

Gc
974.401
Es7esa
v.9
1449179

M. L

GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01101 1365

11



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2013

ESSEX INSTITUTE

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS.

v. 9

VOLUME IX.

SECOND SERIES, VOL. I.

Gc
974.401
Es7esa
v. 9

SALEM, MASS.
ESSEX INSTITUTE PRESS.
1869.



1449179

CONTENTS.

PART I.

Introduction,	1
Town Records of Salem 1634-1659, communicated by W. P. UPHAM,	5
Index,	233

PART II.

Memoir of Francis Peabody, by C. W. UPHAM,	3
Early New England Papers, from the British Public Archives, communicated by A. C. GOODELL, JR.,	81
List of deaths recorded by Rev. JOHN PRINCE, LL. D., communi- cated by W. B. UPTON,	91
Materials for a History of the Ropes Family, collated by E. S. W. (concluded),	112
Index,	129

ESSEX INSTITUTE

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS.

Vol. IX. 1868.—Second Series, Vol. I.

INTRODUCTION.

ONE of the principal objects of the Essex Institute, as defined in its Charter, and in its Constitution, is the COLLECTION AND PRESERVATION OF MATERIALS FOR THE HISTORY OF THE COUNTY OF ESSEX. The publication of the HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS OF THE ESSEX INSTITUTE was commenced in April, 1859, with a view to accomplish this more fully, and thus to preserve in the most durable form, and, at the same time, to render accessible to all students of our local history the valuable materials that are found in the ancient manuscript RECORDS OF COURTS, PARISHES, CHURCHES, and TOWNS in this county; abstracts of WILLS, DEEDS, and JOURNALS; records or minutes of BIRTHS, MARRIAGES, DEATHS, BAPTISMS; INSCRIPTIONS on tomb-stones, etc.; GENEALOGICAL tables, and BIOGRAPHICAL notices. Selections are made by the Publication Committee from these sources, and from reports and papers of historical interest read at meetings of the Institute.

Eight volumes have now been issued, and it is believed

ESSEX INST. HIST. COLLECTIONS, SER. 2, VOL. I. 1 Jan., 1868.

that a very comprehensive and important collection has already been made. Much, however, remains to be done ; for hardly another locality in the country possesses so many ancient and valuable manuscript records.

With the present volume, the ninth, which will commence a NEW SERIES, it has been deemed advisable to adopt the more convenient octavo form. The peculiar form heretofore used is explained by the fact that the articles were at first printed in a newspaper, and then the type simply arranged in double column for the Collections. This method was soon abandoned, but the form of the paging was retained. Much inconvenience, delay, and expense have been occasioned by the difficulty of procuring paper for such a size ; and besides this, in cases where a contributor desires to have extra copies of any communication struck off in pamphlet form, the octavo page is generally preferred. Subscribers have also complained of the difficulty of keeping the bound volumes in an ordinary library. For such reasons, the change has been made, and we hope it will meet the approval of our subscribers.

The Committee would here acknowledge the gratitude due to those who have so generously aided in this work, both contributors and subscribers. As the object of this publication is not so much to furnish popular reading, as to convey information to those interested in the study of the early history of this community, or in the investigation of family genealogies, and to hand down to posterity that knowledge which would otherwise be lost in oblivion,

we are obliged to rely for its support upon the public spirit of those who stand ready to assist every good work, as well as upon the few immediately interested.

The last two volumes have been printed under the superintendence of editors appointed by the Publication Committee, and this volume, in accordance with the same plan, will be edited by one of the members of the committee, appointed for the purpose, who will act under the direction of the Committee.

It is a source of satisfaction to reflect that the Institute, without funds, and relying solely upon the contributions of individuals, and the encouragement of other Societies, has been able to carry on so successfully its appointed work. A Library of twenty-four thousand bound volumes and fifty thousand pamphlets has been gathered together. Its very valuable scientific collection will be hereafter kept at the East India Marine Hall, under the care of the Trustees of the Peabody Fund, together with the unique, and in many respects unequalled museum of the East India Marine Society, and will doubtless, when ready for inspection and study, attract general attention for extensiveness and excellence. Frequent meetings have been held both in the field and at the rooms, and many courses of lectures have been given, the result of which is that our community takes a very high rank for general diffusion of interest in matters of science and history.

THE PROCEEDINGS OF THE ESSEX INSTITUTE, published from 1848 to the present time, the HISTORICAL COLLEC-

TIONS, the NATURALIST, and the NATURALIST'S DIRECTORY, all now printed by the Institute at its printing-office, sufficiently attest the earnestness and activity of those interested in the Publications heretofore. We hope that the future will prove as full of success, and that we may continue to have the support of the public.

EXPLANATION OF SIGNS, CONTRACTIONS, &c.

[] Brackets indicate that the words enclosed are lost or doubtful.

[* *] Brackets and stars “ “ “ “ “ cancelled in the original.

|| || Double parallels “ “ “ “ “ interlined.

' Apostrophe indicates contraction; thus, gen'al—general.

— Dash over a word indicates contraction, thus, comon—common.

^ Caret indicates an omission in the original.

y^e, y^t, y^r, y^m, yⁿ, signify *the, that or it, there or their, them, then or than.*

mo, mth, m, signify *month.*

p stands for *per* or *par*; thus, p son—person. p ty—party.

Q “ “ *pro* or *por*; thus, Q p—proper. Q tion—portion.

Previous to 1752 the legal year began on the 25th of March, which was called the *first* month, April the *second* month, May the *third* month, and so on, January being called the *eleventh* month, and February the *twelfth*. Therefore “March 12, 1636,” or “1636-7,” in records previous to 1752, would be in modern reckoning March 12, 1637. And so of any date between Jan. 1st and March 25th.

TOWN RECORDS OF SALEM,

1634-1659.

COMMUNICATED BY WM. P. UPHAM.

THE earliest records of the Town of Salem now extant are contained in two books, namely, the TOWN RECORDS, beginning Dec. 26, 1636, and the BOOK OF GRANTS, beginning Oct. 1, 1634. The latter is preserved entire, as appears by the paging and from the Index which is in the handwriting of Jeffry Massey, the Clerk from 1649 to 1654. It contains transcripts from the Town Records of whatever related to land, and other important matters of a general nature. The first part of it is in the handwriting of Emanuel Downing, who came here in 1638, and was appointed by the General Court, Oct. 7, 1640, "Recorder of Deeds for Salem." An order had been passed by the town, March 30, 1640, that "Mr. Sharpe shall write the records of all the Towne Lands." The work appointed for Mr. Sharpe seems to have devolved upon Mr. Downing. A grant was made to him Nov. 26, 1649, "in consideration of his paynes for transcribing the bookes of the townes records to be kept for posteritie." The water-mark of the paper of the Book of Grants, is the same as that of the portion of the Records which covers the period from 1640 to 1649, that of the preceding portion being different.

We may therefore conclude, that Emanuel Downing began the Book of Grants about 1640; and that it contains a copy of all the records relating to land, and other matters proper to be transcribed, that was in existence at

that time. On the outside fly-leaf is written in the handwriting of John Hathorne, the Clerk in 1679, "Salem Towne Booke, being y^e first book of Records of Land."

The Town Records consisted originally of several small books, some of which were subsequently bound together. The first, which contained the record from which the first five leaves of the Book of Grants was transcribed, is lost. The second, which originally consisted of ten leaves, contained lists of grants or allotments of land, and was, in 1637, twice referred to as the "Book of Calculations." Two leaves of it have been lost, as appears by the numbering of those still remaining, which was by the same hand as the record. The third book, which also consisted of ten leaves, contains the record kept by Ralph Fogg, beginning Dec. 26, 1636, and is immediately followed by the record kept by John Holgrave, on the first page of which is written by him "Fourth Book 1637."

Other portions of this original Book of Records are lost, namely, from June 19, to July 12, 1637; from March 25, 1641, to July 18, 1643; and from Feb. 3, 1648, to March 8, 1655. These missing portions can, however, be partially supplied from the Book of Grants.

The interest which attaches to these ancient manuscript records is heightened when we consider how few were the "plantations" then existing in the Massachusetts Colony. In fact, they date back to the very time when towns, as such, came into existence. On the 3d of September, 1634, the General Court appointed a Committee, consisting of nine members, to set out the bounds of towns. At the same Court leave was granted to "the inhabitants of Salem to keepe a markett weekly, on the fourth day of y^e weeke, commonly called Wednesday." On the 4th of March, 1635, and the 3d of March, 1636, special com-

mittees were appointed to set out the bounds between Salem and the adjoining towns.

Previous to this time Salem seems to have had a sort of separate or independent government, retaining in some respects the character of a General Court, which properly belonged to it prior to the arrival of Winthrop. Its limits were not accurately defined, or even known. As late as May 2, 1636, the records speak of certain orders as passed "at a general Court or towne meeting of Salem." In a letter of Edward Howes to John Winthrop, jr., dated at London, March 25, 1633, he says, "There was presented to the Lords lately, about 22 of C. Indicutts* lawes." (See Mass. Hist. Coll., 3d series, vol. 9, p. 257.) It is possible that the whole subject of the jurisdiction of the Salem government was thus referred to the Lords, and that our earliest records, from 1628 to 1634, under the administration of Endicott and his council, were carried to England, and may yet be discovered there.

At a General Court held March 3, 1635-6, the following order was passed, which, as it is in fact the origin of the various and important powers ever since exercised by towns, and will serve as an appropriate introduction to these records, is here given in full.

"Whereas particular towns have many things which concerne onely themselves, and the ordering of their own affairs, and disposing of business in their own town, it is therefore ordered, that the freemen of every town, or the major part of them, shall onely† have power to dispose of their own lands, and woods, with all the privileges and appurtenances of the said towns, to grant lots, and make such orders as may concern the well ordering of their

* Captain Endicott's.

† Alone.

own towns, not repugnant to the laws and orders here established by the General Court; as also to lay mulcts and penalties for the breach of these orders, and to levy and distrain the same, not exceeding the sum of xx^s; also to choose their own particular officers, as constables, surveyors for the highways, and the like; and because much business is like to ensue to the constables of several towns, by reason they are to make distresses, and gather fines, therefore that every town shall have two constables, where there is need, that so their office may not be a burthen unto them, and they may attend more carefully upon the discharge of their office, for which they shalbe liable to give their accompts to this Court when they shalbe called thereunto."

The following copy of the first records of Salem is from the original. The spelling, punctuation, &c., will be strictly preserved, and passages erased or interlined in the original will be retained, and indicated by being enclosed, the former between brackets and stars, and the latter between double parallels.

The missing portion of the Book of Records from Oct. 1, 1634 to Dec. 26, 1636, is supplied from the Book of Grants.

Extract from the Book of Grants.

[The first part of the Book of Grants, from which this extract is taken, is in the handwriting of Emanuel Downing.]

The first of the 8th moneth 1634

One the 4th day seaventhnight next the Market at Salem [is to] begyn, and to continew from 9 a Clock in the morning [until] 4 of the Clock after noone.

19. of the 11th moneth 1634

After discourse about deviding of 10 acre lotts, Its ordered that the least family shall haue 10 acres, but greater families may [haue] more according to y^r numbers

12th moneth 1634

Its agreed that the townes neck of land shalbe preserved to feed the Catle on the Lords dayes and therefore particular men shall n[ot] feed theire goates there at other tymes, but bring them to the h[*] that grasse may grow against the Lords dayes. Its ordered that the high way shalbe beyond the swamp on the No[rth] side of m^r Johnsons Lott.

6th day of the 2^d moneth 1635.

That Lawrence Leech Richard Ingersoll & others be sure to lea[ve] roome for high wayes for Carts to bring home wood &c.

That betweene Lawrence Leach and Richard Ingersoll they doe promise to make a sufficient Cart way.

Howse lotts graunted by the towne

To m^r Townsend Bishop 2 acres ye 2^d lott from ye ^{lanes}lands end

To Joshua Verrin 2 acres

m^r Batter & br. in law 2 acres

To George Smyth 2 acres

To Michaell Sallows

To James Smyth a smyth 2 acres

To Richard Ingersoll 2 acres

Lott next to the end of Captain Endicotts Lott, to be an high way of 4 pole broad.†

M^r Burdet, appoynt the rock to be veiued for him

22th of the sixt moneth 1635

Its ordered that m^r Burdett, shall haue a lott upon the Rock beyond m^r Endicotts fence set out by the overseers.

* Hill? This may have been what was afterwards known as "Lawes' Hill," now Broad street, which was in the earliest years called "the common."

† Washington street? See Hist. Coll. Essex Inst., vol. viii, p. 253.

Divers speeches about convenient places for shops, for w[ork]men, as at the end of the meeting house from willm [*] corner fence; And that m^r Endicot, m^r Sharpe, m^r [†] & m^r Alford, should consider of some convenient place for shops yt may be wth the owners consent.

Its ordered that all the Inhabitants of this towne of Salem y^t haue fearmes greater or lesse, or any quantity of land granted to them, or any ten acre lott medoes or marshes be they more or lesse in quantity, shall repaire to the men appoynted to lay out bounds & by the last of y^e 3. mo: to haue all y^r ten acre lotts bounded, And all other that haue fearmes, or meadoes, or marshes: by y^e first of y^e 9. mo: next ensueing, & all y^r lands being bounded, to make such marks or bounds, either by stones or deepe holes, And that euerie mans bounds may be recorded upon y^e penaltie of x^s, p^ovided that those depu-
ted to lay out bounds be paid for y^r paynes.

16. of the 9th moneth 1635

[La]yers out of [L]ands	{ Captaine Traske John Woodbery m ^r Conuant Jeffry Massy John Balshe }	are appoynted overseers & Lay- ers out of Lotts of ground for this presinct of Salem, but are
-------------------------------	---	---

to haue directions from y^e towne where they shall lay y^m out, And in leuwe of y^r paynes they are to haue 4^d the acre for small lotts, and 10^s the hundred for great lotts rightly & exactly laid out and bounded; Any 3 of these may doe the worke.

30. of the 9th moneth 1635

That m^r Peters and Captaine Endicott are to haue each a 2 acre lott at y^e West end of the great pen bordering vpon Captaine Traske & ffather Woodberyes lotts. That

* Lords?

† Fogg?

all such orders as the towne shall thinke meet to be published, shalbe published one the next lecture day after the towne meeting

7th of the 10th mo :

Mr Garford having ben' here before y^e 2 acre lotts were limited to one acre) hath a 2 acre lott graunted to him vpon the north side of birdlesse Cove,* And his daughter m^{ris} An Turland an other 2 acre lott ||both|| abutting vpon Michaell Sallowes & James Smyths lotts, p^ovided they both build vpon them and soe be ready to sell his howse in the towne, at such a rate as y^t shall stand him in or els to [refer] it to the Arbitration of tooe men, he to choose one and the tow[ne] an other

21. of the 10th moneth 1635

That m^r Cole shall haue a farme of three hundreth acres in the place where his catle are by Brooksby. And Captaine Traske & y^e rest of the Surveyors are to lay it out and bound y^t according to y^r discretion, p^ovided in Case m^r Cole be disposed to pte wth yt by Sale that he make his first pro[fer] vnto the towne vpon reasonable tearmes before he offer yt vnto any other.

28th of the 10 moneth 1635

That 10 acre lotts may be graunted to any [^]

That Abram Warren may haue a 10 acre lott and an howse lott.

Granted vnto Robt Cole his heires and assignees three hundreth acres of land whereof fortye acr[es] is Marshe fitt to be mowed lying and being abou[t] 3 myles from Salem West ward vpon a freshe w[ater] brooke called the North brooke

* This, as well as "Burley's Cove" afterwards mentioned, was probably Collins' Cove; the land granted being near Osgood's wharf.

4th of the 11 moneth 1635

That Leiftenant Johnson shall haue a farme of 20[0] acres at Brooksby on the North side of the river ||high-ways exempted and all rivers free|| and shall maynteyne high ways in y^t, wth the usual qvviso in Case of Sale

25th of the 11th moneth 1635

That Capⁿ Traske, Jn^o Woodbery, m^r Connant, Peter Palfrey & John Balch are to haue 5 fearmes viz. each 200 acres a peice to [a] fearme in all a thousand acres of land togeather lying and bei[ng] at the head of Basse River 124 pole in breadth and soe [to] runne northerly to the River by the great pond side, and soe [in] breadth making vp the full quantitye of a thousand acres, these lymits laid out & surveyed by vs

JOHN WOODBERY

JOHN BALCH

8th of the 12th moneth 1635

This grant That m^r Burdet may haue a tenne acre lott at
is void. the vpp end of Basse river

That Richard Bennet may haue a 2 acre lott

That R. Hollingworth may haue halfe an acre in the place he desires, but must take soe much from his 2 acre or howse lott else where

25th of the 11th mo : 1635

Memorandum the lymitts of a farme granted vnto m^r ffancis Johnson of 200 acres of land at Brooksby high ways being exempted for him to mayntayne & the qvviso concerning sale to y^e towne observed, bounded by m^r Thorndike on y^e north side and the Comon on the other, the ffearme is on y^e North side of the River of Brooksbee above 2 myles from Salem westerly

ROGER CONNANT

JOHN BALCH

25th of the 11th moneth 1635

M^{dum} the lymits of a fearme of ground granted to Henry Herick, betweene too & three acres of ground lying on the North side of Jeffry Massyes Cove bounded by the Rock on one side & Woolistons River on the other

16th of the 12th moneth 1635

After a lardge discourse about a fearme for m^r Thomas Reade & of the meetness or vnmeetnes in regard of the towne pasture, It was agreed by the maior pte that he should haue three hundreth acres of land lying and being North west Northerly from Salem lymeted and bounded out by the said Inhabitants in manner following

[Blank.]

The 16th of the 12th moneth 1635

Granted by the freemen of Salem the day and yeare aboue written vnto m^r John Blacklech of the same his heires and assignees for ever one fearme conteyning three hundreth acres of land scituate lying and being from Salem North East and being at long Marshe extending from a marked tree growing and being ner[e] to the East of the Marshe along the Sea Side and conteyning halfe the marshe thence Westward, and from the West end of the said Marshe conteyneth halfe of the playne ground betwixt that & the freshe pond lying nere to the Sea Side in all conteyning as before mentioned, the quantitie of three hundreth acres of land, bounded by the said Inhabitants, qvided always that ||if|| the said m^r Blackleech shall at any ty[me] make sale of y^t, that the towne shall haue the first qfer of y^t before any other.

JOHN ENDICOTT	W. TRASKE
PHILLIP VERRIN	
TOWNSHEND BISHOP	
JOHN HOLGRAVE	
EDMOND BATTER	
THOMAS GARDINER	

A° 1635

In Salem by the towne in generall the 15 of the 12th moneth, that who soe ever hath or shall cutt any trees and leave _A in the paths about the towne to the disturbance of Carts Catle or passengers not being removed wthin fiftene dayes shall forfeit five shillings for each such offence ;

Informers wth evidence to haue
halfe of the fynes

11th of the 11th moneth 1635

This is void by the grant of an other farm in Leiwe of this to m^r Scrugs
Granted by the freemen of Salem [*vnto*]
the day and yeare above written vnto m^r
Thomas Scrugs of the same his heires and
assignees for ever a farme conteyning three
hundreth acres of land whereof thirty acres are fitt to be
mowed scituate lying and being in the outmost bounds of
Salem towards m^r Humphries and is from the Sea where
the freshe water runs out, West and by North is the
fearme next to m^r Humphryes bounded by the Comon
by the North west end & East end ——— p^rvided alwayes
& in Case of Sale, the towne of Salem haue the first
p^rfer before any other.

JOHN ENDICOTT
ROGER CONNUGHT
JOHN HOLGRAVE
THOMAS GARDNER
EDM. BATTER

11 of the 11th moneth 1635

Graunted by the ffreemen of Salem the day and yeare
above written vnto m^r Townsen Bishop of the same his
heires and assignees for ever one fearme conteyning three
hundreth acres, butting vpon m^r Endicotts farme on the
east, and fowre hundreth pooles in length, and six score
poles in breadth, that is to say six score and fowre at the

west end and one hundreth and sixteene at the East end, bounded by the water, betweene the fearme of the executors of m^r Skelton, and him at the North East corner of his farme, And hath there allowed, from m^r Endicotts farme, eight acres for an high way. is bounded again at the South west Corner by the brooke, — p^rvided alwayes that in Case of Sale, the towne of Salem to haue the first proffer of yt before any other.

JOHN ENDICOTT

ROGER CONANT

THOMAS GARDINER

JEFFRY MASSY

EDM. BATTER

By the towne representative 22th of the
12th moneth 1635

Richard Bishop having planted his earable pte of his ten acre lott, Its ordered that soe much as he leaves of his said lott to the townes vse for fire wood & elce, soe much more earable ground he may haue for his pp use.

Its agreed that Hugh Laskin may haue about ten pole to the water side, by that place where the old planters do move for.

[Blank.]

By the towne representative viz. the 13 men
Deputed the 28th of the first moneth 1636

John Peach ffisherman and Nicholas Mariott having fenced about five acres of ground on Marble Neck (though contrarie to the order of the towne) yet Its agreed that they may for present improve the said place for building or planting, p^rvided alwayes that the ppriety thereof be reserved for the right of the towne of Salem, to dispose of in pcesse of tyme to them or any other ffisher men, or others as shalbe thought most meet, yet soe as that they may haue reasonable consideraçon for any chardge they shalbe at.

Its agreed that Willm Lord is to haue a tooe acre lott as nere as may be among the 10 acre lotts, in lieu of pte of his howse lott that he hath given to the meeting howse.

By the towne representative the eiteenth of the
second moneth 1636

Granted vnto m^r John Holgrave fisherman three quarters of an acre of land vpon Winter Island for flakes &c. And halfe an acre wthout Winter Island for his howse lott. Item vnto his sonne Joshua Holgrave is granted an howse lott according to the discretion of the towne whither by lott or elce.

At a generall Court or towne meeting of Salem held the second of the third moneth called May A^o 1636

Imprimis after the reading of former orders; In the reading of an order for the division of Marble Head Neck; A motion was brought in by Cp. Endicot in behalfe of m^r John Humphries for some land beyond fforest River, moved by spetiall argumen[ts] one whereof was, LEAST YT SHOULD HINDER THE BUILDING OF A COLLEDGE, w^{ch} would be manie [mens] losse, It was agreed vpon this motion that six men should be nominated by the towne to view these lands and to consider of the premises, and for that end was named

m^r THOMAS SCRUGS CP. TRASKE

m^r ROGER CONANT m^r TOWNSEN BISHOP

JOHN WOODBERY PETER PALFREY

That these six or any fowre of them are deputed for this business to speake or—_A

Item that Benjamin ffelton is to haue a tooe acre lott as the layers out thinke meete.

Item yt was ordered that whereas m^r Scrugs had a farme of three hundred acres beyond forest River, And that

Cp. Traske had one of tooe hundr[ed] acres beyond Basse River, The ^A Cp. Traske frely relinquishing his farme of tooe hundred acres, It was granted vnto m^r Thomas Scrugs, and he there vpon frely relinquished his farme of three hundred acres that soe m^r Humphryes might the better be accomodated.

Item m^r Johnson and m^r Thorndike relinquished their farmes, but the towne qmised first accomodations vnto them.

The 27th of the 4th moneth 1636

This day was brought into towne and caryed up to m^r Endicotts these Corsletts following viz.

eightene back peices, 18 belly peeces, 18 p^r of Tassys
18 head peeces of 3 sorts and but 17 gorgets.

Item 16 pikes & 19 swords.

The 4 of the 5th moneth 1636

Thomas Goldthwaite being an Inhabitant is granted ten acres of land

At a towne meeting 11th of y^e 5 moneth 1636

Its agreed that John Talbee haue one howse lott of an acre next to the Marshalls

It. that Beniamyn ffelton haue one acre lott next to John Talbie aforesaid

That Thomas Moore sonne to widow Moore & his wife are received for Inhabitants and may haue one fishing lott on the neck.

The 28th of the 9th moneth 1636

By the town representative

Its ordered that every pson that shall fell any tymber or wood trees wthin the liberties of Salem and take pte of yt, for their vse, and leave the tops and the rest of the body of the trees, soe felled, one moneth after vncutt

out & sett vp togeather shall pay a fyne or penaltie of five shillings for every such trespas, soe left as aforesaid except such trees as grow in their own opp lott or grownde, And if any fell any trees wthin the said limits and lett them lye vnoccupied for the space of one moneth, that yt shalbe lawfull for any other man observing the order aforesaid to take the said tree to his owne opp vse ;

The Informer to haue one halfe of the fyne, the other to the towne.

By the towne representative the 20th of the tenth moneth 1636

Its ordered that m^r Hathorne shall haue one howse lott of an acre on this side the Rocks towards the Mill† being the sixt lott from the Marshalls howse and to be laid out by the former layers out

Original Record, Dec. 26, 1636 to July 12, 1637.


[This, which is the earliest of the *original* records now in existence, is in the handwriting of Ralph Fogg, and is called by him the "Waste Book." The frequency with which erasures and interlineations, and short-hand minutes occur in it, show that it was intended to be more fairly and correctly copied out into another book, but if such a book was used, it is now lost. Ralph Fogg at this same time kept the records of the Quarter Court for Salem, then just established; and there he first used a waste-book and then copied out the record in a corrected form, into another book. (See Essex Inst. Hist. Collections, vol. vii, p. 238, Note.) The short-hand minutes have, with some difficulty, been deciphered, and their meaning, though as it happens of no special importance, will be given as they occur. There may be seen in a letter from Edward Howes to John Winthrop, jr., Nov. 23, 1632 (Mass. Hist. Collections, 4th ser., vol. vi, p. 481) an alphabet of short-hand characters, very similar to that used by Ralph Fogg, described as invented by Mr. (Rev. Thomas) Archisden. The writer of the letter remarks that "they are approved of in Cambridge to be the best as yet

† This was a corn mill owned by Capt. Trask, and was near where the Essex Depot is in South Danvers. Capt. Trask, in 1640 built another mill about half a mile lower down the river, and soon after removed it to a place (now Frye's Mills) a mile below the first mill. See Essex Registry, book 20, leaf 124.

invented; and they are not yet printed nor common." The system of short-hand used by John Hull in his Diary, and ascribed to Theophilus Metcalfe as the inventor (Am. Antiq. Soc. Col. III, p. 279), is evidently founded on that of Mr. Archisden; and this, with some variations continued to be used by ministers and others for more than a century. Though of course inferior to the modern system, it was, in its original form, remarkably simple and ingenious.]

Ann^o 1636

3

	Mr Roger Connant f.†	200	} G.
	[* Pasca ffoote f.		
	Jn ^o Woodbury f.		} Granted
	Humphry woodbury [*]		
	Jn ^o Woodbury	200	
	Peter Palfrey f.	200	
	John Balch f.	200	
po. to fol. 10	[* Cp. W ^m Traske fr	100	
	Ric ^d Norman		
	& son Jn ^o Norman [*]		
	Jn ^o Sweet	00	
po. to foll. 9.	[* Jn ^o Hardy f.	50	
to 9.	W ^m Allen f.	40	
	Jn ^o Gally [*]		
	Cp. Endicot f.	200	G
to 9.	[* W ^m Walcot f.	40.*]	G.
	Mr Read f.	300.	
to 10.	[* Mr Gott f.	75.	
to 9.	Geo : W ^{ms} f.	40.	
to 9.	Peter woolf f.	50.	
to 10.	Ric ^d Raym ^t f.	[180.]	
to 9.	Sam : Archer f.	40.	
to 10.	Ric ^d Brakenbury f.	75.*]	
	Mr S. Sharp f.	300.	Gr. as p [14]
to 10.	[* Jn ^o Horne f.	75.	
to 10.	Law : Leech f.	100.*]	
	Robt. Leech	2035	
		2015.	
	2385		

3

[* Samuell More f. 50 to 9

	Robt. Molton f.	100	to 10.	
	James Standish			
	Hugh Laskin f.	60.	to 10	
	Stuckley wescott			
	Geo : Harris			
	Mr El : Stilman f.	100	to 10	
	Elias Stilman			
from 60	Ric ^d : waterman f.	80	to 10	
	Lieft Dauenport f.	80.	to 10	
	Tho : Laythrop f.	30.	to 9*]	
	Lieft : Johnson f.	200.		
	[*W ^m Ager f.	40.	to 9	
	John Blak f.	40.	to 9	
	Jn ^o More f.	40.	to 9	
	Sarg ^t : Dixie f.	60.	to 10	
	Jeff : Massie f.	75.	to 10	
from 60.	Daniel Ray f.	160.	to 10	
	Tho : Eaborne f.	20.	to 9	
from 60.	Raph ffogg f.	80.	to 10	
	francis weston f.	120.	to 10	
	Roger Morie f.	40.	to 9	
	Jn ^o Sanders f.	40.	to 9	
	Tho : Gardener f.	100.	to 10	
	Ric ^d Inkersoll			
	Mrs. Al : Daniell f.			
	W ^m Bound f.	40.	to 9	
	Henry Herik f.	40.	to 9	
	[Geo : Norton] f.	40.	to 9	
	Ed ^w : Giles f.	60	to 10	
	Ric ^d Roots	20.	to 9	
	Jacob Barney f.	60.	to 10*]	
1775	1733	1235		
to 10	[*Mr. Jn ^o . Holgraue f.	80*]		4
	Mr. Robt Coles	300	} G.	
	Mr. Blakleech f.	300		
	Mr. Towenshen Bp.† f.	300		
	Mr. Tho : Scruggs f.	200		
			— 10 acres med. vide p. 18.†]	

† Bishop.

‡ This refers to a grant which will be found under the date of 3d 2d mo. 1637.

to 9	[*Antho : Dike. f.	20
	Mr. Thorndik *	
	Mr. phil. verrin. f.	160 G.
	Mr. E. Batter. f.	200 G. vide 18
	[*Mrs. Daniell.	
to 9	Tho : Olney f.	40.
to 9	Jn ^o Sibley f.	50.
	Mr Gerv. Garford	
to 9	W ^m King f.	40.
to 9	Robt. Cotta f.	30.*]
	Mr Moses Maverik f.	
	[*Ric ^d Huchenson	
	Tho : Gouldthait	
to 9	Jn ^o Talbie f.	30.
	w ^m Jeggles.	
	w ^m Lord*]	
	Nath : Porter f.	
	[* Mr w ^m Comins	
	Mr S. Sharp	
	Jn ^o Bourne	
to 9	Jo[s] : Grafton f.	40.
		<hr/>
		1460
	Tho : Browning	
	widd ffelton	
to 9	widd Skarlet	30.
		<hr/>
		1810

4

Ite.	Mr ^{rs} Higenson if shee come	150 acres v ^d to	10
Ite	m ^{rs} ffelton	20 acres	to 9
	Ed ^{mond} Marshall. m	20 acres	to 9
	Tho : Mores widdow	10 acres*]	to 9
	widdow Turner		

 200

5

 aboue m^r Cole Mr Jn^o Alderman [*50 acres*] 50 acres

Thos : Antram	[*30	*	30 acres
Mr Alford, where it is allotted	}		200 acres vot.
to him pvided that In case he dep ^{rt}			
to Leaue it desiring noe aduantag			
by it,			
Jn ^o Abbie			
Robt Allen			
[*W ^m Allen*]			
Edw : Beaucham			
Jn ^o Bourne			
W ^m Bennet			
Ric ^d Bp.			20 Acres
Jn ^o Barber			30.
Jn ^o Bushnell			
Jn ^o Bratley			
Jn ^o Burton			
Hugh Browne			20
Tho : Browning			40
[*m ^r W ^m Browne			20
m ^r Bartholomew			20*]

 420

[*Robt Cotta*]			
Tho : Chubb			xx acres
w ^m Comins			x acres
Nich : Cary			xx acres
Jn ^o Cook			20 acres
[*Anth : Dike*]			
Nich : Drap			
Isack Dauis			
Sam : Eaborne			20 acres
Jn ^o Elford			25 acres
Geo : Emerey			40 acres
Jeffery Estie			xx acres
Pasco floote			40 acres
Beniamin ffelton			20 acres
[*m ^{rs} ffelton vidua*]	}		
hir sonn Nath ffelton			
m ^r Gervas Garford			30 acres

Edw : Gaskell	20 acres
Edm : Grover	20 acres
Robt. Goodell	20 acres
Jn ^o Gally	20 acres
m ^r Goose	50 acres
Tho : Goldthwait if an Inhabitant	10 acres

 260

Cape Anns side
to be cast in wth
others.

Geo : Harries	20 acres
Roger Hoskall	20 acres
Jn ^o Harte	10 acres
Ric ^d Huchenson	60 acres vide p. 18
Ric ^d Hollinworth	20 acres
Josua Holgrave	
Ric ^d Inkersell	80 acres
W ^m James	25 acres
m ^r Jackson	50 acres
W ^m Jeggles	50 acres
Robt Jsbell	
Robt. Leech	20 acres
Jn ^o Luff	
Ric ^d Lambert	
Jn ^o Leech	10 acres
Robt. Leamon	10 acres
W ^m Lord	20 acres
Edm : Mar [John Leach Jun —	30 acres†]
w ^m Marston	30 acres
Tho : Marston	
Jn ^o Marsh	20 acres
widow Mason	20 acres
Robt Morgan	20 acres
Tho : More.	20 acres

 430

Jn ^o Norman	20 acres
------------------------	----------

6

Ric ^d Norman	20 acres
Robt Pease	10 acres
John Pease	20 acres
Francis Perry	20
Joseph Pope	
m ^r w ^m Pester	
Jonathan Porter	20
John Pikworth	20
John Pride	[20]
Geo : Roaps	
Tho : Reade	10
Tho : Roots	20 acres
Josua Roots	20 acres
Tho : Ringe	
James Standish	20
James Smith	20
John Stone	10
John Shepley	20 acres
mich : Shafien	20
Elias Stilman	30
widow Smith	
John Symonds	20 acres
Francis Skerry	20 acres
mich : Sallowes	20
m ^r Smith	150 acres
m ^r John Thorndik	100 acres
Abram Temple	next m ^r Johnsons.

Phillip Virrin	
w ^m Vinsent	
Ric ^d Waters	10 acres
m ^r Ric ^d Walker	40 acres
Stukley Wescott	
Abram Warren	20
Tho : Watson	10 acres
Humphrey woodbury	40 acres

	[*m ^r webbs [house]	200 acres*]
690	memorandum that he may haue 200 acres	
460		
430	[*m ^r Jn ^o Wood	50 acres
260	m ^r ffreeman	200 acres*]
420	m ^r Hathorne	200 acres
2260	where hee hath built, w th condition that hee be	
	dismist from their Church to ours of Salem.†	
f ^r 200	Tho : Tuck	one 10 acre Lot
1810	Jn ^o Deuorixe	10 acres
1775	W ^m Woodbury	40 acres
2385		
6170	m ^r Peeters	ask him.
& 500		
6670		
& f 2260		
8930		

[Three blank pages.]

9

ffireemans land: 2385

from 4.	Tho : mores widow	10 Acres at Jeffrys creek
from 3.	Tho : Eaborne [*20*]	30. acres next to En-
		sign Dauenports 10 acre lott
from 3.	Ric ^d Roots	20
aboue mr Cole		
from 4.	Antho : Dik	[*20*] 40
next mr Humfre		
from 4.	m ^{rs} ffelton	20
aboue mr Cole		
from 4.	Edm : Marshall	20
at Jeffry Creek	{ Samuella Archer	60
	{ W ^m Allen	50
	{ Jo : Sibley	50
	{ Geo : W ^{ms}	40
	{ Jo : Moor	40
	{ Jo : Black	30
	{ Srg ^t Wolfe	50
	{ Srg ^{nt} Dixy	50
		370
from 3.	Tho : Laythrop	30

†This was interlined by Gov. Endecott.

from 4.	Robt Cotta		30	aboute m ^r Cole
from 4.	Jn ^o Talbie		30	aboute m ^r Cole
from 4.	widow Skarlet		30	
from f. 3 o	W ^m Allen	[*40*]	50	
from 3.	W ^m Walcott	[*40*]	30	
from 3.	o Geo : W ^{ms}		40	
from 3.	o Sam : Arch ^r	[*40*]	60	
from 3.	W ^m Ager	[*40*]	30	
from 3.	o Jn ^o Blak	[*40*]	30	
from 3.	o Jn ^o More		40	
from 3.	Roger Morie	[*40*]	50	next to m ^r Cole
from 3.	John Sanders		40	aboute m ^r Cole
from 3.	W ^m Bownd		40	aboute m ^r Cole
from 3.	Henry Herik		40	aboute m ^r Cole
from 3.	Geo : Norton		40	aboute m ^r Cole
from 4.	Tho : Olney		40	aboute m ^r Cole
from 4.	W ^m King	[*40*]	30	aboute m ^r Cole
from 4.	Jo[s.] Grafton	[*40*]	30	

9

from fol. 3	John Hardy	[*50*]	60	next to John Woodbury
from	3 o Sargt : Woolf		50	
from	3 Sam : More	[*50*]	40	Darby fort side after m ^r Peters lott is layd out.
from	4 o Jno Sibley		50	

[Large blank.]

10

from	3. Hugh Laskin	[*60*]	70	next to John Woodbury
from	3. o Sarg : Dixie	[*60*]	50	at Jeffryes Creeke
from	3. Edw. Giles		60	next to m ^r . Coles
from	3. Jacob Barney	[*60*]	50	next to Goodman Leech
	Wm Dodge		60	next to John Woodbury

from 3.	mr. Gott		75	next to Goodman Rayes ffarme
from 3.	Ried : Brakenbury		75	at Mackrell Coue
from 3. dd Ti†	Jn ^o Horne		75	layd out by m ^r . Blackleeche
from 3.	Jeffery Massie		75	at Mackrell Coue

from 60, & from 3.	Ried : Waterman		80	next to Daniell Ray
from 3.	Lieft : Dauenport		80	next to m ^r . Coles
from 60, & from 3.	Raph flogg,		80	at ye [*forest riuer head wth. 3 acres of meadow*] 3 birch trees neere [*Goodman Rays his ffarme as well*] adioyn- ing to Rich: Watermans his ffarme

from 4.	Jn ^o Holgraue [*80*]	60 at Darbys fort side after mr. Pet.
from 3.	Ric ^d Rayment [*100*]	60 at [*Marble*] Darbies fort side after mr. Peters farme is sett out.
from 3.†	Law : Leach	100 ouer against mrs Daniells farme with ye marsh neere adioyning vpon survey.
from 3.	Robt. Molton	100 [*to begin*] next to mr. Coles
from 3.	mr Stilman (besides yt on Castle Hill	100 30 ‡ next to mr Skeltons adioyning to mr Sharpes.
from 3.	mr Gardener	100 mr Gardner next to mr Coles.
from 3.	Cp Trask	100 next to the Long Pond.
from 3.	Francis Weston	120 30 ‡ next to mr Coles
from 4.	mr ^s Higinson	150 next to mr Coles
from 60, & from 3.	Daniell Ray	160 next to Rich. Watermans
	mr Peters	300 next to mr Humfries

[Blank page.]

De Lands The 26th of xth mo : 1636
 By the Towne Representatiue
 Po. to 79 mr. Stephens Request denied.

The 2^d of the 11th mo : 1636

De Lands. Imprimis it is ordered & agreed that Lieftenant
 V^{ted}. Dauenport shall haue a Tenn Acre Lott.

Also that his Tenn acres is appointed him neare Jeffery
 Massies Lott, y^t. w^{ch} mr Burditt did desire. V^{ted} [by all
 but Mr. Bishop and Mr. Balch§]

Item, it is ordered ||for the better furthering of the
 fishing trading & [*that a*] to avoid the inconvenience
 we haue found by granting of [*planting*] land [*to
 plant*] for fishermen to plant|| That none Inhabiting at
 Marble Head shall haue any other accomodation of land,
 other than such as is vsuallie giuen by the Towne to fish-
 ermen viz. a howse lott & a garden lott or grownd for the
 placing of their flakes : according to the company belong-
 ing to their families, to the greatest family not aboue 2

† Here is inserted in short-hand — “John Woodbery did view it and it lyeth along
 in diuers marshes and coves.”

‡ Against these is entered — “betwixt mr. Bishops farme & mr. Sharpes voted
 the 2d. of first mo : 1636.”

§ In short-hand.

acres: & the comon of the woods neere adioyning for their goates & their cattle.

It is generally agreed by vs That that order w^{ch} was formerly [*graunted*] made, to graunt a howse lott & x acre lott to euery inhabitant shall be hence forward of noe force or effect. But such lotts are to be sett out according to the discretion of the Towne.

[The last two paragraphs are in Gov. Endecott's handwriting.]

W^m Knight Rec^d for an inhabitant, but noe Lande to apropiat vnto him but a 10 acre lott, & comon for his cattle grasse & hay.

po. to 79.

11

De Lands More the 2^d of the 11th mo: 1636

m^r Hewlett m^r Vinsent & 2 others of Saugus moueing to haue had accomodacons att Marble Head had their answers from the order made against planting at Marble Head.

John Abbie is Rec^d ffor Inhabitant. & is to haue one acre lott for a house next beyond the Gunsmiths, and 3 acres [*of the maids lotts If they shall giue way beyond Castle hill*] ||of planting ground where the Towne hath appointed beyond Castle hill||

By the Towne Representatiue the 9th of 11th mo: 1636.

[* Wherin It was agreed for the auoiding of† absurdities and for the doing of Justice that Raph flogg should haue ffive acres of the Eight Acres longe since appointed, & now latly by m^r Connant & Jn^o Woodbury measured out, as prt of Eight Acres y^t they measured wherof Raph flogg is to let them haue _A *]

† Here is interlined by Gov. Endecott, and then cancelled, "all pre-sedents & evil events of graunting lotts vnto single maidens not disposed of it is ordered that noe single maiden not disposed of in mar _A "

[* It is ordered that whereas there was formerly graunted vnto Deborah Pennington _A *]

Item, there is graunted to Ralph flogge 5 acres of land pte of his tenne acres, [*neere vnto*] beyond Castle hill [*vpon*] neere the South riuer.†

[Memorandum that this was appointed for him many years before this: this [] was agreed that I should have some requital for my pains‡]

po: to 83

12

26th of xth mo: 1636

Orders of the Towne

Besides Lands.

It is agreed, That John Stones shall keepe a fferry (to begin this day) betwixt his house on the neck vpon the North point, and Cape Ann Syde, & shall giue dilligent attendance thervpon, during the space of three years, vnless he shall giue iust occation to the Contrary, and in Considera^on therof he is to haue two pence from a stranger, and one penny from an inhabitant: moreouer the sd. Jn^o Stones doth q^mis to q^pvide a convenient boat for the sd. purpose betwixt this & the first month next coming after the date hereof.

vtd.

to 82.

to 79. That m^{rs} Keniston is receiued for _A Inhabitant but not to haue land but what she purchaseth, & so hath purchased Lieft: Dauenports house.

to 79. Jn^o Elford to be warned to Q^rter Cort to answer the Rec.ing of Parmester

Concerning the Accompt of Calues & Lambs keeping, being not rightlie Audited nor any Rowle taken therof, it is therfore agreed that R. flog shall q^cure a more iust

† This paragraph is written by Gov. Endecott.

‡ In short-hand.

acc^o. & drawe a Rowle of them, & haue vii^s 6^d [q pains]
to be paid out of the moneys to be collected from the de-
linquents.

to 82. To warne the 2 Lieftenants to Court about the 18^s
& 9^d wanting of the 5[£] Rate. & m^r Stilman qmiseth paymt.
of the Rest.

The next 6 day to meet at 8 of Clok.

16. 3 }
2. 6 } 18. 9 po. to 82 etc.

12

The 16th of 11th mo : 1636

It is ordered that noe sawen boards, clapboards or other
Timber or wood be sold or transported by any pson or
psons wthin the liberties of Salem from or out of the sd.
plantation or liberties therof, vpon the paine or penalty
of 5^s for euery hundred foot of board, or hundred of
clapboard, or other sawen timber, & 5^s the load of any
other wood or timber so transported, vnless the said
boards clapboards or other ||wood or|| timber [*so trans-
ported vnless*] be first offered to sell to the thirteene
men or ye greater part of y^m that are intrusted for ye
tyme being wth the affairs of the sd. towen & an answer
wthin fifteene days returned by the towne whether the
will bye or noe.

Item, it is further ordered that [*in case*] ||though||
the Towne should refuse to bye, & thervpon libertie be
granted to part wth any boards, clapboards or other tim-
ber, etc. yet that who so shall sell or transport, any of
the sd. boards, clapboards or other timber or wood shall
pay vnto the Towen eighteene pence for euery hundred
||foot|| of boards or of sawen timber [*or wood*] or hun-
dred of clapboard. And for the [*better*] further exe-
cucon of this order, it is agreed that noe master of any

ship or other vessell shall take or transport any of the premises but shall first giue notis vnto the Townen what quanteties they doe take to transport vpon the penalty of 5^s for euery hundred so transported.

Item, It is agreed, that m^r Tho : Scruggs shall see to the execution of these orders abouesaid, & giue notis vnto the Townen of what shall be done hearin, as also deliuer a true accompt of w^t is bought, sould, rec^d or deliuered concerning the premises.

po : to 82

13

Dated the xvith of the 11th moneth called January 1636.

Wheras we haue found by experience that the transporting of boards & clapboards from our plantacon hath not onely bared our woods verie much of the best tymber trees of all sorts but bereaued also our inhabitants of such boards & clapboards whereof they stand in need, We haue therefore ordered that ||henceforward|| noe sawyer clapboard cleauer or any other pson whatsoever shall cutt downe saw or cleaue any boards or tymber Coppied. within our lymits & transport them to other
V^{td}. places, vpon the payne or penaltie of fiue shillings for euery such hundred of board clapboard ||or Tymber|| to be paid in to Mr. Scruggs, who is appointed to be Treasurer [*for the Towne*] ||in this behalfe|| this yeare ensuinge.

[The last paragraph, and the words interlined in the following, are in the handwriting of Gov. Endecott.]

It is agreed that Ric^d Inkersoll shall hencefoward haue one peny [*a tyme to maintaine the ferry*] ||for euery pson hee doeth ferry over the north [*ferry*] riuer ||dureing the Towns pleasure. v^{td} po : to 84.

[*Edw :*]

[Blank.]

By the Towne representatiue the 23th of the
11th mo: Ann^o 1636

Imprimis, It is agreed that wee who represent the business of the Towne will underwrite vnto such things as are agreed vpon by vs.

William James bound in Recognizans of 20[£] The Condition is that he appeare att Boston the next quarter Court ad Respondendum.

p.

26th

m^r ffrances Weston

m^r Tho: Gardener

Daniell Ray

m^r Phillip Verrin

The 16th of the 11th mo: 1636

de Land It is agreed, & the Towne representatiues haue deputed Jacob Barney to goe unto m^r ffrances Johnson, to forewarne him from building att Brooksbee or any other place in the Towns liberties wthout the Towns consent.

[Here is written in short-hand, — Endecot de Ed. Beach[amp] “we haue made a show of receiving him for an inhabitant.”]

Edw: Beachamp Rd. for an Inhabitant & is to haue fflower Acres of Land.

Debora Holmes refused Land ||being a maid|| [but hath four bushels of corn granted her, one by Mr. Endecot, one by Mr. Stileman, one by John Woodbury and one by Mr. Verrin.†] and would be a bad president to keep hous alone

† In short-hand.

Robt wheaton refused to be Inhabitant.

m^r Jackson.

Antho : Dike.

m^r Raym^t.

Pasca ffoote.

Jn^o Sibley.

Robt. Leech.

Geo : W^{ms}.

& Humphrey woodbury

haue each $\frac{1}{2}$ an Acre of Land
granted them att Winter Har-
ber for ffishing trade, & to
build vpon.

[John Sibley gives nothing to the
requital, but gave unto me his allow-
ance if he come not again.‡]

po : to 83.

De Lands or By the Towne representatiue the 23th of
rec. in inhabitants the 11th mo : Ann^o 1636.

to 81 Mathew Waller Receiued for an Inhabitant p a Cer-
tificate from m^r Atherton haugh.

to 81 Thomas Trace ship Carpenter reffered to Certificat.

to 81 William Hackford Receiued for an Inhabitant &
may also haue a ffishing Lott.

to 81 John Leech the broth^r of Lawrence Leech Rec^d for
an Inhabitant.

to 81 Ric^d Lambert, Joyner, Receiued for an Inhabitant
but to purchase his accomodacon.

It is agreed that m^r Samuell Sharpe o^r Elder shall
haue a farme cont. 300 acres of Land to be Laid
out & bounded by the Towne to the Southward of
m^r Skeltons farme and ioyneinge vpon the head of
the north Riuer.

It is agreed that forasmuch as that m^r ffrances John-
son did relinquish a farme formerly granted him at

to 81 Brooksbie vpon the Towns request, & now de-
sireing meete accomodacons else where, It is ther-
fore ordered that he shall haue sixe acres of medow

‡ In short-hand.

ground & fowerteene acres of other Grounds att Brookesby aforesaid wher his Cow house now is, and nine score Acres more neare the Cedar Pond aboue a mile distant from it.

- to 81 John Shepley and his wyfe now must be Inhabitants. Item for as much as m^r Gervas Garford hath built a Cowhowse & impaled a portion of ground neere his dwelling howse vpon the Townes Co^mon to the
to 81 hindering of it from receaueing of an other inhabitant That beinge a place fitt for a dwelling house & also it beinge an act not onely done wthout order or warrant from the Towne but rather ageanst order & warneing. It is therfor agreed That the said m^r Garford shall pay to the Towne twentie shillings fine : & that he pay anually the Rent of Tenn shillings vpon demande so longe as the sd. cowehouse & impaleing so remaine vpon the said Co^mon, vpon demand.

15

By the Towne representatiue the 27th of the 11th mo : An^o 1636
De Lands.

- to 81 That a peti^con be drawne vnto the generall Court concerning the Limitts of Salem

Cp. E. It is ordered that all the Land along the shore
T. B.—
M.— on Darbys [*side*] fort side || up to [*m^r Humfries
J. B.— land*] the Hogsties and so to run along towards
L. L.—
E. S.— marble head|| 20 pole into the Land shall be
T. S.—
J. B.—
J. W.— reserved for the Co^mons of the towne to serue
D. R.—†
to 81 [*them*] || it|| for wood & timber.‡

† Capt. Endecott, Townsend Bishop, Rob^t Molton, Jacob Barney, Lawrence Leach, Elias Stileman, Thomas Scrugs, John Balch, John Woodbury, Daniel Ray.

‡ This paragraph is in Gov. Endecott's handwriting.

to 81 It is further ordered That aboue the measure of 20 pole into the land as abouesaid : The land shall be layed out for 10 acre lotts till the Toun be supplied.†

to 81 It is ordered that Ric^d Brakenbury, Tho : Laythrop & Ric^d Huchenson are to view what Inlande their is betwixt Jeffereys Creeke & Makerell Cove, 4 or ffyve miles.

to 81. It is ordered That John woodbury & Capt Trask || & John Balch|| shall lay out 200 acres of land for Mr Endecott next adioyning to the land w^{ch} was formerly graunted him : †

Vera Copia of the Surveiors warrant. A president.

Whereas The towne hath granted to m^r Endicott twoe hundred acres of Land to lye next adioyneing to the 300 acres formerly granted vnto him & confirmed by a generall Court :

to 81. It is now ordered by vs whose names are hearvnder written That Capt. Trask John woodbury Roger Connant Jeffery Massie & John Balch or any three of them shall Lay out and bound the said 200 acres granted aforesaid. And this is for their sufficient warrant. [*p me RAPH flogg*]

De Land or
rec.ing Inhabitants. The 6th of the 12th mo : 1636

Tho : Tayler rec^d for an Inhabitant but must purchase his accomodacon yet may haue planting ground.

Diuers orders vpon some [papers] m^r Endicot hath Also m^r Bishop or some oth^r hath w^t was agreed vpon when I was at Plimoth.

7th of 12 mo : 1636

to 81 Jn^o Pickering Carpenter granted to be inhabitant.

† These paragraphs are in Gov. Endecott's handwriting.

to 81 Sarg: woolf may haue a fishing Lott at Wint^r Harbo^r

The 17th of 12th mo: 1636 [vide some more this date p contra.]

That m^r Hathorne may haue 200 Acres Land wher
to 86 he hath built wth condiçon y^t he be dismist from
th^r Church to o^{rs} att Salem.

all Towns Calves
5th day of 2^d mo.

16

6^od. 12^o. Ann^o 1636.

Wheras [*some may plead*] diuers orders are made & agreed on by the Inhabitants of [*the*] our Towne of Salem ||for the better subsistence of o^rselues and those that shall hereafter Joyne vth vs|| & for want of a print howse or some other meanes whereby to publish them not only to the present Inhabitants but to others that may heereafter [*inhabite*] set downe amongst vs. These are therefore to certifie all whom it may concerne, & for thus avoyding of the breach of any of the said orders & consequently the penaltie of them, [*as also that*] That they repaire to Mr. Raph ffogge who keepeth the records of the said orders, where they may satisfie themselues in euery pticular order as afforesaid.†

to 81. 7th of 12th mo: 1636, John Hardy is to haue a fishing Lott.

† This paragraph is written by Gov. Endecott.

to 81. 17th of 12th mo : 1636, xxtor yong Rec^d for an
Inhabitant & may _A half an acre wth w^m Browne.

20th of the 12th mo : 1636

to T. The order de not thatching houses revoked.

A warrant granted & deliuered Jn^o Woodbury,
according to the forme of the first warrant, for the
Laying out vnto

	po : to page		
Sam : Archer	60 acres 81	Item Another warrant ibid	
to W ^m Allen	50 acres 81	dd rd to Lay out to	
Jn ^o Sibley	50 acres 81	Roger Morie	50 acres to 81
Geo : W ^{ms}	40 acres 81	Edw : Giles	60 acres 81
Jn ^o More	40 acres 81	Ric ^d Dauenport	80 acres 81
Jn ^o Black	30 acres 81	Robt Molton	100 acres 81
Sarg : Wolf	50 acres 81	Tho : Gardener	100 acres 81
Sarg : Dixie	50 acres 81	frances Weston	120 acres 81
Widow More	10 acres 81	M ^{rs} Higenson	150 acres 81
Att Jefferys Creek.			

[*that these resorting vnto mee & paying that
they owe in the Towns book & vpon my tiket they
may Lay them forth. to 81.

Wheras widow more had x acres*]

Item p Another warrant of 17th of 12th mo : 1636
for ye laying out to Law : Leach 100 acres ||vpland||
& sixe acres marsh ou^r ag^t m^{rs} Daniells & Jacob
to 81. Barney 50 acres wth y^e marsh before y^e ground.

The 20th of y^e 12th moneth 1636.

It is ordered by the freemen of Salem y^t m^r
Ralph ffogg in consideraçon of his paines in en-
to 81 tringe the lands y^t are granted to ye inhabitants
into ye towne booke for recording of them shall
haue for eu^ry 20 acr. 9^d for 30 acr. 12^d for 40. 15^d
for 50 & soe vpwards 1^s 6^d

[This last paragraph is in a different hand.]

Item 20th of 12th mo : 1636

- A warrant dd^d Jn^o woodbury acording to the contents, That Jeffery Massy & Ric^d Brakenbury each haue threescore & fiteene acres a ps. att Mackerell Coue discharging first their arrerages in the Towns book. And that Cp. Trask Jn^o woodbury Roger Connant & Jn^o Balch or any three of them may Lay them out.
- to 81 It is ordered that Mathew Waller shall haue ffyve acres of land upon the North necke.
- to 81 It is ordered that Christopher yong shall haue besides half an acre for a hous lott, the quantety of tenn acres vpon Darbie fort syde.
- to 81 It is ordered that Thomas Goldthwait shall haue a tenn acre Lott vpon the neck of the North Syde of the Riuer, qvided that if in case y^t he be not dismissed vnto the Church att Salem y^t then hee Leaue it vnto the Towne, elce to be his owne. ||it was granted 4th of 5th mo : 1636 before now.||
- to 81 That Tho : Eaborne may haue three acres next to Ensigne Dauenports x acre Lott, laid out wthout war^t.

17

By the Towne represent. 2^d of first mo : 1636-7

T. B.
T. S.
P. V.
J. W.
R. M.
E. S.
J. B.
L. L.†

After much discourse about the equitie of the pportions of Land to be Laid out to these Inhabitants. It is agreed that wherin we haue not walked by order & Rule in the pportioning of Land, that it should be rectified.

In the agitacon of matters w^{ch} concerne y^e neatheard

† Townsend Bishop, Thos. Scrugs, Philip Verin, John Woodbury, Robt. Molton, Elias Stileman, Jacob Barney, Lawrence Leach.

agreed
& po.

Its agreed that the neatheard shall begin the charg
of the keeping of the great catle vpon the fifth day
of the second month.

And further that the catle that are turned before
the neat heard the [*first of the third month an^o
1636*] shall pay for keeping the whole tyme, y^t
the neatherd is couenanted wthall.

That W^m woodburie in consideration of laying
downe a twoe acre Lott in the Towne, is to haue a
pcell of marsh lying before his x acre Lott, & so
much of vpland ground att the other end as to mak
him leuell wth other men these not exceeding three
acres, & it being averred not to be preiudiciall vnto
any.

Mr Garfords demand of 11[£] for a twoe acre Lott is
thought but equall.

That those who had Rams of their owne [*&c*]
ought not to pay q fetching Rams.

That y^e orders for hay grase & paym^{ts} to y^e penn
ought to be obserued.

Its thought meet for present that w^m walker, shall
be kept wth m^r B^p both for his owne preserva^{co} &
also [*for*] towards the [*further*] satisfiing of
m^r B^p in part of his debt, [if he can earn any-
thing†]

agreed to

ppositions of Roger Morie first not to keepe y^m
any Lo : day 2^{ly} to haue 40[£] q 8 mo : & [*haue
2 men Ingaged for it*] ||to gather it himselfe but||
always to haue 1 q^rter before hand. 3^{ly} the num-
ber not to exceed a score & all Catle to be reconed
alike as well stears &c. as cows & that a pen be
made. Its denied now.

agreed

to 81 Tho : Trace, Rec^d for Inhabitant vpon a Certificate from diuers of watter Towne.

And is to haue 5 acres of Land. [which he may have laid out when he hath a ticket from me that he hath paid me†]

to 81 James Standish, haueing Leaue from the surueiors for the [inclos^g] of some part of the Co^mon next to the penn, wth this Causion that if the Towne require it he shall allow so much out of his house Lott on the other end.

to 81 Thomas Chadwell Rec^d for an Inhabitant : & y^t he may haue a tenn acre Lott vpon C^p Ann Side, near Sedar Stand.

20th of ffirst mo : 1636.

Its ordered that all o^r ffences fformely made shalbe sufficientlie repaired by the Last of this first moneth, wth either post and raile or bound wth poles or laths on each syde wthin a foote & a half of the Topp, or some other way so sufficientlie, as the surueiors shall approue of, and to be accomplished before the first day of the next month, or elce shall not only stand to y^e damadges done (throw the neglect of such sufficient fences) but
to n also shalbe fined half a crowne for the first offence, & twelue pence a week so long as they shall abide insufficient (strictlie to be leuied). And the Surueiors to bee, Jacob Barney & Jeffery Massie for all the fences bordering from John Talbies Lott allong the North Riuer to Jn^o Symonds house. And Sargeant Dixie & broth^r Raym^t to survey all the fencs betwixt the [*neck on the*] South side

neck & the meeting house. And Thomas Olney & Thomas Gardener to survey all the ffences betwixt the meeting house, all westward of the Towne. That any of these shall [*distraine*] view & distraine vpon the defficients, vpon forfeitt of 5^s a peece.

to D It. That the order Last y^{er} ageanst poultree, & Doggs shall stand.

to 86 Jn^o Tompkins is qmised to be Rec^d for Inhabitant in case he qpcure free dismission.

to 86 Sargeant Lockwood ibidem is qmised to be Rec^d Inhabitant in case he qpcure a ffree dismission.

to 86 Anthony Pearce is qmised to be Rec^d Inhabitant in case he qpcure a ffree dismission.

to 86 Ric^d Graves Refused to be an Inhabitant.

to 86 Jn^o Pride hath granted $\frac{1}{2}$ an acre on Winter harbor by their house & 5 acres on Darbie forte side.

Its agreed wth Roger Morie Neatherd that he shall begin the keeping of all this Towns Catle, the fifth day of the second month next, & to continew his help wth the help of another sufficient man, dureing the space of Eight months Compleat And that euery twoe Catle shall find one for the Carfull Looking vnto them on the Lords days, And that the neatherd shall be ready att the penn gate an hower after sunn rise each morning, to take all the Towne Catle to feed, & who so shall not haue their Catle ready att that tyme are either to bring them after the heard i e to the heard or elce (the loss y^t acrews to their Catle throw such neglect) to lye vpon themselues & in case the neatherds faile on either of their prts in not taking them forth bringing them home or carfull Looking vnto them, that

yⁿ the sd. Roger Morie is liable to further examination (& being found faltie) to the sensure of the Towne. And in Liew of their service the said Roger is to haue seaven shillings p head of all exepting bulls to be paid them by fower equal portions, always one quarter before hand. And what to n. Catle shall be put to the neatheard shall pay for the whole tyme, except in case any should miscary, & then y^{ts} loss ynough.

agreed to allowe a goatherd for keeping a whole year, 2^s a milch goat 1^s a wether one shilling an ew Lamb after they are wayned & 6^d a y^r a wether to g. Lambe.

to 80. Edw : Beaucham may haue his 4 or 5 acres granted before on Darbie forte side.

18

By the Towne Representatiue the third

day of the second mo : 1637

The order concerning repairing vnto me Raph ffogg for the viewing of Towne orders is repealed.

[*It is ordered y^t wheras*] [our brother Barney moved concerning my allowance, and not to hinder my planting.†]

[*Wheras m^r Ralph ffogg hath heretofore been taken of his owne employm^{ts} especially in planting time to attende vpon the towne occasions to his great preiudice. It was agreed y^t w^t I did for y^e Towne y^t I should be paid & it being so formerly ordered this preseding order is needless*]

That m^r Scruggs may haue tenn acres of medow ground in the north syde of the water y^t runns out

† In short-hand.

of the great Ponnd. rec^d Vide page 4 of this wast bock

That wheras diuers inconvenienses haue acrewed, by a pticuler Laying out of euery pticuler mans pportion of Land intire to himself, & bounding the same out at the same instant. by reason of the inequallity of grounds, some therby may haue all good, & some none good, Its therfor ordered that
to 86 laid out in one intier bound, & [*the surveiors*] make subdiuitions according to the nature of the ground.

to f It is ordered y^t m^r Ralph ffogg shall haue for euerie warrant 2^d of euery pticuler pson contained in y^e warrant for laying out lands in consideraçon of his paines.

to 86 That m^r Batter shall haue Tenn acres of marsh wher it may convenientlie be laid out for him in lieu of Twenty Acres w^{ch} he should surrender out of his farme for his brother Antram.

to 86 That Ric^d Huchenson shall haue twenty acres more aboue the sixtie acres mentioned in the book of Calculations & to be laid out next to [*the warrant Granted unto*] Rich: waterman D. R. & R. ff. together wth m^r Thorndike who is to haue his hundred Acres (w^{ch} was formerlie mentioned to bee next m^r Johnsons & is disliked of by himselfe) there.

to 86 Granted a warrant to Dan. Ray, for 160, to Ric^d Waterman 80, & R. ff 80 acres.

to 86 It. Another to Hugh Laskin 70. w^m Dodg 60. Jn^o Hardy 60. & will. woodbury 40 acres. & 10 Acres m^r Scruggs as aboue.

[Mr. Bishop and myself often moved that we might [] †]

By the Towne representatives xth of 2 mo : 1637

to 86 Ric^d Graues Rec^d for an Inhabitant
 J. B. † & may haue the twoe or 3 Acres of land if
 T. S. there be so much next beyond Raph ffoggs 5
 P. V. Acre Lott, the w^{ch} was was ageane measured
 E. Sti:
 R. Mol.
 L. Lec.
 D. R.
 J. Bar. p m^r Roger Connant.

to 86 Tho : Read acknowledged an Inhabitant.

It is ordered that all the marsh ground about the Towne that hath formerlie beene Laid out for hay grass shall be measured out whether it hath been mowed or vnmowed, whether salt or fresh marsh
 to 86 It shall all be measured by the Last day of this week & a true accompt brought in vnto the Towne both w^t it is, & how it Lyeth.) And to be layed out or measured by the ffive Layers out C^p Trask m^r Connant Jn^o woodbury Jn^o Balch & Jeffery Massy or any three of them : & are to haue in lieu of their pains sixe pence an acre if 4^d an acre be not good wadges.

Jn^o Sweet 2[£] to meeting house ought
 [to that account p. 18—and they will not give m^r Sharpe's 4[£] now†]

order to discount wth or brother Ager 4^s more for former servis to the Towne. [Besides [what they gave] before as p. 73†]

§That [*Edw : Giles*] Ric^d Inkersell & pasca ffoot shall haue such pportions as is nominated for them : by the frost fish brook next to Goodma Barney if

† In short-hand.

‡ Here is inserted in short-hand — “I was there too but did not assent to his receiving.”

§ Here is inserted — “We whose hands are underwrit doe witnes the lawfull canselling of Ed. Giles. J. W. (John Woodbury).”

to 86 their be so much or else pasca ffoot to be left out.
giuen a ticket [according to the grant and granted
a warrant†]

to 86 m^r Smith [Junio^r] may purchas that 2 acre Lott
from m^r Burditt att 7^e.†

to 87 m^r Moses Maverik request to Towne granted if he
bring his dismission.

^{xth of the} This same day before this business aboue writ,
^{second mo:} was done, the Town in generall did meet &
¹⁶³⁷

Chose for Deputies C^p Traske

to D.

Lieft Dauenport
& Robt. Molton

By the Towne representatiue the 17th of 2 mo: 1637

present

It is ordered that

Vi:
Bp
Lec:
Stil:
Wood

m^r Scrugs & o^r bro: Ray fined 6^d a ps to be dis-
trained for disorderlie standing & neglecting to
spek to T. busines to ff.

R^r
Scr.
& Ray†

It is ordered That if any pportions of Land so
fall out that it will afford ||little or|| noe marsh or
medow ground, then shall the Layers out allott
to 86 such pportions of marsh or medow ground, (ac-
cording to the quantety of such pportions granted)
in such places next adioyning as may be most fitt
& equall for each & to returne w^t quantetys, &
wher each pportion is, vpon the back of the war-
rants, that so they may be registred.

† In short-hand.

† The Rev. George Burdet is stated by Felt to have preached at Sa-
lem from 1635 to 1637. This lot was probably the one granted to him
Aug. 22, 1635 "upon the Rock beyond Mr. Endicott's fence," (see page
9) and I conjecture that it was on the east side of the northern end of
Washington street. John Smith owned a house and land there in
1650, and sold it in 1658, bounding south "by the house and land of
Mr. Endecott" and extending northerly to the bank of the river. The
word "Rock" may have meant the steep or rocky bank of the river.

† Virin, Bishop, Leech, Stileman, Woodbury, Ralph Fogg, Scruggs
& Ray.

† That whereas Jn^o Pickering hath fensed in, a portion of the Towns Land [*con-
 trary*] wthout Consent from y^e Towne A fine of Twenty shillings therefore we think
 to 86 meet should be Levied vpon him, but being [a] full court [doth] not assent hear-
 vnto : we therefore whose names ar[e here] vnderwrit doe qtest ageanst all disorlerlie
 Lay[ing] out of Land in thes Limitts of Salem.

Consent Byshop
 Towne
 DR
 Scruggs
 Virin
 Laurence
 Leeche

† This appears as part of the record of the meeting, but, being agreed to by a majority only, those in favor of it sign their names. The initials D. R. are those of Daniel Ray, that being his usual method of signing. The following are the names of the signers :—

Townshend Byshop, Raph Fogg, Thomas Scruggs, Philip Virin, Daniel Ray, John Woodbery, Laurence Leeche. The last name was apparently written by John Woodbery; an original signature of Lawrence Leech occurs under the date of 4th of the 12th month, 1638.

m^r ffrances Weston hath Tenn acres added to his
to 86 hundred & twenty mentioned in Calcul: p. 10.†

More 17th of 2 mo: 1637

Item It is agreed that in case Ric^d Huchenson shall
to 86 sett vp plowing within 2 years he may haue 20
acres more to bee added to his qportion.

Item It is agreed that m^r ffrancis weston may haue
to 86 20 Acres of Land more to the 130 formerlie qpor-
tioned and to be laid out vp woolistons Riuer:

Item y^t m^r Verrin shall haue libertie to Cutt 3 Load
to h of hay gras neare to Lawrence Leeches qvided that
he burne all the marshes therabout

It. That m^r Smith shall haue his qportion of 150
to 86 Acres beyond the ould planters farmes.

[*It. y^t R. ffogg may*]

to 48 Item That m^r W^m Browne may haue x Acres added
to his Twenty in steed of a x Acre Lott;

to 86 That Beniamin Parmiter though he sd he would
ffollow his trade yet may haue 5 Acres Land.

to 86 Sarg. Lockwood refused the hous Lott beyond his
father Normans.

to 86 Tho: Read refused his request he mad for a little
land to be changed by his x Acre Lott.

to 86 Robt. Baker refused to be acknowledged inhabitant
heare.

to 81 Shepley et vxor acknowledg Inhabitants

to 86. Geo: Roaps cannot yet be rec^d because he hath a
p. y^r to serue.

By the Towne [repre]senta[]
There being present m^r B^p m^r Scrugs []
[] Jn^o woodbury L. Leech.

† See page 27.

It is agreed That ffath^r Molton & m^r Ed : [ar]e
appointed Auditors to take accompt of me Raph ffogg
Treasurer &] there vpon giue discharges in the name of
the Towne, to aquit the same. Notwithstanding the order
long since made de m^r Blackleech & m^r Gardner.

Vide wast not on file it may be was about the Choys of
Deputies.

By virtue of a warant d^t 19th of 2 m^o: 1637 (published in
a general Towne meeting) for the

Some of 63 [£] 4 ^s -7 ^d	for w ^{ch} y ^e Towne is Rated
& for 31-12-3	for Salem, 31-07-2

	& p Marble head. 4-00-0
--	-------------------------

<u>Tot. 94-16-10</u>	
----------------------	--

	<u>both 35-07-2</u>
--	---------------------

14-18-0	& 35-07-2
---------	-----------

13-15-2	& 35-07-2
---------	-----------

<u>28-13-2</u>	<u>106-01-6</u>
----------------	-----------------

4-00-0	94-16-10
--------	----------

<u>32-13-2</u>	<u>11-04-8</u>
----------------	----------------

<u>31-00-1</u>	
----------------	--

1 00 1	
--------	--

18-0	
------	--

1	
---	--

43 acres $\frac{1}{4}$ & 23 pole m^r Connant h[ath]

Att a generall Towne meeting of ffreemen the 15th of
3 mo : 1637

was dd vp & seald vnto m^r En[decott] for Gou^rnor
Dep. Gou^r & diuers of Assistants besids one for standing
Counsell to ye oth^r & y^e names of y^e ffreemen present (y^t
did not goe into Bay) but sent p^xes) wear taken by m^r

Endicot. Ite[m the a]ssistants vnto y^e maiestrates on
quarter Courts for Salem. . . .

Mr Sharpe hath remitted freely by
the Towne y^e 4th he did vnd^rwrit
for meeting house. But Jn^o Sweet
2th is not remitted

mr Bishop Chos.
mr Hathorne Chos.
mr Molton Chos.
mr Holgrauē Chos.
mr Conant.
mr Batter.

Ed : Giles [said unto me [] said I was
the strangest troublesome man a falling out and quarrel-
ling†]

[The 19]th of 3 m^o 1637 was a warrant d[^d for] 6 men
more for the expediō ag^t the Pequots. Vide a note
on file wher is a List of the names of the Souldiers
who went vpon the sd expediō.

By the Towne in generall the 19th of 4 mo : 1637
Granted m^r Thorndike 185 acres in the place w^{ch} the
Towne apointed him 100 acres.

Vide the seuerall discourses this meeting about diuers
things in y^e waste.

That men shall be chosen for manadging the affairs of the
Towne. Voted.

Agreed that m^r Clark shall haue 200 acres by the Sedar
ponnd not exeeding 20 acres medow ; to be Laid out
acording to the discretion of the Layers out.

That one of the 12 men shall enter all the orders that the
12 [*shall*] ||doe|| make for the Towne gratis
m^r Johnson is granted that Smale quantety of medow
ground before his house on the oth^r side the Riuer be-
twixt 2 & 3 acres.

An order w^t power is co^mmitted to the 12 & who are Cho-
sen, & fo^r 6 months. Vide a note in the waste & p Contra.

† In short-hand.

[Here a portion of the record is lost, but the Book of Grants enables us to partially supply the defect. As stated before, this part of the Book of Grants is written by Emanuel Downing.]

Extract from the Book of Grants.

The 20th of the 4th moneth 1637

A towne meeting of the 12 men appoynted for the busines thereof whose names are here vnder written

Mr. Hathorne	Daniell Ray
Mr. Bishop	Robt. Moulton
Mr. Connanght	Mr. Scruggs
Mr. Gardiner	Jeffry Massy
John Woodbery	John Balch
Peter Palfrey	John Holgrave

Its ordered that Richard Johnson is received an Inhabitant and is appoynted halfe an acre of land for an house lott nere vnto Richard Hollingworths works

Its ordered that Richard Roots is appoynted halfe an acre of land for his howse lott next vnto our brother Marshall, saving the high way

A Towne meeting the 4th of the 5th moneth 1637

Mr. Hathorne	Robt. Moulton
Mr. Connant	Daniel Ray
John Woodbery	Peter Palfrey
Mr. Scruggs	Townshend Bishop
Mr. Gardiner	Jeffry Massy

George Harris is to haue his lott made vp at the Great Coue.

Willm Plaise requested a tenne acre lott and it is graunted

Mr. Burdett is to haue a tenn acre lott adjoyning to the fort next Marble head.

[The following again is from the original record-book. The handwriting will be indicated as it changes from time to time. The first part is in the handwriting of John Holgrave, who signs it.]

Robt. Moul[ton]
mr Gardi[ner]
Rich. Walker
Wm Bounde

A Towne meeting 12^[th] of the 5^o. m[o : 1637]

mr Bishopp
mr Connont
mr Skruggs
brothr woodbiry
broth marsy
brothr Ray
brothr moulton
Jno. Holgraue.

ffourth Book † 1637

Mr Jn^o ffisk hau[e] aq[ui]sition into this Jurisdiction [*of or Patent*] and the towne do Receiue hime for a Inhabetant. Jn^o Browne & Jeames hynds, Thomas Sponer in like maner or admitted Inhabetants.

It is allso ^a y^t Jeames hynds & John browne desier acomodation.

mr Jn^o ffisk the like Thomas Sponer the like.

Jn^o Tomkins is Rec. a Inhabitant and haue granted fve acres of land.

mr Philip Verine his request for hay grounds to his fearme.

mr Edmund Batter his request for a fearme wth 20 acres of medow if it be next to m^r Sharp.

brother m^{rsy} & Jn^o Holgraue appointed to acompt wth m^r Batter.

willyam vinson his request for acomodation.

Thomas Edwards Henery Skiry Robart Codnam and Thomas venner ar Rec. into this Jurisdiction and the Towne haue rec^d them for Inhabitants.

Thomas Edwards Henery Skiry haue granted eyther of them 10 akres planten ground.

Robert Codnam granted fve akres for hime selfe & fve akres for his mother q^uvided she be rec^d for a Inhabitant.

Joseph Graffin is q^umised planten ground.

Thomas Venner haue granted 10 ackrs planting ground.

these are all voted by these psent meeting

JNO : HOLGRAUE.

[Blank page.]

Salem The 18th of 5th moneth

The Towne meeting
the mens names
mr Bishop
mr Scrugs
Robert Molton
bro. woodbury
Peeter Palfry
Jeeffy messy
William Hathorne†

Ther is granted to W^m wake 5 acres of
Planting ground.

Robert Baker is rec^d inhabitante wth vs.
and is granted 5 acres of Planting
ground.

W^m Williams is Rec^d inhabitante wth
vs and is granted one acre of ground for a house lot by
our Brother Barney and 10 acres for a great Lot.

Mr Verens Req. for the alteration of his farme.

Mr Straton Req. for a farme beyond Ipswich pond.

Richard Lambert hath granted to him 5 acres of land for
a great Lot on Derbys fort side.

It is ordered that all men that haue Rams shall carry
them away by the 25th of this 5th moneth, and if any Ram
remaine after that day it shall be lawfull for any man to
pound them and to haue 2^s 6^d for his paines

It is ordered that w^m Lord shall haue a pcell of ground
lying by Mr Garfard, and abuting vpon Richard watter-
man and Daniell Reay to the som of 3 ||score|| acres &
10 : and of meadow seven acres.

It is ordered that Tho. Garner ||Junor|| shall haue 5
||acres|| of land for a great Lot.

A towne meeting y^e 30th of the 5th moneth being present

mr Hawthorne
mr Scruggs
mr Conant
John Woodbury
broth : Moulton
Peter Palfrey
Daniell Ray
Jeffrey Massie
Townshend Byshopp.

mr Batters is granted a ffarme next to
o^r brother Ray Northward & it is to
runn vp to the great meadow [*North-
ward*] Westward & it is to be laid
out by y^e Surveiours not exceeding y^e
number of 20 acres of meadow.

† The record of this meeting appears to have been written by
William Hathorne, and that of the next two by Townsend Bishop.

Nich : Lissten desireth to be an inha[bitant &] to keepe y^e fferry between y^e towne [and] Darbies ffort & is refered to next meeting †

John Cooke desireth to be inhabitant & is referred to y^e next meeting.

Job Swinerton is admitted for inhabitant & is granted a halfe [acre] neere o^r brother Marshall for a house lot.

Mr Stephen Winthropp maketh request for a ffarme & is referred.

Mr Endicott requesteth 10 Acres of meadow & it is granted, in y^t great meadow northward of m^r Sharpes meadow.

W ^m Huson desireth a houslot in y ^e necke	} they are referred
Bryan Grange desireth y ^e same	
Tho : Chadwell & Roger	desire y ^e same.

A towne meeting y^e 7th of 6th moneth being present

mr Holgraue	mr Garner
mr Hawthorne	Daniell Rea
mr Scruggs	Robert Moulton
mr Bishop	Jeffry Massy
John Woodbury	John Balch

Augustin Kellham is admitted for inhabitant & is to haue a q^rter of an acre before Esties house

Marmaduke Percie, James Moulton, John Gedney, are admitted for inhabitants.

John Harbert is likewise admitted & is to haue half an acre in ye neck,

W^m Vincent desireth 5 ackers & it is granted him,

John Cooke is admited for inhabitant & granted 5 acres, m^r Blackleech & m^r Holgraue request for meadow,

Ezekiell Knights is admitted for inhabitant.

Nich Carey desireth to haue accomodation of land as other neighbours haue.

† The last two paragraphs appear to be cancelled in the record.

It is granted to m^r Stephens to haue 18 poole of ground by y^e waters side in length & 12 poole in bredth ||in ye narrow of y^e neck|| for the building of Shipps, p^rvided, y^t it shalbe imployed for y^t ende.

W^m Huson Tho : Chadwell & Roger ^a shall haue each of them halfe an acre of grounde at But poynte neere where Hollinwood buil[ds.]

At Towne meeting the 14th of 6th month 1637

mr B B†	broth. balch
mr Hathorne	broth. Palfry
mr Skrugs	broth Masey
broth. Moulton	Jno. Holgrauet‡
broth. Woodbiry	

Jno : Horne is alowed a pece of grownd for a winde mill vpon or nere the buriall place.

M^r Blaklech apointed the pece of meadow y^t was appointed o^r broth. Gott y^t lyeth nere to m^r blaklechs farme.

m^r Jn^o Youngs is Recd. a Inhabetant.

Thomas Oliuer is Recd. a Inhabetant.

Samuell Greenfeild recd. a Inhabetant & alowed 10 Acres.

Jn^o Borows recd. a Inhabetant & is alowed five Acres.

m^r Youngs is appointed Ben feltons 10 acres in Base rever. & Ben felton to haue anoth^r on the south sid Darbys fort.

Tho. oliuer request for lande & is alowed 10 Acres
ffrancis ffelmingham recd a Inhabetant.

mathew Smith recd a Inhabetant & is alowed a quarter Acre.

Roger Mory req. for a spott of ground ||by Estyes|| for

† Bishop.

‡ The record of this meeting, and of the next, is written by John Holgrave.

lenedg to his _A to be vewed by m^r Hathorne & Robert Moulton

[*Robert Cottie appointed a spott of ground for a shop*]
 Sariant wolfe allowed halfe a acre lande at winter
 [*Iland*] || Harbor||

Henry Skery allowed quarter of a acre nere to Estyes.
 m^d y^t m^r John Holgraue at y^e earnest request of the
 towne hath undertaken to keepe an ordinary for the en-
 tertainmt of strangers.†

[Blank page.]

A Towne meeting this 21th of the 6th month 1637

mr. B B	brothr. woodbery
mr. Hathorne	broth. Massay
mr. Connont	Jno : Holgraue.
brothr. Palfrye	

Thomas : Payen recd. a Inhabetant amonge vs.

Jeams : vnderwood recd. a Inhabetant as afore.

Thomas Dixy recd. a Inhabetant amonge vs.

at
marble
head John Gatshell is fyend tenn shillings for building
 vpon the Towne ground wth out leaue. and in case
 he shall cutt of his lonng har of his head in to a
 seuill frame ||in the mean time|| shall haue abated
 fiue shillings. his fien to be paid in to the Towne
 meeting wth in too monthes from this time and haue
 leave to go on in his belding in the meane time.

Jn^o Deverex request for a house lott.

brothr^r Palfry. request in the name of Abram Tem-
 pell & is allowed a Inhabetant.

its ordered y^t m^r Connonts house, ground, and half acre
 of corne standing on the same ||Joyning|| next vnto m^r
 Jn^o fisk, shalbe bought by the Towne for ould m^r Wil-
 liam Plase and the Towne to mak payment thereof.

† This entry is in the same hand as the record of the preceding meeting.

its ordered that the house of m^r Connonts setuated next vnto m^r Jn^o ffisk wth halfe acre ground wth the Corne now standing theron, is apointed by this meeting for the use of william Plase & his wife y^t now is, to them for the time of ther life & what costs the said w^m Plase shalbe att for his use & behouefe the Towne at the end of ther life shalbe willing to allow his eyers executors or Asigns the value that the same shalbe worth [*mor than it shall stand the towne for*] voted.

Anthony Dike his request for meadow for 2 or 3 Cows

Jn^o: Holyvance.

Salem the 28 of y^e 6th moneth 1637 being present

mr Scruggs
John Wodbury
Peter Palfrey
John Balch
Jeffry Massie

mr Conant
Robt Moulton
Daniell Ray
Townshend Byshop†
mr Gardiner

M^r John Hall is admitted for inhabitant being first ap-
proued by Authority to be in y^e Jurisdiction.

John Pickworth requesteth for a pcell of land at Jeffries
Creeke

Willm Bennet the like

John Gally maketh y^e like request

John Norman requesteth for land next Jeffrey Massie.

Goodwife Graftin requesteth a pcell of land for hir
mother at y^e ende of hir husbands lott & it is granted to
be laid out at y^e discretion of the surueiors.

Joshua Tidd is admitted for an Inhabitant pvided he

† The record of this meeting appears to be written by Townsend
Bishop.

bringeth a certificate from y^e magistrates for his appbation in y^e Jurisdiction.

Joseph Bachelor is admitted for Inhabitant.

Tho Payne requesteth a little pcell of land next his house to be laide out at y^e discretion of y^e suruaiors

m^r Conant requesteth for a garden [*lot*] plot at y^e Corner of his lot to be vewed and set out by the surueyers an ammunition house put out to Sam: Archer & W^m Alin to be made & finished by y^e last of the eight moneth.

The 11th of 7th month

mr holgraue
John Woodberry
Daniell Ray
Jeffery Marcy

Peter Palfry
John Balch
Roger Conant †

William Allen &
Richard Singletary } admitted for inhabitants

m^r Verrin is to haue his farme of 160 akers next to m^r Clarke on the north side, laying down his former.

Liftenant Dauent is to haue his farme [of 120 akers wher m^r Verrins] was first graunted & 5 akers medo [by mr. Hathornes]

John Marsh is granted for his great lot 20 akers ioyning to Liftenant Dauentport :

Raters Chosen
Jo: Holgraue
John Woodbury
Peter Palfry
Jeffery Massy
mr fisk
mr Batter
mr Blackleech
Luient Dauentport
Goodma Leech †

Chosen for the making of a country rate of 45[£]-12^s-00^d and also 10[£] for a towne rate such whose names follo

mr Holgraue	John Balch
John woodbery	Roger Conant
Jeffery Massy	Richard Raymont
Peter Palfry	Thomas Browning
Daniel Ray	

† The record of this and the next meeting is written by Roger Conant.

† This marginal entry is in a different handwriting.

The 25th of the 7th month

Jo : woodbery
 Peter Palfry
 Jeffery Massy
 John Balch

Daniell Ray
 Robert Moulton
 Roger Conant

M^r ffriend desires to be admitted an inhabitant wth other accomodations conuenient.

Isable Babson desires admittance to be an inhabitant

Richard Addams demands 5^s due from Isack Davis. and also desires some house ground

George wright is granted halfe an aker vpon the neck to build on and 5 akers in the forest side for planting and to keep a ferry twixt Butt point & Darby fort.

Captain Traske requests 5 akers meado at Brooksby and 100 akers on the east side of Sagus path by the pond.

ffrancis ffilmingam desires accomodation for a farm lot.

m^r Browne a sopemaker desireth admittance to the towne and is accepted.

A Towne mitting this 9th of the 8th month 1637

mr bishopp
 mr Hathorine
 mr Connontt
 Jno : balch
 Danell Ray

petter Palfry
 Jeffry Massie
 Robart moulton
 Jno woodbiry
 Jno : Holgraue †

m^r Batter is alowed 100 acres vplande & 12 acres meadow or therabout : qvided the towne att ther next mitting do agre ther onto as we do. at Broksbye

qvided that if m^r batter shall remoue out of towne then the towne do resarue the lande to themselues.

Capt Trask is alowed fiue acres of medow ner to m^r Johnsons farme and is agreed vpon the former termes.

Erasmus : James is alowed to be a Inhabitant wth them att Marbill head : and allso 2 acres for planting ground : Necblas : lestin : is alowed to be a Inhabittant att Marbell head : and is alowed 2 acres for planting :

† The record of this meeting and of the next is written by John Holgrave.

Richard : Grenaway : is alowed to be a Inhabitant at Marbill head : and is alowed 2 acres : for planting :

Philip Bere is alowed a Inhabitant att marbill head and is alowed 2 acres for planting ground :

m^r Joseph : Hull : request to be a Inhabitant

m^r ffriend is alowed a Inhabitant wth vs and alowed hime 10 Acres for planting ground.

[*ffrancis ffelmengham is alowed 200 Acres of lande for a farme in some conveneant place.*]

Towne mitting this 8th of the 9th month 1637

mr Conant

mr Gardiner

broth. wodbiry

broth. moulton

broth. Massy

broth. Raye

Jno : Holgraue

brothr. Skruggs

ffrancis laws request for a ferder portion of lande

Joseph Pop request for the like.

8th 9th month 1637

Thomas Tuke request for leauen acres land of w^{ch} one quarter acre in the Towne & is granted.

Jn^o Hart & william Charles request for 5 acres seuerally and is granted, and to make vp ther house lott that is betwine them halfe a acre : at m^rbell head.

Jn^o Deverikxe granted halfe acre for a house lott.

William Beman request for a lott and is qmised to haue a lott in due time

Anthony Buxton is reed a Inhabitant and alowed hime 5 acres.

It is agreed that the Counstabell shall leuey a ratt for Towne ocationes to the value of eightine pounds tenn shillings

Alixsander Higgines reed a Inhabittant and is alowed hime 5 acres.

Thomas Gardiner and George Gardiner bretherin haue eyther of them tenn acres land alowed

Thomas haueing 5 acres allredy granted and therfore is to haue 5 more to make it 10.

Margret bright† is alowed next to Jn^o Holgraue 3 or 4 acres lande.

Jno: borowes is alowed 10 acres of lande wth his [*other*] former 5 acres.

Richard Chusmor alowed 10 acres land for a lott.

Itt is order y^t m^r Petter Jn^o Holgraue Richard Rayment & Samuell Mor ar to rec. ther farmes layd out by Jn^o woodbiry, Jefery Masye m^r Connott & ye rest.

Jn^o Pikwod, Jn^o Gally Jn^o Norman & w^m Benitt haue alowed these fower eyther of them 25 acres a man ||att Jefferyes Creeke||

mrs. Alls Danill is alowed 50 acres lande

Josua Holgraue is alowed a 10 acre lott.

Jeames hynes granted 5 acres mor to his former grant

Jn^o: Holgraue.

[4^o Die mensis [*9*] 10 1637

It is agreed by the whole towne being mett that there shall forthwth a faire book be pcured & all the lawes & orders or other records w^{ch} are written in the Court booke shall be fairely written out at the cost & chardges of the towne.

Samuell Archer chosen Constable for this yeare†]

[Blank page.]

[A Rate Rated for the Countrey of 120[£] this: 5th of 10th 1637: I say Rated.§]

† Against this in the margin is written "mr Holgraues sister."

‡ Written by Gov. Endecott.

§ Written by Richard Davenport.

At a meeting the 25th of the 10th moneth being present

mr Endicot

mr Connant

John Woodbury

John balch

Peeter Palfry

Jefry massie

William Hathorne†

There was deliuered in an aquittance of m^r Connants of 7[£]-15^s payd to him by m^r Verine. w^{ch} hee heere acknowl-
edgeth vnder his hand.

ROGER CONANT

‡ John Cooke request 5 acres of land more to be added to the 5 acres hee hath already granted vnto him.

It is agreed that the marsh & meadow Lands that haue formerly layed in co^mon to this Towne shall now be appropriated to the Inhabitants of Salem, proportioned out vnto them according to the heads of their families. To those that haue the greatest number an acre thereof & to those that haue least not aboue haue an acre, & to those that are betweene both 3 q^rters of an acre, alwaies provided & it is so agreed that none shall sell away their proportions of meadow, more or lesse, nor lease them out to any aboue 3 yeares, vnlesse they sell or lease out their howses wth their meadow.

It is agreed That M^r Johnson be sent for to giue account of the Pouder comitted to his chardge.

There is graunted to Liuetennt. Dauenport a portion of meadow lying of the south side of Brookeby riuer being [*about*] 5 or 6 acres, or thereabouts. [*Also There is graunted vnto him all that meadow that is left remayning of that w^{ch} was mowen by M^r ffreeman, except 12 acres to M^r Thorndike, 8 acres to Richard Hutchinson & 6 acres betweene ffrancis Weston & M^r Stileman & M^r Hathorne his 4 acres already layed out. As also a slip of

† The first part of the record of this meeting is written by Wm. Hathorne.

‡ From here the record is written by Gov. Endecott, except occasional entries, until the end of the year 1646.

land betweene Mr Coles & that land w^{ch} was graunted formerly to the said Liuetennt. cont. about 20 acres.*]

It is agreed that whereas there was formerly graunted some meadow at Brookeby to Edmond Batter, yet it was by the layers out forborne to be [deliuered] till Mr Thorndike gaue consent, it being formerly granted to him: Therefore the [said]† meadow being consented vnto by Mr Thorndike that the said Edmond Batter shall enioy it. The Towne hath now confirmed it vnto him.

Item. There is graunted to Edmond Batter ||thirtie|| [] acres of land adioying to his ffarme.

There is graunted to Richard Graues: half an acre of land vpon the neck for the setting of his howse, hee promising to follow fishinge.

Richard Graues requests 5 acres of land to plant in.

John Hardy doeth propound for a 10 acre lott for his eldest sonne: w^{ch} was graunted to him about the Basse riuer.

There is granted to Ralph ffogge 8 acres of meadow lying in the great marsh: And that the same may be layed out wth the rest of the land granted vnto him.

Goodma Gedney desires accomodation of Land.

Rich: Bartholomew. desires a [*housplott or*] tenne acre Lott.

Thurstone Carpenter desires accomodation of a tenne acre lott.

The Widow Greene desires accomodation

Mr Holgraue moued for meadow, &c.

At a meeting vpon the first day of the 11th moneth 1637.

Jo: Endecott
Mr Conant
John Woodbury

Wm Hathorne
John Balch.
Jeffery Massy.

Inhabitants of Marblehead to be rated vpon the rate of
120[£] wherof for them 8[£]

140 Moses Maurick	o	30 Thomas Gray	
150 Wm Steephens	o	50 John Deuerux	o
40 Archebald Tomson	o	30 Nicholas Meriott	o
20 Wm Charles	o	10 Abraham Whitehaire	o
20 John Heart	o	5 George Vicary	o
50 John Peach	o	5 John Russell	o
10 John Lyon	o	5 Nicholas Listin	o
20 Anthony Thetcher	o	5 Phillip Beare	o
30 John Goite	o		
20 Richard Seeres	o		
10 Richard Greeneway	o		
20 John Gatchell	o		
20 Samuel Gatchell	o		
15 John Bennett	o		
15 John Wakefield	o		
10 Erasmus James	o		

Graunted to John Gedney 80 acres of land whereof six acres of it are medow. lying neere to Mr Gardner & is to be layed out according to former order.

Richard moore is Rec. Inhabitant and is granted halfe an acre one [*Darb*] the neck.

Robt. Gooch granted halfe an acre by his father ||Holgrau|| nere Winter Harbor.

At a meeting the 8th of the 11th moneth being present

John Woodbury	Jefry Massay
mr Conant	Peter Palfry
John Balch	William Hathorne †

Ther was acc^d the Rec. of 3[£]-1^s-8^d by m^r Conant paid vnto him by Samuell Archer in witness wherof he hath put to his hand.

ROGER CONANT

m^r Holgrau request A

at a meetinge 15th the 11th moneth 1637

John Endecott	John Balch
Roger Conant	Jeffry Massy
Peter Palfry	John Woodbury.

† The record of this meeting is written by William Hathorne.

Mr Verin his accompt

Paid to Mr Peter, for weights & beame & scoales	06£ 00 00
Paid to Adams for daubing of the meeting house	00 12 04
Paid to Rich: Graues for conveyinge a prisoner to Sagust als Lyn	} 00 04 00
Paid to John Bushnell towards the glassing of the win- dows in the meeting house	
	} 00 07 04
Sume is	<u>7£ 3s 8d</u>

Samuell Archers account

Paid to Adams more for daubing the meeting house	00 15 6d
[*Md. desired to vnderstand how it is wth some poore persons & to make a rate for them*]	

Graunted to ||ffr. || ffelmingan 200 acres of land about the great pond or out that way as shall be layd out by the surveyors in the springe.

Graunted, 200 acres to Mr. Steephen Winthrop towards Ipswich, when it is surveyed, to be layd out for him.

The 29th day of the 11th moneth present

mr. Conant	Peeter Palfry
John Balch	Jefry Massy
John Woodbury	Will. Hathorne †

Ther is granted to Rich Thruston a 10 acre lote.

Rich. Bartholomew is Rec^d Inhabitant and granted 10 acres of land.

Granted 5 acres of land to Widow Greene.

Mr Bacheller desiers accomodation of a farme.

Robert Moulton Jun. desiers acc. of a farme.

It is determined that all home fences for cornefields and gardens be suffitiently made vp by the 15th of the first month vpon the penalty of forfeiting tenn shillings in case of neglect.

It is determined that all swine be kept vp or else the penalty of the generall court to be stricktly psecuted w^{ch} is 10^s for each swine for euey time it is found wthout a keper.

† The record of this meeting, and the one following it, is written by William Hathorne.

Granted vnto Edmond Marshall, Richard Rootes, Richard Norman, Joseph Pope, m^{ris} ffelton, william Roberson, James Standich & George harris 20 acres a peece that was m^r Thorndecks.

There is granted to John Tomkins 5 acres of land more lying by his other 5 acres.

m^r Stilman requests inlargment for himself and accomodation likewise for his sonne.

John Webster baker is Rec: Inhabitant & granted 5 acres of land.

Ther is granted to willm Hathorne a 10 acre lote neere the Mille

Ther is granted to m^r garford & Wm Lord 50 acres apeece.

Ther is granted to m^r Emery 40 acres neere mackrill Coue.

Ther is granted to Nichollas Woodbury a 10 acre lote.

[*M^r Hull is Rec. Inhabitant and is granted 200 acres of land.*]

Ther is granted to Robert Morgaine 25 acres of land

Acknoledged to be payd by Samuell Archer more to John Bratly 4^s, lent to Adams 24^s, to John Bushnell 1[£] 9^s. for the Raters diner 1[£] 4^s, to Jobe Swinerton 1[£] 10^s, to Isack Dauis 5^s, for a paire of stocks 11^s—6^d, for his charges into the bay 8^s

Ther is granted to Thom. Lothrop 50 acres of land.

Ther is granted to Humphry Woodbury 40 acres of land.

Ther is granted to Tho. Browneing 60 acres of land.

The 24th day of the 12th moneth being present

Mr Conant
John Woodbury
John Balch

Peeter Palfry
Jeffry Massy
William Hathorne

Ther is granted vnto Mr Garner an adicion of land to his farme to make it vsefull not exceeding 20 acres.

Leu. Dauenport is agreed wth to keepe the Cowes || or great Cattle || 7 moneths to begine the first of the 2^d moneth, and is to haue 36[£] for the same he to keepe his man constantly about the same and to put in an other man such as the towne shall aproue of, his payment to _A made in mony Corne or such other Co_modities as he shall accept of, the first payment to be made the 10th of the 4th moneth and the other payment to be the 10th of the 7th moneth. he the said Leu. Dauenport not to take any new Cattle wthout the townes consent, and if any man shall put his Cattle to the keeper the first weeke of any quarter he to pay for the whole quarter. he to take the Cattle at the pen at sun halfe an hower and to bring them in the Sun halfe an hower highe and what Cattle are not brought into the pen or to the _A before they goe out they to driue them after the keeper and what harme any such Cattell shall doe ther owners to make it good: and what harme through the neglect of the keeper he to make it good

R¹ Thos Dauenport

Leu. Dauenport deliuereth vp his farme into the townes hand againe and is to seeke out another place. || w^{ch} being found the towne doeth graunt to him. || †

Mr Pester desireth accōdation of a farme. 200 or 300 acres.

[*Michell Lambert hath granted to him halfe an acre || in winter harbor || if he Inhabite here.*]

Richd. Adams hath his 5 acres changed and to haue it at the mill and to haue a proportion to set a house neere Leu. Dauenports.

Ther is granted to m^r fiske 150 acres of land for a farme

Ther is granted to m^r Stileman 20 acres of land neere the meadow w^{ch} m^r Weston & he hath.

To m^r Stilemans son 30 acres of land neare his father. granted to m^r Bacheller 60 acres of land for a farme.

[*this was put in 60 acres by consent of the 7 men : being before but 50 granted.*]

granted to Robert Moulton Jun. 40 acres of land for a farme.

[*granted to ffrancis Dent halfe an acre of land in winter harbor*]

wher as the measurers of the marsh lands haue formerly taken paynes, and not yet payd, that they shall measuer the same againe and be paid out of the towne stock for both togeather.

The 3^d day of the first moneth 1637 being present

mr Endecott

John Balch

mr Conant

Peter Palfry

John Woodbury

Jeffry Massy

There was a warrant graunted out vnder o^r hands for the mending of high wayes. euery working man vpon the 7th day of [*the*] this moneth vnder the penaltie of 3^s, for eu^r one that is defectiue. There are appointed 3 men for overseers, viz. Thomas Gardner, Richard Brackenbury, John Balch.

Widow Moore desireth a howseloote [*vpon*] neere vnto the Winter Iland among the ffishermens lotts.

[*Edward Calcott desireth to be an Inhabitant & to haue a tenne acre lott.*]

There was granted to Jeffry Massy & Richard Brack-

enbury 50 acres of land adioyning to the land formerly graunted & it is in consideration that they had 50 acres of rocks granted them formerly w^{ch} is not of any vse.


It was agreed that 30^s be lent to Joab Swinnerton.

There was lent to Richard Addams by agreemt of the towne [*one hog*] six bushells of Corne.

The 31th day of the first moneth 1638 present

mr Connant
John Woodbury
John Balch

Peeter Palfry
Jeffry Massy
Willm Hathorne †

m^r fiske desiereth inlargement to his farme. 

m^r Connant and m^r Bartellmew are apointed to take both the constable accounts that are behind vnto this time.

Ther is granted to m^r Straton 100 acres of land for a farme to be layd out at the discretion of the Layers out.

It is ordred that all Swine shall goe vnder keepers : or be kept vp, and that all swine taken abroad w^{thout} a keeper it shall be lawfull for any man to pounce them and to haue for euery swine 2^s 6^d before they be taken out of the pound and all damages.

Item. ther is an adition of land to Elias Stillmans 30 acres, about 16 acres ajoyneing to the same.

Item it is agreed that m^r Hathorne shall haue ||all|| the marsh ground lying & being before the gunsmithes house or lott as alsoe the medow or marsh along [*fro*] to the litle brooke betwixt the 2 hills, in Consideraço of his many imploynts for towne & Countrie soe long as he is Continued in such affayres, or the like.

23 of the 2^d moneth 1638

present
John Endecott
Wm Hathorne
John Woodbury
John Balch
Jeffry Massy
Mr Conant

Graunted by the vote of the whole towne being mett for the sending of their proxies for election of magistrates to W^m Hathorne, All that Salt marsh lying along the

† The record of this meeting is written by Wm. Hathorne.

South riuer on the west side from the howse of Richard Waters, to the little brooke called the frost fish brooke coming forth betweene the twoe hills, being about 3 or 4 acres & this was graunted to him & his heirs for euer.

Graunted to Samuell Corning one acre of ground next adioyninge to M^r Hawthorne.

ffurther graunted vnto him a ffine acre lott neere the water-mill hee resigning vp his 5 acre lott on the fforrest riuer side in exchange of it.

[*Graunted to John Pease the ffine acre lott in the forrest riuer w^{ch} was formerly graunted to ||next adioyning to|| Sam. Corninge*]

Graunted to John Pease ffine acres of land next adioyning to Samuell Corninge neere vnto the watermill

It is ordered that M^r Johnson his meadow at Brookesby & the Luetenants meadow there be both layd out wthin tenne dayes.

Graunted to Samuell Smith twoe hundred acres of land being 50 more added to his former graunt & the former graunt disanulled.

Samuell Archer paid 3^s to Goodman Agur for warning of the towne.

It is agreed that William Allyn shall haue an acre of Salt marsh at the end of his Lott or neere thereabouts if the whole towne being mett doe consent therevnto.

Itm There is graunted to George Emery halfe an acre of marsh land over against M^r Endecotts ffarme if the whole Towne doe consent therevnto.

Vide† a Reconing (w^{ch} should Come in heare) 7th of 3 m^o. 1638 vide vnder writ 23 of xth m^o. 1639 Aboute Rates.

† This is written by Ralph Fogg, and refers to a part of the record which will be found under the date of Dec. 23, 1639.

John Endecutt The 25th day of the 4th moneth
 John Woodbury It is ordered that Ananas Conckelin and
 Jeffry Massy
 William Hathorne† William Osbourne shall haue an acre of
 land apeece for a house lot.

and William Woode halfe an acre, all lying neere
 stronge watter brooke or mille [end] brooke to be layd
 out at the ouersite of John woodbury and Capt Traske

And Ananias Conckelin shall haue that 10 acres of land
 w^{ch} was killams Lot he haueing it exchanged for another
 on Cap An Side.

And that william Osborne shall haue 10 acres

Item graunted 10 acres to william woode.

Item that Thom. Reed shall haue halfe an acre of land
 lying by his other lot.

Item ther is graunted to John Horne 2 acres of marsh
 ground vntill the Towne do further dispose of the same.

Item to Charles Gott 2 acres of marsh ground vpon the
 same conditiones, and that the said Charles Gott shall
 haue 1 acre more if ther be any in the Townes hands
 when other men are provided for.

Item it is ordred that [Rich] Adams, widdow Smith,
 Sam. Cornish and Joseph Graftens mother in law all w^{ch}
 were forgotten in the deuision shall haue ther halfe acres
 apeece of marsh land.

Item graunted to m^r Clarke 1 acre, to Moses Maverick
 1 acre, to Jeffry Easty 3 quarters of an acre, to John
 Hart 3 quarters, all of marsh ground

Item to m^r Garford and John Stone ther proportions of
 marsh meadow if they continew wth vs.

Item ther is granted to M^r John Winthrop Jun. liberty
 to set a Salt house vpon Ryalls side wth wood for his oc-

† The record of this meeting except the last entry, is by William
 Hathorne.

casions about the same house, and Coṃon for 2 Cows to pasture in.

Graunted to Roger Maury a stripe of meadow containyng 2 acres & halfe or thereabouts & one acre & a halfe or thereabouts of vpland lyinge betweene the ffarmes of Robt Moulton & John Gedney.

[Blank page.]

The 16th of the 5th moneth 1638.

John Endecott
William Hawthorne
Roger Conant

John Woodbury
John Balch
Jeffry Massy

Graunted to Mr Emanuell Downinge one hundred acres of land next adioyninge to Mr Coles ffarme w^{ch} he purchased lyinge on the south ||west|| side of his said ffarme : next vnto Roger Maury his ffarme.

Also graunted to the said Mr Emanuell Downinge ffowre hundred acres of land whereof ffowre score acres of meadow or thereabouts, next adioyning to Mr [*Humfry*] ||Bishops|| his ffarme : to the north[*west*] ||east|| side thereof.

Thomas Edwards being 6 in family desires an acre of salt marsh accordingly as others haue.

Mr John ffriend desires to haue 200 acres of land.

Mr Pester demaunds a : 10 : acre lott & a ffarme as also the exchange of Parmiter his 10 acre lott w^{ch} hee purchased of him.

[*||The towne hath graunted Mr Pester a 10 acre Lott & a ffarme of one hundred & fiftie acres for a ffarme to be sett out by discretion of y^e towne||*]

W^m Gault desireth to be an Inhabitant amongst vs.

Graunted to William Lord about an acre & halfe of vpland lying next to his marsh lott giuing 5^s an acre to the towne. If the whole Towne agree to it.

Daniell Baxter propoundeth himselfe to be an Inhabitant.

John Harbert desires further accomodation.

John Mar _A

Graunted to Mr Pester a 10 acre Lott & a ffarme of one hundred & fiftie acres to be sett out by the discretion of the towne: vpon this condition that wthin a twelue moneth or thereabouts hee returne psonally & giue satisfacōn to the towne for the improving of it.

W^m ffisk desireth a tenne acre Lott.

It is ordred that Sam _A

Robert Page desiers accomodat. of 60 acres of land neare the old planters

William Gault Rec ffor an inhabitant and graunted a 10 Acres of planting ground.

[Blank.]

The 17th day of the 8th moneth 1638

John Endecott	Whereas there was graunted to Mr Eman-
John Woodbury	uell Downinge one hund. acres of land ad-
Peter Palfry	ioyning to Mr Coles ffarme w ^{ch} hee pur-
John Balch	chased lying on the Southwest side of the said ffarme,
	next vnto Roger Maury his ffarme. The towne hath
	thought good to graunt to the said Mr Emanuell Down-
	inge one hund. acres of land one the north side of the
	said ffarme formerly purchased of Mr Coles, next adioyn-
	ing to the said ffarme whereby the ffarme may be comō-
	dious to him. And the former Graunt of one hund.
	acres is reversed.

Graunted vnto William Woodbury 20 acres of land lying on the East side of Jeffery Massy his ground at Macrell Coue.

The 29th of the 8th moneth 1638.

John Endecott	George Curwyn desireth accomodation.
William Hathorne	Marke Vermais is admitted to be an In-
John Woodbury	habitant amongst vs at Salem. & doeth
Jeffry Massy	desire to be accomōdated amongst vs w th land.

Ellis Vermais widow desireth accomodation of land at Salem.

Robert Penn is admitted to be an Inhabitant heere at Salem.

Joshua Verin desireth to haue a tenne acre Lott.

Thomas Truslar desireth to haue a tenne acre Lott.

Henry Cooke desireth to be an Inhabitant wthin this Towne.

Robert Buffam desiereth accomadacion.

Richard Dodg receaued Inhabitant and desiereth accomadacion.

[Blauk page.]

The 29th of the 8th moneth 1638

John Endecott
william Hathorne
Mr fisk

John Woodbury
Jeffry Massy.

assembled about the Village by a Generall Townes appointment.

The 12th of the 9th moneth 1638

John Endecott Granted to Mr Hugh Peter o^r present
Roger Conant Pastor a ffarme contayninge Two hundred
Jo: Woodbury acres of Upland lying neere to the head of
Peter Palfry frost fish Riuer. & Twentie acres of fresh marsh next to
Mr Endecotts Tenne acres in the great marsh neere Mr
Sharpes ffarme.

Agreed that there be a rate raised of fiftie pownd vppon the Towne for the dischardging of debts & for the defraying of diuers publique chardges of publique works about the towne.

It is agreed that Mr Conant Robert Moulton & Henry Bartholomew shall ||tak &|| examine [*the account of*] both the Constables accounts viz. Mr Verins & Samuell Archers.

It is agreed that Nathaniell Porter shall haue for the

sweeping of the meeting house & ringing of the Bell
fiftie shillings p annum.

It is agreed that Marke Vermais Robert [*Vermais*]
Penny Joshua Verin, Thomas Truslar & Richard Dodge
& Robert Addams, shall each of them haue a Tenn acre
Lot.

It. that Henry Bayley shall also haue a tenne acre lot.

It. that William Nicholls shall haue a tenne acre lott.

[Blank page.]

Itm. It is agreed that such as haue land formerly
graunted them, ||& the quantum of it exprest|| shalbe layd
out according to the discretion of such as are deputed
therevnto.

At A Towne meeting the 26th of the 9th m^o

present	The severall proportions of Land laid
mr Endicott	out at Marble head this 14 th of the
mr Conant	9 th moneth 1638 being formerly grant-
John Woodbury	
John Balch	
William Hathorne†	ed.

To Mr Walton on the maine 8 Acres

To Moses Mavericke at the same place 10 Acres

To John Coitt one the Necke 3 Acres

To Will Keene & Nich. Liston on John Peaches neck 3 Acres. more
to them on the great neck 5 Acres

To Rich. Sears 4 Acres wher he had planted formerly

To John Wakfield 4 Acres on the Necke.

To John Gachell & Samuell Gachell 6 Acres on the Necke.

To Tho Sams 3 Acres on the Necke

To John Lion 4 Acres near his house

To the Widow Blancher 6 Acres on the Necke

To Ralph Warrin 2 Acres on the Necke

To George Ching 3 Acres on the Necke

To Phillip Beare 3 Acres neare the Widow Tomsons

To John Bennet 4 Acres vpon John Peaches Necke

To Rosamond James 4 Acres vpon the maine.

‡To Robert Wheaden graunted x acres of Land.

† The first part of the record of this meeting is by William Hathorne.

‡ From here the record is written by John Endecott.

Also graunted to Richard Stackhouse ten acres of Land.

Also to [Blank] a gardner granted ten acres.

John Cook desires 5 acres more to be added to 20 acres formerly graunted him.

There is graunted to Liuetennt. Dauenport (w^{ch} the towne desired him to seek out, as before) : Two hundred acres of vpland & twentie of meadow lying in the east side of the great meadow where M^r Endecott hath his tenne acres of meadow.

Tenne acres or more of land is graunted to M^r Velyn if the tenne acres all ready promised to others doe not hinder in that place, being that land w^{ch} formerly was M^r Thorndiks : ||as also graunted to M^r Verin the hay that groweth vpon a slope of grounde neere to the pound which M^r Clarke hath the halfe thereof & it is about 2 acres of medow. vntill the land be disposed of to some other man.||

[*Sam^l Archer desireth a*]

[Blank page.]

Graunted to Samuell Archer one neck of Land lying out against the sea neere vnto Jeffry Creeke Iland contayning twentie acres of land ||or thereabouts|| & 8 acres of meadow to be layd him out in Kettle Island Coue.

Graunted to Henry Harwood : a tenne acre Lot. & halfe an acre lot, w^{ch} was formerly granted to Michaell Lambert [*vpon*] neere Winter Island.

Graunted to John Holgraue [*100*] ||one hundred acres|| acres of Land next vnto M^r Peters ffarme, And tenne acres of meadow lying in the great meadow. hee resyning vp his former Land graunted him in Marble neck.

It is ordered that the meadow that is in comon amongst

some of o^r Brethren Mr Conant & others shall be fenced in the first day of April, & left comon againe the last of September euery yeare.

Graunted to John Leech a tenne acre Lott vpon the great north neck to be layd out vnto him by such as are appointed to that seruice.

Graunted to William & Richard Dodge flower score acres of Land lying on the Easter end of Mr Conant & John Woodbury & John Balche their ffarmes, whereof 12 acres of meadow.

27th of the 10th moneth 1638

John Endecot Whereas there were former graunts of Land
Jo: Woodbury to Mr Emanuel Downinge of ffine hundred
Peter Palfrey acres neere vnto Mr [*Humfryes*] || Bish-
John Balch ops|| ffarme, & one hundred thereof taken in exchange
of one hundred acres to be added to that ffarme w^{ch} hee
purchased of Mr Coles, the said Mr Downing finding the
said ffarme vnfitt for husbandry in regard of want of plow
land, we haue vpon his request graunted vnto him one
hundred acres more to be adioyned to the said ffarme
whereby hee may be encouraged to plowing, for w^{ch} hun-
dred acres hee doth hereby resigne vp vnto the towne one
hund. acres more of his first graunt of 500 acres so that
there is now remayning vnto Mr Downing but 300 acres
thereof.

^ Prior is admitted an Inhabitant wthin this towne. And
there is graunted vnto him six acres of land to be layd
out vnto him by those appointed of the towne, & halfe an
acre of land vpon or neere vnto Winter Harber.

Graunted vnto Edward Ingram six acres of land to be
layd out [*as aboue*] by the towne.

Graunted to Henry Cooke six acres of land to be layd
out by the towne.

Graunted to ^A who was John Pickerings
man six acres of land to be layd out by the towne.

Also graunted to John Hardy 40 acres of vpland & 6
acres of meadow, [*next*] to the Eastward of that land
w^{ch} is graunted to W^m & Richard Dodge.

The xxxith day of the 10th moneth 1638

At a generall towne meetinge.

Agreed and voted that there should be a Village graun-
ted to Mr Phillips & his company vppon such conditions
as the 7 men appointed [*by the*] for the towne affaires
should agree on :

There were Chosen 7 men for the managing of the af-
fares of the towne for a twelue moneths, viz Mr Endecott
Mr Hathorne Mr Conant John Woodbury Laurence Leech
Jeffry Massy & John Balch.

Agreed that there should forthwth an addition to the
meeting howse be builded & that there should be a rate
made & leuied for the payment thereof, the 7 men to see
it effected & to pay for it.

Raters chosen for this yeare viz. Phillip Verin, the two
Deacons, Samuell Archer & Jacob Barney.

Samuel Archer & William Allyn are appointed to re-
ceae such debts & to sell such comodities as were Isaack
Daiues, & to pay such debts as were owing by him so
farre as the estate will extend as also to pay for the
chardge of his passage.

The 21th of 11th moneth 1638.

Mr Endecott	Graunted to Jeffery Eastie tenne acres
Mr Conant	of [*planting*] ground to be added to the
John Woodbury	xx ^{tie} formerly graunted being in all thirtie
John Balch	acres to be layed out by the towne.

Graunted to Robert Goodale 20 acres more to be added

to the 20 already graunted in all 40 acres to be layed out by the towne.

Graunted to John Marsh 10 acres more of land to be added to the 20 formerly graunted in all 30 acres to be layd out by the towne.

Graunted to John Stone [*ffor*] 30 acres more to be added to the 10 acres formerly graunted him in all 40 acres to be layd out by the towne.

Graunted to Mathew Waller 20 acres to be [*added to the 10*] layd out by the towne.

Graunted to Thomas Read 20 acres of land to be layd out by the towne.

Graunted to Thomas Truslar 100 acres of ground to be layd out by the towne.

Graunted to Abraham Temple 5 acres of land to be added to the 5 acres he had before for a 10 acre lott.

Whereas Mr John Blackleech desireth 50 acres of land to be graunted him as an addition to his former graunt of 300 acres, vppon exchange of 50 acres of his rock ground for it, alleadging, that hee hath not sufficent ground to maintayne a plow. The towne therefore for the furthering of his endeauro^{rs} in plowing & for his incouragemt therein hath freely graunted vnto him wthout exchange [*fiftie acres of ground or thereabouts*] ||such land as was formerly graunted to Mr Gott vppon the playne|| neere adioyning to his said farme conditionally that hee will be at the charge of plowing of it or the greatest pt of it.

Graunted to John Robinson a lott of tenne acres of planting ground to be sett out by the towne.

Graunted to Nicholas Pacy a 10 acre lott to be layd out by the towne.

Graunted to John Browne an halfe acre lott for a ffishing lott neere to Winter Harbor.

Graunted to John Abbey 5 acres of land to be layed out by the towne.

The xxvijth day of the 11th moneth 1638.

John Endecott
Wm Hathorne
Roger Conant
John Woodbury

Laurance Leech
Jeffry Massy
John Balch

Whereas there was a difference betweene Edmond Giles & Edward Harnett about eight acres of land w^{ch} the said Edmond Giles sould him: The towne wth the good liking of the said pties ended the controu^rsie betweene them as ffolloweth viz. that Edmond Giles is to giue ffortie shillings an acre for the breaking vp of so much ground as comes short of 4 acres & to pay it before the last day of the last moneth vnto the said Edward Harnett. And the towne hath giuen 6 acres of land next adioyning to John Bornes his 10 acre lott w^{ch} was supposed to be found in that place where Edmond Giles built but was [*not*] mistaken by the layers out, & therefore the towne hath gratified the said Edward Harnett wth 10 acres overplus to be added to his great lott of 20 acres which heereby the towne doeth graunt vnto him: that is to say 20 acres for his great lott & 10 acres in the former consideration in all xxx acres.

Thomas Watson desires a lott.

James Smith requires the like.

George Ingersoll desires a lott.

Joseph Younge is admitted an Inhabitant wthin o^r towne of Salem.

Joseph Younge desires accommodation of land.

Sergeant Dixy desires some hay ground about Jeffryes creeke.

Graunted to Edward Ingram [*desires*] a pcell of land about 5 or 6 acres at the head of the 10 acre lotts in the great Coue.

Joseph Younge & Christopher Younge desire each halfe an acre of land at Winter Harbo^r or thereabouts for their fishing affaires.

Daniell Jiggles desires an halfe acre lott neere about Winter Harbo^r for their fishing affaires.

Graunted to Obediah Hullme one acre of land for a howse lott neere to the glass howse† & 10 acres more to be layd out by the towne.

Thomas ffryar desires some planting ground on the north side.

The 4th day of the 12th moneth

John Endecott W^m King desires to haue his proportion
W^m Hathorne giuen him to be layd out at the head of
Roger Conant Basse riuier. The Towne hath graunted him
John Woodbury
Laurence Leech 30 acres at the head of Basse riuier.

George Roppes is to haue xx acres of land to be layd out for him at his returne from old England.

Graunted to Daniel Baxter & Henry Cook fieve acres a peece to be layd out by the towne.

Graunted to Robert Allyn 25 acres of land: lyinge betweene the land of W^m Bennett & Samuell Archer [*their land*] at Jeffrys Creeke.

Graunted to Hugh Browne half an acre of land neere about winter harbo^r for to further his fishing. w^{ch} if hee follow it not, hee is to surrender it againe to the towne.

There is graunted to Daniell Jeggles halfe an acre of land neere aboute Winter harbo^r for fishing, vppon the like termes as Hugh Browne hath his.

Henry Bayly desires a little nooke of land next M^r Conants howse at Catt Coue.

† The manufacture of glass was carried on near where Aborn street now is.

Samuell Archer his account for the time hee was Constable, taken by Mr Conant & Henry Bartholomew.

Imprms rec : by him for the vse of the towne	23. 4. 5
pd forth for the vse of the towne as appeared by particulars	23. 8. 9
So there rest due to Sa: Archer of this accompt	00-4-4.

Rec. further in Rates for the Countries vse	211-13-0
pd out of this to the Countries vse	210-17-10
Due from Sa: Archer vpon this account	00-15-02
more pd to the Countrys vse, cast to short in one paymt	00-11-02

So there rested due upon all accounts to S. A.	00-00-04
of this rate remitted by ye towne	03-01-00

So that there is due in all to S. Archer	£ s d
	03-01-04

John Boren desires a lott.

There is graunted to Mr Keniston a tenne acre Lott ly-
ing betweene Mr Downings ffarme & Mr Endecotts.

Also graunted a farme of 200 acres to be layd out by
the towne.

The agreem^t betweene the towne & John Pickeringe the
4th day of the 12th moneth 1638.

ffirst hee is to build a meetinge howse of 25 foote longe,
the breadth of the old buildinge wth a gallerie answerable
to the former: One Catted Chimney of 12 foote longe &
4 foote in height aboue the top of the buildinge. The
back whereof is to be of brick or stone. This building
is to haue six sufficient windowes, 2 on each side & 2 at
the end, & a paire of staires to ascend the galleries sute-
able to the former. This building is to be couered wth
inch & halfe planck & inch board vpon that to meete
close: And all this to be sufficientlie finished wth daub-
inge & glasse & vnderpinninge wth stone or brick wth
cariadge & all things necessary by the said John Pick-
eringe: In consideration whereof the said John Pickering
is to haue 63[£] in money to be paid at 3 paym^{ts}. The first

payment 21[£] at the begininge of the worke. The 2^d paymt. 21[£] when the frame is reared The 3^d paymt. is 21[£] w^{ch} is to be paid at the finishing of it. And it is agreed That if it be found by indifferent men that the said John Pickeringe hath deserued 3[£] more, Then the towne is to pay it him. If it be found the said John hath deserued 3[£] lesse, hee is to abate it: And the said John Pickeringe doeth Couennt to finish it by the 15th day of the 4th moneth next ensuinge the date hereof.

In witness whereof both pties haue subscribed heerevnto.

Jo: Endecott
 Jo woodborow
 Will Hallgrave
 Sommers farrar
 Roger Bonant

John Pickering

Graunted to George Ingersoll a tenne acre lott or thereabouts, more or lesse beinge the land formerly of Mr Gardner John Barber & Richard Bishoppe w^{ch} they resigned for other land vp to the Towne.

Graunted to James Smith, 80 acres of land next to Mr fisk & Mr Smith, to be layd out by the towne.

Graunted to Samuell Eborne 30 acres of land neere about James Smith his ffarme.

Graunted to Thomas James a 10 acre Lott.

Granted to Thomas Watson, 10 acres to be added to his former 10 acres.

Graunted to Joseph Younge, an halfe acre lot neere the winter harbor for fishinge. also a 10 acre lott neere to Mr Downinges farme.

Graunted to Christopher Younge halfe an acre of land for fishing neere winter harbor.

Graunted to Thomas ffryar 5 acres of land & a halfe acre lott neere winter harbor for fishinge.

Graunted to George Curwyn. ^a

Graunted to Widow Vermais: 50 acres of land to be layd out by the towne.

Graunted to John ffriend 100 acres of land

Henry Swan requesteth some accomodation for his setlinge together wth admittance into the plantation.

The 11 day of the 12th moneth

Being present	Tho: Payne desires accomodation.
mr Endecott	Philemon Dickerson desireth the like
John Woodbury	acc.
Mr Conant	
Jeffry Massy	Robert Goodall desireth an inlargment of
Lawrence Leech	land.
Will Hathorne	

Beniamin Parminster desireth accomodation.

Mr Ruck desireth accomodation of land.

Graunted to Luietennt Dauenport a pcell of meadow land being 2 Acres or therabout, lying on the West side of the but brooke not far from the place that the Way goeth ouer to Lin, if the Towne consent.

Graunted to John Boren, 30 acres of land to be layd out by the towne.

Graunted to Thomas Payne, 40 acres of land to be layd out by the towne.

Graunted to Phlemon Dickerson 20 acres to be layd out by the towne.

Graunted to Henry Swan halfe an acre of land neere to Winter harbor for fishing as also a 10 acre lott, neere to the Pond by Mr Blackleech his farme.

The 18th day of the 12th m^o

Being present	John Best admitted Inhabitant & desireth
mr Endecott	accomodation.
mr Conant	
John Woodbury	William Davis is admitted Inhabitant
Jeffry Massy	& hath granted him 10 acres of Planting
Lawrence Leach	ground neare Mr Downings farme.
Will Hathorne	

Paid by Thomas Gardner to John Pickering six pownds.

Borrowed of Mr Humfries twentie pownds w^{ch} also was paid to John Pickeringe.

Paid to Mr Humfries the said twentie pownds.

Granted to Ensigne Reed a hill of land ioyneing to his owne farme wth the brook. Provided y^t the wood shall be preserued for the maintaineing of the fence from the mill to the [*marsh of*] ||riuer that pts|| Mr Endecotts farme & the 10 acre lotts

xxvth of the 12th moneth

Mr John Endecott	Esdras Read is receaued to be an In-
Jo: Woodbury	hattant at the towne of Salem.
Laurance Leach	
Jeffry Massy	fforasmuch as diu's of o ^r towne are re-

solved to sowe English graine this spring, It is ||therefore|| ordered that all comon & pticular ||home|| ffences ||about the towne|| shall be sufficientlie made vp, before the twentieth day of the ffirst moneth next vppon the payne or penaltie of 5^s euerie day ||after that|| any [*man*] one is defectiue therein.

Graunted to Edmond Marshall three acres of ground or thereabouts neere vnto the tenne acre lott of Ananias Concline.

A generall Towne meetinge
the 26th of the 12th moneth 1638.

Agreed that the drie Cattle shalbe put out to the ffarmes round about & that none shall goe wth the milch Cowes in the Co^mon, this yeare.

Also agreed that eu^{er}ie man shall prouide for their owne Calues this yeare.

Agreed also that the 7 men shall prouide and agree for keeps of the milch kine.

Agreed that all the kine that are kept vppon the Cow pastures shalbe paid for by the owners of them to the keeps of the heard. And that if any farmers doe put their Cowes to eat vp the Cow pastures, then they also shalbe lyable to pay for their kine to the keep of the heard according to the tyme they keepe them there. & that if the Townes heard be brought vpon the ffarmes they are to pay for it.

Agreed that Mr Bishop shall haue land to be layd him out according to the discretion of the 7 men.

Chosen Deputies Mr Hathorne Jo: Woodbury Jeffry Massy.

Granted to Mr Bishop 150 acres of land: wherof 40 to be meadow.

Granted to Henry Bartholmew 50 acres of land wherof 5 meadow.

Will Cantilbury is Receiued Inhabitant & is granted a x acre lot.

25th of the ffirst moneth 1639.

John Endecott	Ordered that all swine shall either be
Wm Hathorne	kept vp or else to provide a keeper for
Mr Conant	them if they goe abroad; vpon the payne
Laurance Leech	

or penaltie of 2^s, for eu^rie hogge or swine or pigge that shall goe a broad wthout a keeper. [*This to*] And the owners of such swine hoggs or piggs to be lyable to pay all damages that shall be made by them, according as shall be found equall by the Judgm^t of the Jury that shall trye such cases. further it is ordered that the penaltie of 2^s before specified, shall be equallie devided twelue pence thereof to be to the vse of the towne, & the other twelue pence to the vse of him that shall impound the said swine. And this order to stand till the Countrie [*prouide otherwaies for the swine*] ||take further order in this pticular.||
m̄d Mr Winthrop.

It is ordered y^t John Horne shall desist from his inclosure in y^e bury all place: and y^t y^e towne shall pay for a quarter of an acre when he hath bought y^e same. except the Towne when they shall haue changed the buryall place shall alow him a portion of the same.

The 15. of the 2^d moneth 1639.

John Endecott	ffrancis Bushnell is admitted into the
Roger Conant	towne to be an Inhabitant amongst vs.
John Woodbury	
John Balch	John Bachelor desires to be an Inhabitant & is admitted & desires accomodation.

Thomas Weeks is admitted to be an Inhabitant wthin this towne & desireth accomodation.

Charles Glouer is admitted to be an Inhabitant wthin this towne. A desires the place betweene Hollingwoth & Mr Steephens at Catcoue, as also for planting grownd.

Joseph Kedgerer desires accomodation.

Mr Allerton desires accomodation neere his sonne in law at Marblehead.

Mr Walton desires accomodation of 3 acres to build vppon at Marblehead.

Graunted to John Abby 5 acres neere to Mr Throgmorton's Hoggehowse.

Robert Baker hath graunted to him 10 acres to the westward of [*the*] ||mr Throgmorton's|| hoggehowse.

Graunted for the yeare to mr ffisk & Mr ffogge the hay grasse of the ||salt|| marsh medow, at the side of the old Planters fields.

Graunted to Henry Baylief a little peece of ground at [*the C*] Burleyes Coue† about 3 q^rters of an acre to be layed out by the towne.

At a meeting the 17th of the 2^d moneth 1639

John Endecott	Agreed w th Austen Calem & Wm Browne
Wm Hathorne	
Jo: Woodbury	for the keeping of all the goates of the
Jeffry Massy	towne for this yeare ensuinge for the some

of Twoe & Thirtie pownds, to be paid quarterly that is to say: 8[£] the 16th of July & 8[£] more the 16th of october, & 8[£] more the 16th of January & the last paym^t when the yeare is expired: The goates are to be driuen out an hower after the sun is vp & brought in to the pen‡ neere the pownd an hower afore sun settinge. The chardges of the pen to be borne by the owners of the goates.

Granted to Lawrence Sowthwicke halfe an aker of grownd adioyninge vnto his other halfe aker, and to Obadiah Hulme a spot of grownd to build vpon, vnlesse the towne in generall do denie the same.

At a meeting being the 15th day of the 3 mo, present

Mr Connant
John Woodbury
Lawrence Leach

John Balch
Jeffry Massy
Will. Hathorne

John Pickering request a farme at the South end of the long pond going to Linn.

† See page 11, note.

‡ Now the Common. The pound was in what is now Brown street.

Granted to Tho Smith 80 acres of land.

Granted to Lawrence Leachs two Sons 70 acres of land. wherof 7 acres of meadow. They both relinquishing ther former grants of 20 & 30 acres

Granted to Tho. gardner a banke of vpland nere the strongwatter broock ||to his marsh|| paying 5^s p acre as goodman Lord hath it.

Granted to Will. Hathorne a pcell of Rockey ground being 3 acres more or lesse lying by his marsh formerly granted vpon the the condicion that Tho Gardner hath. ||w^{ch} is payd||

Granted to Joseph [*chich*] Kitcherill halfe an acre at Winter harbor if he imply it in ffishing.

Ezechell Knight desireth accommodation.

Rec. of Tho Gardner Cunstable 3[£]: 1[£] 2^d to John Woodbury 1[£] to William Hathorne and 16^s to Jeffry Massy for ther expence at the Court in the first moneth 1638, & 6^d to Mr Connant & 6^d to Lawrence Leach.

2^s 10^d Rem. in William Hathornes hands

paid to John Pickeringe 4[£]-5^s. besides the 2 first payments for the building of the meeting howse: the 8th day of the 5th moneth: 1639.

8th of the 6th moneth 1639

It is ordered at a publiq meetinge, That if the whole towne be lawfully warned & the spetiall occasions manifested together wth the warninge: [*hauinge such warninge*] a day before the meetinge, that it shall be in the power of such as meete beinge aboue the number of Six psons to transact all such occasions & make such orders therein as they shall Judge me[ete] & the said orders & determinations to be as authentical as if the whole Towne met. provided that the said psons haue beene together or haue staid an hower after the tyme ||first|| appointed:

8th of the 6th moneth 1639 at a priuate towne meeting

John Endecott Graunted to John Pickeringe 50 acres of
Wm Hathorne land beyond the West ponnd lying next to
John Woodbury Lin bownds, to be layed out by the towne.
Laurance Leech

Graunted to William ffisk one hundred acres of vpland
& tenne acres of meadow :

25th day of the 5th moneth 1639

John Endecott
Wm Hathorne
John Woodbury

Laurance Leech
Mr Conant
John Balch.

Graunted to Thomas Pickton a tenne acre Lott & a
house lot of half an acre vpon the neck neere Catt Coue.

Graunted to Bemamyn Parmiter [*a te*] one acre of
land vpon the north side of the neck next to Henry
Bayly.

Graunted to Nathaniell Pitman a proportion of land,
neere about 20 acres lying next vnto the Widow Diks
land on the South side of the fforrest Riuer.

George Dill is receaued an Inhabitant & there is giuen
him halfe an acre of land for an howse Plott.

Samuell Edson is intertayned to be an inhabitant within
this towne. and halfe an acre of ground is graunted him
neere Catt Coue. & 5 acres more for plantinge ground.

Thomas Dauenish is receaued to be an Inhabitant within
this Towne, & there is graunted vnto him tenne acres of
land for planting ground

Henry ||Sillsby|| mr Sharpes man is receaued an Inhab-
itant within this Jurisdicion & ther is graunted to him
halfe an acre of land neere the Cat Coue for a howse
plott.

Philemon Dickerson hath graunted to him 4 pole of
land neere Ric. Hutchinsons howse. this land is graunted
him to mak tan pitts & to dresse goates skines & hides.
weh trade if hee follow not & vse that place to that pur-

pose, the towne is to [*receauē*] haue it returned againe to their vse.

Nicholas Patch is receaued to be an Inhabitant within this towne. & there is graunted 40 acres of land to him neere Macrell Coue.

John White is receaued an Inhabitant in this towne & there is graunted to him 60 acres of land to be layd out by the towne neere Mr Smiths ffarme.

John Louett is receaued to be an Inhabitant within this Jurisdiction. & there is graunted vnto him 10 acres of land neere Macrell Coue.

Edmond Patch is receaued an Inhabitant within this Jurisdiction & there is graunted vnto him 10 acres of land neere the Macrell Coue.

Graunted to Mr || Wm || Hathorne 50 acres of plowed land neere or adioyning to his farme to be layd out by the towne.

The 19th day of the 6th moneth 1639.

at a generall towne meetinge.

Graunted to John Winthrop Esq^r Junior a little neck of land adioyning to the salthowse built by the said Mr Winthrop contayninge about 16 acres or thereabouts, more or lesse. lying betweene a coue w^{ch} is on the north side of his said howse & a little brooke lying to the west of the said howse.

Graunted to Ananias Concline one acre of land neere vnto his dwelling howse to be layd out by the towne.

Graunted to Edmond Giles eight pole of gro[und] lyinge in the comon ouer against his ten acre lott to be layd out by the towne. it is to build him a howse there.

Thomas Gardner & Jarvais Garford are the surveyo^{rs} for this yeare for the mending of the high wayes.

Granted to mr Peeters the marsh lying over against his now dwelling containinge about an aker & halfe or therabout on the other side of the water.†

The 16th of the 7th moneth 1639

John Endecott
Wm Hathorne
Roger Conant

John Woodbury
Laurance Leech

John Mousar is admitted to be an Inhabitant within this towne.

John Mousar desireth land to plant

Mathew Nixon is admitted to be an Inhabitant within this Towne.

There is graunted to Mathew Nixon a house Lott at Cat coue & a plott for a garden of about a quarter of an acre.

Richard Ingersoll desireth to haue some meadow.

The 18th of the 9th moneth 1639.

Mr Endecott
Mr Hathorne
Mr Conant

Jo : Woodbury
Laurance Leech

Richard Prince is receaued an Inhabitant within this towne of Salem.

John ffairefield desires accomodation.

Robert fuller desires accomodation. 5 acres to plant

Mr fiske desires an addition of 50 acres more to be added to his farme.

The widow Kinge desires accomodation.

Mr Ruck desires a howse lott in Cat Coue & there is graunted to him one acre in that place to be layd out by the towne.

Thomas Weekes desireth a 10 acre Lott heere or 20 acres at the Village.

There is graunted to John Shipley wood for firing &

† This paragraph is written by Roger Conant.

fencing in the high way that shalbe layd out adioyning to his 20 acre lott.

Edmond Tompson [*de*] hath graunted him halfe an acre of land at winter harbo^r or thereabouts for a fishing lott.

Graunted to Henry Hayward an halfe acre of land for a fishing lott about winter harbor.

It is pmitted that such as haue fishing lotts about Winter Harbo^r & the Iland shall haue libertie to fence in their lotts to keepe of the swine & goates from their fish, soe that they leaue it open after harvest is in.

Graunted to [*Richard*] || William|| Moore an halfe acre of land for a fisher lott, near about winter harbor.

Graunted to Mathew Nicks fisherman 5 acres of land by the hogstyes in the forrest next to Ezekiell Knights ten acre Lott.

The 20th day 9th m^o

Mr Endecott

Mr Conant

John woodbury

Lawrance Leach

Jeffry Massy

William Hathorne

Granted to Rich. Bishop about an acre & a halfe of land by his other 5 acres, abuting one Austin Killams Lot.

Widow Moore desireth a ffarme.

Joshua Hollgraue desireth a ffarme.

Richard Moore desireth halfe an acre on the necke.

†[*Graunted to Richard Ingersoll 10 acres of meadow in the great meadow.*] ||this was put out vppon a latter graunt in the same place.||

James Standish is graunted 40 acres of land neere Jeffry Creeke.

Graunted to John Pickworth 3 or 4 acres of meadow to the land formerly graunted him.

† The preceding part of the record of this meeting, and the whole of the record of the next meeting is written by William Hathorne. The rest of the record of this meeting is written by John Endecott.

Graunted halfe an acre to Charles Glouer an acre of ground for a howse lott neere Mr Rucks, provided the wayes be left broad as also provided that hee resign vp his howslott (formerly graunted) to the towne.

Thomas Buxton is allowed an inhabitant within this towne.

William Broock is allowed to be an Inhabitant within this towne of Salem.

John Browne desires accomodation.

Graunted 3[£] 10^s a yeare to Brother Porter for making cleane the meeting howse.

Granted to John Batcheler 20 acres of ground [*pte of what*] ||neere vnto that w^{ch}|| was formerly layd out to [*Truslar*] Mr Bishop.

Granted to Joshua Holgraue 50 acres.

At a meeting the 9th of the 10th m^o present

Mr Endecott
Mr Conant
John Woodbury

Lawrence Leach
Willm Hathorne

Graunted to Henery Bartholmew 100 acres of land of w^{ch} 10 acres shall be meadow.

Granted to James Molton 80 acres whereof 8 acres to be meadow.

William Geare desireth to be an Inhabitant and to haue accomodations.

[*Granted to Lawrence Leach 10 acres of meadow*]

Joseph Boys desireth to be an Inhabitante and to haue accomodⁿ

At a generall towne meetinge held the 11th day
of the 10th moneth 1639.

There was a voluntarie towne contribution toward the maintenance of the ministry, quarterly to be paid.

The note thereof remaineth wth the Deacons.

Graunted to the Glassemes seuerall acres of ground ad-
ioyning to their howses, viz. one acre more to Ananias
Concline & 2 acres a peece to the other twoe, viz. Lau-
rance Southick & Obediah Holmes, each of them 2 acres
to be added to their former howse Lotts.

Graunted 4 acres neere to the old Cowhowses neere the
head of the South riuer, to John Mowser, to be [*forth-
with*] layd out by the towne.

The fferrie at the North Point w^{ch} formerly was John
Stones is now graunted to William Dixy for three yeares
& hee is to keepe a horse boat. Hee is to haue for stran-
gers passage 2^d a peece, for Townsemen or Townedwel-
lers 1^d a peece. ffor Mares, Horses, & great other beasts,
six pence a peece. ffor goates calves & swine 2^d a peece.

John Gedney is called by the towne to keepe an Inne,
& John Holgraue layeth his downe.

That the fence w^{ch} was intended to be sett vp [*was*]
by John Holgraue at Winter Island & the neck are for-
bidden & eu'ie one to fence their owne ground.

The 23th of the 10th moneth 1638.

John Endecott
Mr Hathorne
Mr Conant

John Woodbury
Laurance Leech

Mr Steephens requires land.

Robert Gutch is receaued an Inhabitant within this
towne of Salem.

It is ordered that Mr Hawthorne shall receaué Mr
Gardners account.

Graunted to Richard Ingersoll 20 acres of meadow in
the greate medow, to be layd out by the towne.

Graunted to John ffairefield 80 acres of land for a
farme whereof 10 acres of meadow.

Graunted to Richard Prince 30 acres of land whereof
4 of them to be meadow :

Graunted to Richard Leech 4 acres of land lying next to John Leech his 10 acre lott.

Graunted to Robert Adams 3 acres and a q^rter neere vnto John Cooke.

{ Graunted to Arthur Sanders of Marblehead 2 acres of land to plant in, as also
 { Graunted to Wm Barbar 2 acres, both these lotts to be layd out by Mr Waltham & Mr Mauerick of Marble head

†Salem the 7th of the 3th moneth 1638.

A Rate made (by Mr fiske Mr Batter Mr Holgrauce Joⁿ Woodbery Jefferey Massey Peeter Palfrey Laurence Leech Richard Dauenport) being of 172[£]: 10^{ss} for the Countrey vse: w^{ch} Rate wee make to amount vnto 187[£] 2^s: 8^d in manner following.

the Remander of a former Rate of 120£ I say Resting	16:00:00
marble head Charged wth 11£: 10s of this Rate	11:10:00
Soe that the ouerplus of these Rates aboue said amounteth	
vnto the some of 14£: 12 ⁶ : 8d: vpon the Constables account:	

A Rate made of 23£ for the Countrey and wee find vpon the former Rates of 120£ and the abouesd 172£: 10s: together wth this amounting to 18£: 14ss: 3d that there is in the Constables hand 30£: 8s: 11d and marble head to pay ffortye shillings 2:00:00

MR FISCHE JO^N WOODBERY: PEETER PALFREY LAURENCE LEECH JEFFREY MASSEY RICHARD DAUENPORT.

Graunted to Abraham Whiteeare 2 acres of land to plant in & a q^rter of an acre for a howse lott, to be layd out by Mr Waltham & Mr Mauerick.

Graunted that John Shepley shall haue 4 acres neere his twentie acres in exchange for 4 acres of the 20 whereby hee may wth more ease plant his corne.

Graunted to [*William*] ||John|| ffishk to be added to

†This account is in the handwriting of Richard Dauenport. See p. 69, note.

his former land 30 acres of ground whereof 4 acres to be meadow.

Graunted to Josep Batchelor & Thomas Browning twentie acres of land neere adioyning to the former grant & 2 acres a peece of meadow to be layd out by the towne.

Graunted to John Endecott all that swamp that runneth in the line of his ffarme next to Goodman Chickerings & of the other side to the land that is layd out in small lotts sometimes Mr Batters.

Graunted to William Geere twentie acres of land to be layd out by the towne.

Graunted to Allyn Convers fforty acres of land [*whereof] & 4 acres of meadow to be layd out by the towne.

Graunted to John Woodbury & John Balch & Mr Conant, 5 acres of meadow a peece in some convenient place.

Graunted to Laurance Leech 15 acres more of meadow.

Graunted to [*Mr*] || Wm || Steephens 30 acres of land vppon the fforest side if hee stay at Marble head. if hee remoue to Salem hee is to haue 50 acres there.

p. 65.

† Att a generall Towne meeting in ^{1e} 11th month 1639

Imprimis after the Reading & pvseing of the or-Voted ders of y^e Generall Courts, It was ordered that Raph ffogg Receiue such goods as none doe owne & send a note of them to the marshall att Boston.

It. Mr Gervas Garford Chose Constable.

Jn^o. Woodbury & Raph ffogg Chose to see to ye

† The record of this meeting is by Ralph Fogg, and that of the next by William Hathorne.

Vot. order about Swine to begin the first day of the first m^o. 1639 & end the last day of the eight m^o. 1640.

Vot. Yong mr Norris Chose by this assemblie to teach skoole.

Mr Holgraue Jn^o. Woodbury mr Henry Bartholomew Mr Gardener & Daniel Ray Chosen Ratters.

That the Iland Caled Winter Iland may be fenced Inn for the saftie of the ffishing trade & so to Continue vntill the prim. of the third month Caled may vnless such as haue Goats doe fence in the flaks for the saftie of [*the*] ffish.

That the 6th day morning to meet about fences.

The ould Seauen men Continewed still.

The sd Seauen men are to see the Gunsmiths fence satisfied for.

Mr Holgraue Chose ageane to keepe the ordenary & the drawing of wine referred till next meeting till Mr Holgraue & Mr Gott haue Conferred therabout.

At a meet[ing the 21th of the 11th] moneth present

John Woodbury	Granted to Mr Norris 100 acres of
Jeffry Massy	[land] for a farme with 16 acres of
William Hathorne	meadow.
Mr Conant	

Granted to Jacob Barny, will. Doge [and Rich.] Brackenbery 5 acres of meadow apeece.

Granted to John Browne & Edmond Tom[son] 30 acres of land apeece.

Granted to William Woodbury 10 acres of vpland [and] 5 acres of meadow.

Granted to Josua Verin 40 acres of land.

Granted to Widow Bryan 2 acres of meadow.

Granted to Jeffry Massy 20 acres of vpland & 5 of [meadow]

*Granted to Hugh Stacy, John Thurston, Tho. West & w[idow] Payne 20 acres of land apeece

Granted to Austen Killham, Nicholas Pacy, Philemon D[ickenson] & Joseph Yongs 30 acres of land apeece

Granted to Henry Chickering & John Yongs 50 acres of [land] apeece.

Granted to Mr^{is} Ames 40 acres of land.

Granted to William Browne Shopkeeper 80 acres of l[and]

Granted to Mr Phillips to be an Inhabitant & to haue 80 acres of land

Provided y^t these 6 last grants from this m^rke* is wth the condicion that they continew in the Plantation to vse the same.

Granted to the widdow ffelton 30 acres of land.

Granted to the widdow Scarlet 20 acres of land.

Mr Ruck desireth a ffarme.

Granted to Beniamin Parminster 10 acres of land at Jeff[ryes] Creeke when the former grants are made good.

Granted to Esdras Reed 10 acres of land more to his fformer 10 acres in the whole 20 acres.

Granted to Richard Lambert 20 acres of land betw[een] Jeffry Easty & Henry Swan.

Mr Gerford desireth an Enlargment to his 50 acres form[erly] granted of 50 more.

[] desireth to be an Inhabitant.

John Luvet Daniel Rays servant desireth accomodation.

Mr ffrend desireth accomodation of meadow to his ffarme.

Granted to Roger Conant the son of Roger Connant being the first borne Child in Salem the som of 20 acres.

Granted to Joseph Doliber the som of 20 acres of land.

30th of the 1. moneth 1640.

[At] a generall
towne meeting Agreed at the generall towne meeting that
Laurance Southweeke & William Woodbury shall keepe
the milch cattell & heifers that are like to calue this
summer, & such bulls as are necessarie for the heard: ex-
cluding all other dry cattell: They are to haue for their
£ labo^{rs} [*therefore*] Thirtie & [*twoe*] ||six|| pownds.
³⁶ to be paid in equall portions the first paym^t to be paid
the 10th day of the ffourth moneth ||next|| & the latter
paym^t to be made the 10th day of the seauenth moneth
followinge. They are to begin to keepe them, the 6th
day of the 2^d moneth. And their tyme of keeping of
them to end, the 15th day of the 9th moneth. They are
to driue out the Cattell when the Sun is halfe an hower
high, & to bring them in when the sun is halfe an hower
high. The Cattle are to be brought out in the morning
into the pen neere to Mr Downings pale. And the keeps
are to drive them & bring such cattle into the Pen as they
doe receaue from thence. And such as doe not bringe
their cattle in due tyme into the Pen are to keepe them
that day themselues & pay such damages as their cattle
shall make.

Agreed that Mr Hathornes Bull & Robert Moltons Bull
& Thomas Gardners Bull shall goe wth the heard & they
shall haue each owner xx^s a peece for the use of their
bulls this season. And the Same to [be] raised & gath-
ered wth the heardsmens wages.

Whereas There was a fformer order That the seau[en
men] w^{ch} were chosen for the orderinge of the affaires of
the t[owne] That six of them wthout a Magestrate & any
ffowre wth the magestrate might doe any thing or act, &
had power [soe] to doe as fully as if all were together.
And whereas afterwards it was agreed & consented vnto,

That [If] any fflowre, though no Magestrate one of them, yet [they] should haue power [*all*] as fully as if all were tog[ether] w^{ch} order seeing it was not recorded: It is n[ow therefor] agreed that what graunts or other orders haue [been] made by the greater pte of the 7 men That they [shall] stand firme & this present towne meeting doeth wth one consent confirme them.

Ordered That Henry Cooke & Edward Ingram shall keepe the swine of the Towne. And it is agreed that they shall haue 6^s a peece for the keeping of [them.] And if the heard be so great & the swine so many th[at] they twoe cannot well keepe them, Then they the said [Henry] & Edward shall gett more helpe for the better keeping [them] And if there be any that haue [*not*] swine that doe [not] put them to these keeps, That then it is ordered they shall [keep] them vp or provide keeps for them themselues. And if [any] swine be found to goe at libertie wthout any keeps, That then It shalbe lauffull for any man to impound them [&] to be paid 2^s for his paynes. They are to keepe [them] from the Sixth day of the 2^d moneth till the [] day of the ninth moneth. [*The place is in a yard [] Mr Brownes neer to Mr Pestes howse*] They [are] to blow their horne, and the Townsamen to brin[g their] swine out to them, ||as they goe alonge by their howses.|| They are to driue them out abo [] of the clock in the morninge & they are to driue them hom[e at] sunset. And euery one is to receaue his owne swine [& to] keepe them in all night. Add the keeps shall be [responsible] for any swine that are lost. but for such swine as [may be] kild by wilde beast & they bring home [*a pte of*] the f[lesh]†

† The rest of the sentence is worn off.

And because that the Lords day may be improved by such as are the keeps, It is agreed, That the said keeps shall one one Lords day & the other the other Lords day shall by turnes keepe them. And it is agreed that euery such 2 families as are warned by the said keeps shall provide one man for the helping one of the keeps to keepe swine vppon the Lords day.

It is ordered That Mr Sharpe shall write the records of all the Towne Lands.†

That the Seauen men shall take some order for the keeping of ||the towne|| Goates.

Captaine Trask hath leaue to set vp a ||tide|| Mill vpon the North Riuer, provided hee make passage for a Shallope from halfe flood to full sea.‡

Edmond Giles is fined xx^s for taking in of the townes Comons by the generall towne meetinge.

[The following list occupies two leaves of the original, and appears to have been misplaced in binding the book. It is in the handwriting of Roger Conant, and relates, as I suppose, to the division of "the marsh & meadow lands," see page 61. The figure before each name gives the number of the persons in the family; if six or more the head of the family was entitled to one acre; if four or five to three quarters of an acre; and if less to half an acre. Families of three persons appear to have been allowed at first three quarters of an acre, but afterwards only a half acre, as in such cases the 3 is cancelled and 2 substituted. In the first part of the list the $\frac{1}{2}$ is probably a mistake for 3, meaning three quarters. When the list was written by Roger Conant he placed first the figure denoting the number in the family, and then the name of the head of the family, and when there were six or more in the family he wrote against the name, to the right, "1" or "1 acre." All the figures on the right of the names, denoting the allotment, except where "1 acre" was allotted, are in a different, though ancient, handwriting. See page 71, a grant to Thomas Edwards.]

1. Jo: Sibly 1-2		1. Tho: Tracy	2
— 6. Geor: wms 1 acre		2. Math: Waller	2
5. mr Batter	1-3	3. Jo: Hart	[*3*] 2
5. Hen: Herricke	1-3	8. mr Yong	1

† See page 5.

‡ See page 18, note.

3. widd: Scarlet	[*3*] 2	— 3. mr Gaffort	[*3*] 2
2. Tho: Watson	1-2	2. Wm Vincent	2
1. ffr: Skery	2	1. Vincents mother	2
— 4. Edw: Gaskill	3	1. Vincets Cosen Antho: Bucstone	2
5. Jo: Porter	3	1. Tho: Lothroppe	2
2. Tho: Chub	2	7. Robt. Goodell	1
7. Dan: Rey 1 acre		4. Pet: wolfe	3
— 7. Ric: Watterman 1		3. Ben: Parmister	[*3*] 2
2. mr Comins	2	— 2. Jo: Cooke	2
1. Jo: Bourne	2	5. Geo: Norton	3
1. Nic: Draper	2	[*4*] 3. Rich: Lambt	[*3*] 2
3. Jo: March	[*3*] 2	4. Jeffery Esty	3
5. Jo: Elford	3	6. Nicho: Cary	1
3. Tho: Read	[*3*] 2	— 6. Jacob Barna	1
— 1. Robt Allen	2	5. mr Thorndicke	3
3. Jo: Norman	[*3*] 2	2. Will: James	2
1. Jo: Brittell	2	3. Jo: Gally	[*3*] 2
5. mr Emry	3	5. Jo: Pickworth	3
2. Ed: Groner	2	— 2. Ja: Standish	2
— 10. Will. Woodbery	1	8. Richard Hutchinson	1
3. Hom Woodbery	[*3*] 2	7. mr Goose	1
3. Jeffr: Massy	[*3*] 2	— 7. Rich: Holingsworth	1
4. Rich: Blackenbury	3	2. Widd: mason	2
4. James Smith	3	1. Tho: Rootes	2
— 7. michell Salloes	1	1. Jos: Rootes	2
2. Sam: Eburne	2	[*2*] 5 Robt. Morgan	3
3. Will: Bennet	[*3*] 2	[*2*] 4 Jo: Pride	3
1. Jo: Luffe	2	1. Jo: Lech	2
1. Jo: Burton	2	5. Hugh Browne	3
7. Jo: Stone	1	116	
2. Raph Elwood	2		
1. Roger Haskell	2		
123			
4. Robt: Lemon	3	2. Jo: Burroes	2
4. Jo: Jackson	3	2. John Deuericks	2
— 5. Will: Dixie	3	— 6. Tho: Paine	1
4. Jo: Blacke	3	[*4. mr Stenens*]	
5. Wid: more	3	2. Tho: Dixey	2
4. Tho: more	3	3. John Browne	[*3*] 2
— 7. Jos: Graften	1	2. Edm: Tomson	2
5. Jo: more	3	2. James Hines	2
5. Tho: Browning	3	3. Tho: Venner	[*3*] 2
6. mr Smith	1	1. Roger Aimesdowne	2
— 6. mr Scrugs	1	— 5. Jam: moulton	3
2. Abr: Temple	2	7. Jo: Gidney	1
5. mr Holgraue	3	— 11. mr ffrend	1
6. Rich Raymond	1	1. Rich Barthelmew	2
1. Jos: Holgraue	2	4. mr Bachelor	3
4. Ben: ffelton	3	goodm. Thurston	3
— 6. Jo: Hardy	1	1. mr Higgins	2.
1. Jo: Hardy Jun.	2	1. Sam: Colburne	2.
8. will Jeggels	1	1. Geo: Ropes	2.

— 6. mr Gott	1		1. Rob: Baker	2.
1. Nath: ffelton		2	4 [*Tho*] Will: Williams	3.
2. Widdo: ffelton	2	2	4. Leeds plaisterer	3.
5. Sam: Archer	3	—	6. Jo: Balch	1.
5. Will: Allen	3		9. mr Endicot	1.
1. Henry Bartholmew	2		3. Tho: Reed	[*3.*] 2
1. Will: fliske	2	—	9. Roger Conant	1.
— 5. Jo: Horne	3		2. Edw: Beacham	2.
4. mr Johnson	3		8. mr Cole	1.
mr webb	2	—	6. mr flogg	1.
6. Anth: Dike	1		9. will: King	1.
2. Christo: Yong	2	—	10. mr Bisshop	1.
1. will: Hackford	2		5. Tho: Olney	3
2. Rich: Johnson	2		4. mich: Shafin	3.
4. Robt Codman	3		4. Rob: Cotty	3.
— 2 widdo Greene	2		4. Edm: Marshall	3.
6. Tho: Edwards	1		2. Jo: Shepley	2.
1. John Harbert	2	144		
6. Robt Page	1		5. [Mr Stillman]
5. Henry Skerry	3		1. Elias Stillman	2.
[10?] Will: Hathorne	1.		[6.] Mr Weston	1.
5. mr waters	3.	—	10. Mr Alford	1.
2. Will Plais	2.		6. John Woodbury	1.
4. Rich: Norman	3.		2. Mr Pestor	
4. Ro: Moulton	3.	—	9. Mr Blackleach	1.
2. mr Alderman	2.		6. Mr Verine	1
— 5. Will: Dodge	3.		1. Phillip Verine	2
5. Will: marston	3.		7. Captaine Trask	1
1. Tho: marston	2.	—	8. Stukly Wesket	1
4. Robt Pease	3.		7. Mr Sharpe	1
2. Jo: Pease	2			
5. Ro: mawry	3			
— 4. will. walcot	3.		1. John Bushnell	2.
6. fran: Perry	1.		1. Abraham Warain	2.
[] Jo: Pope	2.		6. George Harris	1.
5. Tho: Anthom	3.		7. Jo: Symons	1.
7. Tho: Gardner	1.		1. Robt Isbell	2.
6. Rich: Bisshop	1.	—	6. Peter Palfry	1.
5. Rich: walker	3.		5. Will: [Auger]	3.
— 7. Jo: Barber	1.		7. Sam: more	1.
5. Will: Bound	3.	—	6. Wm Lord	1.
3. Jo: Sanders	[*3*] 2.		2. Will: Browne	2.
7. Leiftenant Dauenport	1.		2. mr Stratton	2.
3. Tho: Goldthwait	[*3*] 2.		9. mr Clarke	1.
— 2. mris Kenniston	2.		[*2. goodm: Skudder	2.*]
5. Jo: Talby	3	—	5. mr fliske	3.
3. Jo: Abby	[*3*] 2		4. ffran: Laws	3.
1. Lawr: Leech	3.		4. ffranc: filmingam	3.
1. Robt Leech	2.		3. marmad: Peirey	[*3*] 2
— 9. Rich: Ingersall	1.		2. Jo: Pickring	2.
3. Hugh Laskin	[*3*] 2		3. Rich: Graues	[*3*] 2
4. Rich: Rootes	3.	—	8. Tho: Smith	1.

[*5*] 6. Edw: Giles 1. mris Daniell 2. John Tomkins 151.	1.	4. Tho: Spooner	3.
		5. Ezekiell Knight	3.
	2.	3. Tho. flatman	2. [*3*]
		1. Tho. Gardner	2.
		— 1. George Gardner	2.
		3. Geo: wright	2. [*3*]
		4. widdo Sweet	3.
		4. William Robison	3.
		6. mris Amies	1.
		2. mris Robison	2.
		{ goodman Holiman	2.
	[half]	{ goodwife Scarlet	2.
		{ L [] Dauenport	2
			[*178*] 181

[Blank page.]

† At a Generall Towne meeting the 11th. 9. 48

John Kitching was chosen Cunstable in the place of John Robinson for the yeare ffollowing & till a new be chosen.

Chosen for GranJurymen

mr Verrin	}	mr Alderman
mr Batter		Wm King
Thomas Trusler		Thomas Putman
Rich Prince		Jno Neale.

It was agreed that there should bee a Towne Rate of 34—5—0

19^o of the 10 mo: 1648

At a meeting of the townsmen the day & yeare aboue written

Capten hathorne,	mr Curwyn
mr Batter,	mr Bartholmew
mr Downyng	

ffor the pety Jury

[*mr Willm Browne.*]	Joseph Pope.
Thomas Gardiner Senr.	George Gardiner
Peter Palfrey	John Robinson
[*Jeffry Massy*]	Henery Herrick
[*John Hardye*]	[*Will Dodge*]
Richard Bishop	John Hathorne.

Jeffery Mascey is Chosen Clarke of the market for this yeare next insuinge and till a new be chosen.

† The record of these two meetings is in a different handwriting.

[Att a publik Towne meeting at Salem
y^e 11th of 3 m^o 1640

Its agreed that mr Holgraue

[Blank.]

Its agreed at a generall Towne meeting y^t y^e order
agred on [] hoggs shall be executed by such prsons as
Mr Endecott shall appoint namly†]

[Blank.]

‡ At a meeting the 30th of the 1 moneth 1640.

Mr Endecott
John Woodbury
Mr Conant

Laurance Leech
Jeffry Massy

Graunted to _A

[Blank.]

William Com̄ins is fined xx^s for taking in ||pte of|| the
high way next to his howslott. And for ev^y weeke that
hee continewth the fencing in of the high way, hee is to
be fined 5^s.

Graunted to John Beaumont 5 acres of planting grownd
to be layd out by the Towne.

Graunted to John Lovett 5 acres ||of ground|| w^{ch} was
pte of the land exchanged by Jeffry Massy & Richard
Brackenbury neere Mackrell Coue.

At a meeting the 15th Day of the 5th moneth 1640.

Mr Endecott	Graunted to Joseph Boys, 10 acres of
Mr Hathorne	Land to be layd out at Cape Annes side at
John Woodbury	the discretion of the Towne Layers out.
Jeffry Massy	

[*It is agreed that there shall be 40 acres of land*]

† This is written by Ralph Fogg, and at the bottom of the same
page is also written in short-hand "Here certain papers pinned on
here under Mr. Endecot's hand."

‡ Here the writing of the record is again resumed by John Ende-
cott, and continues to be written by him till the end of the year 1646,
except a few entries.

Mr William Vassall desireth a ffarme where the towne thinketh meete.

Miles Ward [*desireth*] hath 2 or 3 acres more or lesse graunted him over at Stage point. not formerly graunted.

Mr Joⁿ Harbert requesteth a ffarme.

Joⁿ Bushnell desireth a portion of land.

Tho : Smith desireth a peece of vpland Joyning to his meddow about 12 acres that soe hee may make vse of the townes former grant.

the 14th of the 7th moneth 1640.

At a generall [*Court*] towne meetinge, held the day abouesaid.

It is ordered that Mr Wm Hathorne, Mr Ralph ffogg & Jeffry Massy shall be Audito^{rs} to survey all the books of records for the towne, & to take notice of all such sumes of money that (vppon those records or other accounts) are due vnto the towne & to call for them in. And that they shall haue helpe from the Magistrate to straine for such sumes as are behinde. As also to take accompts of all the towne rates & to bring in an account how they haue bene layd out. That the whole towne may receaue satisfaccon therein, And this to be brought in at the next q^rter Court at Salem being the 29th of this moneth.

That o^r Brother Gedney & o^r brother Balch & o^r brother ffogg doe enquire about fustean spinsters & to informe the towne the next 2^d day.

That there shall a rate of 15[£] be raised & gathered for the paym^t of the bookes of records & for the keeping of the meeting howse 3[£]—15^s. to o^r brother Nath : Porter, & 2[£]—10^s to o^r broth^{rs} Horne &c.

It is ordered that all the ffences [*vpp*] about the towne in the seuerall ffields shall be continewed & main-

tayned as well winter as sumer. And that such as doe leaue open any pte of their fence shall pay for eu'ie day so left open, 2^s. And in the meane tyme to pay such damage as comes through his default ||to the pte|| [*such*] dam[*ages*] ||nified|| as the ||next|| Court shall Judge v. him. And ffor such as [*doe*] are knownen to haue pulled downe any fences wthout the owners consent, shall pay the penaltie of 20^s or if the pte be not able to pay it to be whipt the next Court if the Court see no cause to the contrarie.

John Concline receaued an Inhabitant of Salem.

Graunted to John Concline ffinie acres of ground neere the glasse howse.

Graunted halfe an acre of land for the said John Concline, neere the glasse howse.

Ordered that if Any man wthin the towne of Salem shall [*kill*] ||take|| any wolfe wthin the precincts of Salem, And bring him to the meeting howse alieue he shall haue foa eu'ry such wolfe 15^s. And for eu'ie wolfe that hee killeth hee shall haue 10^s to be paid vnto him by the towne

[Mr Stephens saith hee dd. to Daniell Ray 3^d or therabouts a Rate fo^r marble head & hath an acquittance.

bro : Porter had the money.]†

At a generall towne meeting the 11th of the
[8th] moneth 1640

Ordered that such as haue felled timber trees wthin twoe miles of the towne of Salem, & any timber trees wthin one mile of Marblehead that are fitt for shippinge, That such as haue felled them shall be paid for their labo^r either for their felling w^{ch} is done already or for sawinge

† Written by Ralph Fogg.

if they will bestow that labo^r vppon them for plank for shippinge, to be paid by such Shipcarpenters as are willing to imploy them for that vse. And that none shall cleaue such trees vp to clapho[ards] or pipestaues. And if the Shipcarpenters shall refuse the said plank so sawed at the rate of the Countrie, Then it shall be lawfull for them to sell them to any other.

Graunted to Captaine Traske halfe an acre of land to be Joyned to the new mill to be layd out by the towne.

Graunted to William Townde [*te*] a little neck of land right over against his howse on the other side of the riuier to be sett out by the towne

Ordered that Phillip Verin ||or any other|| shall make the ffence that leadeth to the bridge of one side from the bridge to the high way that is by Richard Normans howse & that the towne will pay him.

Ordered that Mr Stileman shall haue the q^rter of acre of marsh w^{ch} Mr Emery should haue had & 3 q^rters more lying in the flaggue marsh at the vpp end.

Graunted to John Saunders & to Ralph ffogge each of them a q^rter of acre (over against their Lotts) as you goe to the old Mill : to be layd out by the towne.

It is ordered that Mr ffogge & Robert Cotty shall look to the ffences heere about the towne, & that such orders as haue bene made in that behalfe & the penalties in them shalbe obserued & taken by the said Mr ffogge & Robert Cotty. Thé halfe of the penaltie to take vnto themselues & the other halfe to be paid vnto the towne, & that the execution thereof shall begin the second day of the next week, & what da^mage hath bene to be paid to such as haue had damage.

Ordered that none of the com^{on} within the Cattle range shalbe graunted henceforward, to any man for any

pticular vse. And the range of the cattle at the forrest
riuer head where the fresh water falls in & where the salt
water floweth at high water mark shalbe a line South-
ward, vp to Mr Humfrys ffarme & from thence to the
pond. and so about to Brookesby. & _A

At a meeting the 20th of the 11th moneth

Mr Endecott	Graunted to Allyn Convers 20 acres of
Mr Hathorne	
John Woodbury	planting ground next to Mr Endecotts
Jeffry Massy	ffarme lying by that Lott w ^{ch} was Richard

Normans neere the head of the riuer, & it is in exchange
of xx acres w^{ch} was formerly graunted vnto him.

Graunted to John Putnam, [*ffiftie*] one hundred
acres of land at the head of Mr Skeltons ffarme betweene
it & Elias Stileman the elder his ffarme, if there be an
hundred acres of it. And it is in exchange of one hun-
dred acres w^{ch} was graunted to the said John Putnam for-
merly. & if it fall out that there be not so much there then
to be made vp neere to Liuetennt Dauenports hill. to be
layd out by the towne. And tenne acres of meadow in
the meadow called the pine meadow if it be not there for-
merly graunted to others.

Graunted ffiftie acres of land vnto Thomas [Putnam]
and ffiue acres of meadow both to be layed [out by] the
towne.

At a meeting the 25th day of the first moneth 1641

John Woodbury	It was agreed y ^t Roger mory & Law-
Lawrance Leach	
Jeffry Massy	rence Suthwich to keepe the Cows in all
William Hathorne†	things according to the agreement the

last year: except in the wages w^{ch} is to be 5^s a head.

And the 3 bulls that went wth the heard the last

† The record of this meeting is written by William Hathorne.

y[eare] at 15^s a head to be gathered by the heardsmen to be 6^d a head on the Cattle.

Granted to Tho : Buxston a pcell of ground lying by the Rayles on the insid at the end of the tenn 'Acre lots in the North Side, being 3 Acres or therabout.

At a generall towne meetinge, held the 4th day
of the 2 moneth 1640.

It is ordered that All fences ||as well generall as pticular|| about the towne shalbe [*continued*] ||sufficientlie made & maintained|| all the yeare as well in winter as suūer. And if any [*man*] pson be defectiue in their fences, They are to pay twoe shillings for euery day it is proued they are defectiue, twelue pence thereof to be giuen to the surveyer that finds it out & giues notice of it to the ptie so defectiue & twelue ||pence|| to the towne. And further the said ptie shalbe lyable to pay all damāges besides, that shall be don by any cattle or swine by reason of that defect. Voted.

In the field next to the ferry that leads to Ipsw^{ch}, There are appointed by the towne [*Ralph Elwood & goodman Bulfinch*] ||William Bennett & George Roppes|| to survey the fences in that fiede.

In the field next to it where Jeffery Massys howse is, Jacob Barney & Jeffry Massy [are] appointed Surveyers.

In the next field where Goodman Wathen hath a howse and lott & in the field next to Mr Garford, we doe appoint Mr Garford & George Wathen Surveyers.

In the ffield where Mr Norris dwells, John Gidney & Thomas weeks are appointed Surveyers.

In the ffield next to the meeting howse, Peter Palfry & [*Thomas Lothrop*] ||Henry Bartholomew|| are appointed.

In the ffield where Mr Sharpes grownd is & Mr Peters his field, Mr ffogge & Goodman Addams are appointed.

In the field where Mr Williams howset† is, Mr kenni-stone & John Sanders are appointed.

In the next field where Mr Gardner is, Mr Gardner & Goodman Spooner are appointed.

In the next field wher Mr Bacon liues, Mr Alderman & Mr [] are appointed.

I[n]ans field where Mr Hathorne liued, Goodman [] are appointed.

[Here a portion of the record is missing. The following extract from the Book of Grants covers this lost record so far as relates to land. It is in the handwriting of Emanuel Downing.]

Extract from the Book of Grants.

Granted to Ananias Conclyne a yard conteyning 20 pole of ground to be layd out before his dore.

Granted to Marble head Inhabitants all such lands nere adjoyning to them as haue not ben' form'ly granted to other men. And the said lands thus granted to Marble head men are to be disposed of by themselves pvided it be done with the consent of one of our Seaven men ap-poynted for the afayres of our towne, who shalbe helpfull & ready to joyne with them in the disposing of it, & therefore the towne hath chosen Jeffry Massy to be joyned vnto them for the p'sent.‡

At a gen'll towne meeting the last day
of the 7th moneth 1641

Granted to Samwell Cornhill an acre of land more or lesse for the sowing of hempe.

† See Essex Inst. Hist. Coll., vol. viii, p. 257.

‡ Against this in the margin is written "Marblehead to lay out their owne lands."

At a gen'all towne meeting the 22th day
of the 8th moneth 1641

[Blank.]

At a meeting the 3^d day of the 10th moneth 1641

Mr John Endicott
Roger Conant

John Woodbury
John Balshe

Granted to Willm Dodge [*20 acres*]

Granted to John Ward 20 acres of land to be laid out
by the towne.

Granted to Phyneas fiske 20 acres more at the village
nere the pond to be laid out by those that are deputed by
the towne.

Granted to Richard Dodge 40 acres more to be added
to his former forty acres.

Granted to Heliard verrin 40 acres of land to be laid
out by the towne.

At a gen'all towne meeting the 2^d day
of the 3^d moneth 1642.

Ordered that there shall noe more trees be felled by
any man within the lymitts of Salem vnles it be in mens
pprieties vppon the payne or penalty of 20^s for everie
such tree felled by any man whither Inhabitant or stran-
ger and that this order be p'sently published & notice
given to such as sett them on worke, p'vided that this
order extend not to any that shall fell any tymber for
his owne building or fencing or building of ships here
within the lymitts of our towne without spetiall lycence
from a Magistrate.

Henry Reignolds is to haue a 10 acre lott amongst the
rest of those that are to haue theire land nere to Willm
King.

Granted to Obadiah Holmes a quarter of an acre nere
to his garden.

At a gen'll towne meeting held
the 10th of 6th moneth 1642.

Granted to goodman Devenishe an Inlargem^t to be sett out to his land nere the Mill by Captaine Traske & Jeffry Massy.

It is ordered that Jeffry Massy & Peter Palfrey shall right the 2 five acre lotts w^{ch} are on Darbyes fort side & that they haue power to measure out the lotts nere adjoining, whereby the 5 acre lotts may be found according to the townes grant.

At a pticular meeting of the 7 men

Mr. Endicott
Mr. Gardiner
Willm Lord

Jeffry Massy
Lawrence Leech
Peter Palfrey

Granted to Henery Bartholmew 100 acres of vpland & 10 acres of medow to be laid out by the towne a litle beyond Mr Bishops land.

Granted to Samwell Edson 25 acres of land joyning to Humphry Woodburys farme in Mackrell Cove & 2 acres of medow where he can fynd y^t there about to be laid out by the towne.

Granted to John Scudder a peice of ground conteyning halfe an acre to build an howse & for other vses nere to his 10 acre lott in Kings Cove to be laid out by the towne.

At a gen'll towne meeting held the 29th of
the 9th moneth 1642.

Granted to John Pickering 4 pole of ground nere to his howse to be laid out by the towne.

Its ordered that the high way by the bridge shalbe laid out through the lotts of goodman Moulton &c not round about.

At a pticular towne meeting the 29th
of the 9th moneth 1642.

Mr. Endicott
Mr. Hathorne
Jeffry Massy
Peter Palfrey

Lawrence Leech
Mr. Gardiner
Willm Lord

Its ordered that an high way be laid out [*through*]
by the towne through Daniell Ray his lott & he to haue
the old way laid before, over in the 10 acre lotts on the
North feild.

Sold to Henery Skerry an acre of land that was Nicho-
las Drapers for 12^s.

Granted to Goodman Lawes 16 poles of marshe ground
or thereabout by the water next to his tenne acre lott.

Granted to Leiftennt Davenport & Thomas Lathrop 80
acres of land w^{ch} was given form'ly to Richard Waterman
& he deserted it, to be equallie devided betweene them
both in regard of quantity & quality.

Granted to Alexander ffeild 25 acres of land w^{ch} was
granted to Thomas Lathrop resigned to the said Alexan-
der ffeild in leiw of the former grant of 40 acres.

Granted to Richard Pettingall 10 acres of land for a
lott at Enon to be laid out by the towne.

Granted to Henery Haggett the Cow keep at Enon a
10 acre lott there.

Granted to George Ingersoll 20 acres of land to be laid
out by the towne as nere his other land at Enon as it may.

At a pticular towne meeting
23th of the 11th moneth 1642

John Endicott
Thomas Garduer
Peter Palfrey

Willm Lord
Jeffry Massy

Granted to Willm Sawyer 20 acres of land to be laid
out at Enon & 2 acres of medow if y^t may be had
there.

Granted to Esdras Read 10 acres of land	}	
Granted to brother Bulfinch 10 acres		
Granted to old goodman Scudder 10 acres		
Granted to [*brother*] Ralph Tompkins 10 acres		
Granted to John Kitchen 10 acres	} †	
Granted to Theophilus Downinge y ^e fisherman 10 acres		
Granted to Nicholas Heyward a fisherman 10 acres		
Granted to Willm Bowdishe 10 acres		
Granted to John Abby 10 acres	}	
Granted to Henery Bullock 30 acres of land to be laid out by the towne.		

Granted to Richard Gardiner & John Gardner each of them a 10 acre lott nere Mackrell Cove next to Mr. Thorndiks playne to be laid by the towne.

Granted to Mr. Emery 4 or 5 acres of medow if there be soe manie lying there next to the Leiftenant Dampports farme to be laid out by the towne.

At a pticular towne meeting
25th of the 11th moneth 1642

Willm Hathorne
Thom' Garduer
Peter Palfrey

Willm Lord
Jeffry Massy

Granted to goodm. Weekes 10 acres this to lye with the last 10 acres mentioned.

Granted to Edward Beachamp 10 acres at Basse River if it be there.

Granted to John Small 10 acres at Enon on the west side of the great pond.

Granted to Robt. [Tukey ‡] 5 acres at the great pond.

† Here is written in the margin "all these 10 acre lotts are to be laid out nere to brother Kings lott."

‡ This name, in the index to the Book of Grants, is spelt *Tyke*.

Its ordered that Mr Gott shall haue his medow with the first in the great meadow.

Granted to John Collins 10 acres in the great pond.

It is ordered that all those that haue land granted at the great pond shall fence with the rest or els leave their lands, and all that haue lotts at Basse river are bound to the like conditions.

Granted to Henery Reignolds 5 acres at the great pond.

Granted to John Boorne 5 acres at the great pond.

It is ordered that Jeffry Massy shall haue his 20 acres form'ly granted, at the great pond.

Granted to Willm Allin & Robt. Allin 10 acres a peice at the great pond.

Granted to Thomas Pattin 15 acres where the layers out can fynde it.

Granted to Thom' West 10 acres at the great pond.

Granted to Michael Sallowes 10 acres at the great pond if yt be there when the rest are laid out.

Granted to John Hathorne 50 acres of land toward the great river.

At a meeting the 13 of the 12 moneth 1642

Mr Endicott
Mr Hathorne

Peter Palfrey
Jeffry Massy

Granted to Willm Clarke 60 acres of land in leiw of that land w^{ch} _A hath lost by the laying out of Lyn bounds being within the Lymitts of Lyn though laid out by Salem. The sixty acres are to be laid out by the towne of that land that lyeth South from Mr. Downyngs great medow towards Mr. Johnsons land.

Granted to John Reeves 10 acres of ground nere to Mr. Blackleeche his farme to be laid out by the towne.

Granted to Ryce Edwards 10 acres nere to Mr. Blackleeche his farme to be laid out by the towne.

It is ordered that the 20 acres of land granted to Allyn

Convers in exchange of 20 acres granted to him elsewhere shalbe laid out by the towne to Mr Endicott.

Granted to Edmond Grover 2 litle pcells of freshe medow ground conteyning about an acre and an halfe nere bevour pond by Hugh Laskins medow.

At a meeting the 20 of the 12 moneth 1642

Mr Endicott
Mr Gardiner

Willm Lord
Peter Palfrey

Granted to Thomas Skelling 15 acres of land to be laid out by the towne, at Enon.

Granted to John Cook a portion of land conteyning about 3 quarters of an acre lying before his dore at his 10 acre lott in the North feild reserving alwaies to the towne 2 pole of land in breadth through the said land, for a Cart way to & from the towne of Salem.†

Granted to Mr Thomas Gardner and to Obadiah Holmes a pcell of land lying within the Rayles nere the gate that leades to and from the old mill nere to the lotts of Mr Gardiner & Obadiah Holmes, the land is nere about 3 quarters of an acre w^{ch} is to be devided between them equallie.

At a gen'all towne meeting the 27th of the
12th month 1642.

Granted to old George Wright a quarter of an acre or more to be laid out by Jeffry Massy and Mr Gardner nere to Edmond Giles his lott vpon the Comon.

Granted to Mr Batter halfe an acre of land or thereabout or nere about an acre for his streight setting of his fence if vpon veiwe it be not p'iuditia^ll to the towne paying according to the order of the towne in that behalfe after 5^s the acre to be veiwed and laid out by Obadiah Holmes & Willm Osborne.

† Against this in the margin is written "Highway through ye Northfeild."

Its promised by the towne that the 8^e that hath ben' lent by the Court by the request of the towne to Ananias Conelyne & other poore people shalbe repayed the Court at the next Indian Corne Harvest.

Granted to brother John Gedney that quarter of an acre of ground form'ly granted vnto old George Wright & laid out or bounded if the said Wright be otherwise pvided.

At a pticular toune meeting the 15 of the
12 moneth 1642.

Mr Endicott
Mr Gardner
Peter Palfry

Jeffry Massy
Wm Lord

Granted to Richard Prince 10 acres of land to be laid out at Enon by the towne pvided if the said Richard Prince shall not within 12 moneths remove thither his habitation that then yt shalbe in the power of the towne to dispose of yt.

Granted to Hugh Stacy a 10 acre lott at Enon and 10 acres more further of there vpon the same tearmes that Richard Prince hath it.

Granted to Christopher yonges a 10 acres lott & 10 acres more further of vpon the same tearmes the former 2 are granted.

Granted to John White 6 acres of medow at Enon, That medow w^{ch} John Woodbury did appoynt him to mowe, w^{ch} he hath mowed these 2 or 3 yeares last past.

Granted more to John White 40 acres of vpland to be added to his former land and 4 acres of medow to be laid out nere the former by the towne.

Ordered that John Abby shall haue 10 acres of land at Enon in exchange of 10 acres of land bounded out nere Basse River.

The 27 of the first moneth 1643.

At a meetinge of vs whose names are
 The lyne between vnder written Chosen by the townes of
 Ipswich & Salem Salem & Ipswich & having full power
 from either towne to agree & determyne of the bounds
 betwene the said townes, doe in the behalfe of each towne
 agree and determyne as followeth

Impr'is wee conceive that the meeting howses of the 2
 townes stand from each other North North East, halfe a
 poynt Easterly & South South West halfe a poynt west-
 erly whither yt be exactlie soc or noe Wee are fully
 agreed that the Lyne betwene the 2 townes shall runne as
 followeth viz. from the bound tree nere John ffairefeilds
 howse West North West halfe a poynt [*Westerly*]
 Northerly & East South East halfe a poynt Southerly as
 the trees are m'ked both wayes from the said bounde tree

W. Hubbert
 John Tutle
 Joseph Yongs

Jeffry Massy
 Roger Conant
 John Balch

Thom' Howlet
 Joh Gages
 m'ke

At a gen'll toune meeting held the
 8th day of the 5th moneth 1643.

Its ordered that seeing John Stratton is absent & hath
 left noe order for the fencing of the 10 acre lott in Darby
 fort side, that John Moore shall haue it for 10 yeares
 vpon the same tearmes that Thomas West hath his,
 namely, suffitiently to fence it by the same tyme.

[The following again is from the original book of records.]

To Chrystopher Hersonne graunted 10 acres of land at
 Enon.

To Richard More, halfe an acre Joyned to his howse as
 a fisherman.

To Charles Turner a small peece of ground to be layd
 out by the towne over against Tucks, for him to sett a
 howse on.

At a pticular Towne Meeting the 18th of the 5^{mo} 1643.

Jo: Endecott ordered that a warrant be graunted &
 Tho: Gardner directed to Mr ffogge for the gathering vp
 William Lord
 Jeffry Massy of the ffines w^{ch} are due for not making vp
 their fences on Darby forts side, & therefore that by ver-
 tue thereof Mr ffogge doe attach their goods to the Valew
 of xx^s euery one that is defectiue in their fences.

Agreed that whereas Mr Hathorne allowed to the Cun-
 stables 40^s to make vp there account to the Treasurer w^{ch}
 was due vnto him vppon account from the towne, in this
 last account, That Therefore theise Cunstables would
 forthwth pay vnto Mr Hawthorne the said 40^s out of the
 rate they are now gatheringe

At a generall towne meetinge, held the 9th of the
 8th mo : 1743.

It is agreed that John Moore shall haue halfe a peck of
 corne from euery [*per*] familie ¶ and all such as are at
 their owne [†] ¶, & such as are better able to bestow
 more according as God shall inable them. And that Mr
 Garford Mr. Gardner Thomas Edwards, & [*Richar*]
 Henry Bartholomew, shall reccaue it heere in the towne.
 & John Balch for the Basse riuier & William Woodbury
 for the Mackrell Coue. And [*the*] Captaine Trask to
 reccaue it of the farmers & all theise to bring in the name
 of such as haue paid & what they haue paid. And the
 Corne to be brought in wthin six weekes. And [*Jo*]
 Mr Batchelo^r for Enon.

At a Generall Towne meetinge, held the 4th
 of the 10 moneth 1643.

Chosen for the Grand Jury,

Thomas Gardner
 Jacob Barney
 John Alderman.
 Henry Bartholomew

William Woodbury
 Jeffry Massy.
 Roger Conant
 Moses Mauerick

† The word here is obscure, but looks like "head" or "hand."

ffor the Jury of tryalls.

William Lord.

John Bulfinch.

William Osborne.

Mr Townsend Bishop

Mr John Blackleeche.

Tho Lothrop.

Gervais Garford.

[*Will*] ||Thomas|| Venner.

The Seauen men chosen for the yeare ensuinge

John Endecott.

William Hawthorne.

William Lord.

Jeffry Massy.

Peter Palfry.

Thomas Gardner.

Henry Bartholomew.

It is ordered that the seauen men chosen for the managing of the affaires of the towne or the greater number of them shall meete together monethlie one the second day of the weeke in the morninge. to begin the second day of the weeke next being the 11th of the 10^{mo} 1643, vpon the penaltie of tenne shillings to be leauied one the whole or vpon such of them as are absent wthout Just ground.

Mr Downing }

Chosen Deputies for the next Court of election.

Mr Hathorne }

William Lord

Jarvais Garford

Ralph flogg

Peter Palfry

John Gedney

or the greater number of them are appointed as a comitee to prouide for William Plaise, a convenient roome to worke in, & to sett vp a forge for him & wood & other necessaries for him, to the Valew of [*xl*] 4[£] to be paid out of this [*last*] rate, w^{ch} is to be made of xxv[£] & forthwith leavyed.

Chosen, raters for this yeare,

Henry Bartholomew

Gervais Garford

Jeffry Massy

Thomas Lothrop

& William Osborne.

At a meetinge of the 7 men, on the 11th day
of the 10th moneth, 1643.

Mr John Endecott.

Mr William Hathorne

Mr Thomas Gardner.

Jeffry Massy.

William Lord.

Henry Bartholomew

Peter Palfry.

John Hardy desires a tenne acre lott for his sonne Joseph, about the basse riuer. bounded by the towne.

His further request is in the behalfe of Roger Haskall for some medow Land to be graunted vnto him.

It is ordered that those that are appointed to laye out the land at Salem shall lay out Joshua Verins lot of 30 acres at Enon. bounded by the towne.

It is ordered that Peter Palfry & Henry Bartholomew shall view the ground that John Symonds desires to haue neere [to] Goldsmiths 10 acre lott & to report it back the next meeting to the 7 men. And to take notice of Oliuers taking in of ground wthout order.

John Jarrett is receaued an Inhabitant amongst vs :

His request is for a 10 acre Lott

The twoe acres of meadow that were formerlie graunted to Samuell Edson are ordered to be layed out, in the pine meadow neere Mr Kennistons farme.

There is graunted to Thomas Moore, fīue acres of land to be layed out by the Towne on Darbyes fort side.

It is ordered that Samuell Corney shall haue his fīue acres w^{ch} was formerly graunted to him on Darbyes fort side.

Graunted to John Kitchen a little peece of ground con-
taining about an acre neere to Edward Gaskills 10 acre
lott, in the great Coue. If the said acre be not already
appropriated to any one [*else*] before.

Marke Lothrop is receaued an Inhabitant. And hath
a request for some ground neere to his kinsman, Tho:
Lothrop.

Thomas Lothrop desires some meadow if there be any
vndisposed of.

Graunted to Joseph Hardy tenne acres of land if there
be so much neere to Mr Alfords farme, adioyning vpon
the old planters farmes to be layd out by the towne.

Graunted to Roger Haskall, 6 acres of meadow if it be to be had in the great meadow.

At a meeting of the 7 men on the 8th of the
11th m^o 1643

Wm Hathorne
Tho Gardner
Jeffry Massy

Wm Lord
Henry Bartholmew
Peeter Palfry

Granted to Tho Gooldsmith all the Waste land betweene the Watter side & his ten acre lot one the north side, reserveing the Way

Granted to John Simonds all the Waste land betweene the Lots of Hughe Laskine & Stukly Wesket & the Watter side, excepting the high Way, [^{w^{ch}} it notwithstanding he may vse any man havein libertie to goe through at all tims*]

Agreed wth Tho : Goodsmith that he shall haue George Harris, a child about 8 yeares of age, as an aprintice, from 12 yeares fr[om] this day, to teach him his trade, to find him meate drinke & cl[oothing] & to alow him [^{*2*}] 3^s at the end of the tearme.

Granted to Wm Lord 4 acres of land more or lesse as it is now layd out, lying neere the swamp in the South feild, and aioyning to Mr ffreinds 3 acres bought of Richard Graues, and Petter Palfry & Henry Bartholmew are chosen to iudg what Mr ffreind is worthey of for som of this land w^{ch} hee hath cleared and broken.

Granted to John [^{*G*}] Jarret a ten acre lot formerly Esdras Reeds ioyning to Ryalls side

Also granted to Michiall Sallows a ten acre lot in the same place fformerly John Abys.

Granted to Mr Tho Gardner a pcell of land to set a house vpon neere the old mill on the ten acre lot sid, [^{*to be vewed by the C^p & Petter Palfry*}]

Granted to Mr ffrancis Johnson to exchang 6 or 7 acres of land or therabout of his farme vpon the playnes : and

the C^p Traske & Tho. Gardner are desired to lay it out, and ||to see|| that ther bee a Convenient Cart way to the ffarmes.

At a towne meeting of the 7 men the 5th
12th moneth 43 present

Mr Jo : Endecott
Peter Palfry
Thomas Gardner.

Jeffry Massy.
William Lord.
Henry Bartholomew.

It is ordered that the Lotts that are layd out next to Goodman Leeches, at the great hill as namely Jacob Barneyes & Richard Ingersolls, shall determyn [*all three*] wth a streight lyne, at the top of the hill at the marked tree where [*Go*] Laurance Leeches lot doeth end. provided it comes not wthin any mans proprietic.

ffrancis Skerrie desires some accomodation and Henry Skerry desires to haue some land layd out for him w^{ch} was formerly graunted.

It is ordered that Margarett Page shall [be sent] to Boston Goale as a lazy idle & loytering pson. where shee may be sett to work for her liuinge:

It is ordered Joseph Harris the son of George deceased shall dwell wth Mr Thorndeck, both of Salem, from the first day of the sixt moneth last 43 for seuen yeares finding him meate drink & Aparrell: & alowing to him five pounds, two pounds being already payd, and the said John Thorndeck to alow to the sd. Joseph three pounds at the end of his tearme.

Ordered that tenne shillings shalbe paid out of the last towne rate vnto William Lord w^{ch} was pte of a ffine layd vpoⁿ the towne.

Graunted to Raph flogge the swampe next to William Lords Ground excepting that pte of it w^{ch} is graunted to other men.

Graunted to Mr John Endecott the Land at the head of the riuer betweene Mr Reads & Mr Endecotts ffarmes,

excepting the salt marsh graunted to Mr Read, & being that land w^{ch} was graunted to Richard Norman & others whose proprieties the said Mr Endecott hath bought

At a generall Towne meetinge, held the 26th
of the 12^{mo} 1643.

It is ordered that all the Inhabitants of this Towne that know not the bounds either of their ffarmes, Tenne acre Lotts or the bounds of their meadowes or marshes, be they more or lesse in quantitie, or such as haue had their bounds remoued & thereby are wronged.

That all such shall repaire to the brethren (appointed to lay out bounds) before the [*xxiiijth*] ||ffirst|| day of the [*ffourth*] ||third|| moneth next, to haue their tenne acre Lotts & lesse quantities layd out, & before the ffirst day of the ffirst moneth w^{ch} shall be in the yeare 1644, ffor all their ffarmes, to haue their bounds rectified, vpon the payne or penaltie of x^s. And ||all their bounds|| being layd out to make such marks or bounds either by stones or deepe holes w^{ch} may continew. And that euery mans bounds may be accordinglie recorded.

Mr Downing & Mr Hathorne chosen Deputies for the next ||generall|| Court before the day of election.

The Countrie musketts	{	Liuetennt Dauenport	1 muskett.
		Tho: Lathrop	1
		John Holgraue	7
		Mr Endecott	2

That the high way be mended betweene [*Ipswich*] Wenham & the head of the riuer & Mr Conant & John Balch are to call others to doe it [& are] to be allowed for it in other work or abated in [money]

Thomas Edwards is chosen Constable this yeare.

The 4th of the ffirst moneth 1643, at a pticular meeting
of the 7 men

Mr Endecott
Mr Bartholomew
William Lord

Peter Palfry
Jeffry Massy

Graunted to Michaell Shaffin a little spot of ground before the dore of his dwelling house, towards the swampe, about 3 or 4 pole, to be layd out by Mr Gardner.

Graunted to John Moore a little pcell of Marsh about a q^rter of an acre neere to Darbyes fort. If it be not granted to any other formerlie.

Ordered that Jeffry Massy & Peter Palfry shall view the ground that Richard Hollingworth desires, to set a workhowse vpon & at the next meeting it may be considered of.

Granted to Henry Harwood, at the end of his tenne acre Lott, an [*ac*] litle neck of land, about 3 q^rters of an acre, to be layd out by the towne.

Graunted to Daniell Rumbell flowre score acres of land to be layd out by the towne.

m^d. to speake of the nonmembers paying their Dues to the ministers.

Graunted to Henry Bartholomew betweene 8 or tenne acres of Land if there be so much, next to Joseph Boys his Lott neere the basse riuer head to be layd out by the Towne.

Graunted to Richard Gardner at Jeffryes Creeke 20, twentie acres of Land: to be layd out by the Town.

Graunted to Robert ffuller 20 acres of Land at Jeffryes Creeke to be layd out by the Towne, if hee dwell there, otherwise to desert the land.

1644

At a generall Towne meeting, held the xxvth
of the first moneth 1644.

The Towne sent their Votes to Ipsw^{ch} for the choice of Sergeant Maio^r ||to be|| chosen for a yeare.

It is ordered that whosoeuer shall take any wolfe by

trapes or falls, wthin the lymitts of Salem, shall haue for euery such wolfe so taken, thirtie shillings, And for euery wolfe that is killed by gunnes or peeces it is ordered that there shalbe ffifteene shillings paid vnto him that killeth any wolfe wth his peece.

Dauid Curwithen is chosen & sworne Constable of Marble head ffor this yeare ensuinge.

It is ordered & agreed wth the consent of John Pickeringe that the Bridge shall be kept in repaire by John Pickeringe for sixteene yeares to come, for w^{ch} the Towne is to giue him twentie shillings a yeare. excepting the finding of the planke or new planking thereof w^{ch} is to be done at the chardge of the towne. but for the mending of any planks to sett in a plank twoe or three ||as neede shall require||, that is to be done at the chardge of John Pickeringe. And ||it is ordered|| that he shall be paid out of the rates yearly or allowed in his owne rate.

It is ordered that euerie [ones] ||generall|| fence shall be made vp sufficientlie in the towne by the last day of this moneth vpon the penaltie of tenne shillings to be layd vpon euerie one that is defectiue therein. And that the said fine shall be levyed by Mr ffogge, vpon the testimonie of 2 witnesses.

It is ordered that Theophilus Downing shalbe the pound keeper & shall haue 2^d a head for hoggs & goates, & great Cattle.

It is ordered that Thomas West & Thomas Goldsmith shall be survayers of the field in the room of Jeffry Massy & Henry Skerry.

It is ordered that euery Inhabitant in the towne shall procure a ladder for his howse, before the xxiiijth day of the 4th moneth next vpon the paine or penaltie of ffive shillings for defect heereof.

It is ordered that Samuell Archer, & William [*Archer*] ||Allin|| shall be Survayers of the ffences in the mill ffield.

It is ordered that John Burroughs shall be Survayer for the fences in the field where George Williams is : to be in the roome of Thomas weekes.

At a towne meeting of the 7 men 1 day
of the 2^d moneth 1644.

John Endecott Dep. Gr
Mr William Hathorne
Tho Gardner
Jeffry Massy

Peter Palfry
William Lord
Henry Bartholomew

Robert Wheadon desireth some ground at the great lotts.

John Webster desireth accomodation at the Creeke.

[*ffrancis*] [Henry] Skerry desires some land.

Ordered that all that haue Lotts one darby fforts side shall wthin tenne dayes, make vp sufficiently their fences & the fences of the wast ground that will secure them vponⁿ the penaltie of xx^s each man neglect to be forth wth leavyed vpon their estates.

Graunted to Robert Wheadon xx acres of land neere to the marsh at Mr Bishopps ffarme, to be layd out by the towne. conditionallie that if hee depte from the towne before hee improues it it shall returne to the towne.

At a pticular^r towne meeting the 15th day of the
2 moneth 1644

Mr John Endecott
Mr Gardener
Jeffry Massy

William Lord
Peter Palfry

There is leauc graunted to George Emery to ffence in the highway leauing a stile or gate to goe to the water, betweene Robert Goodale & John Bornes Lotts : Till the generall towne meetinge further take order therein.

The Lott that was giuen to John Jarrett is resined to the towne againe. & ^a

Tho : Goldthwite desires some land.

At a pticular towne meetinge the 29th
of the 2^d mo. 1644.

Mr Jo : Endecott
Jeffry Massy
William Lord

Peter Palfry
Henry Bartholomew

Ordered that 4 men expressed in the order viz. Henry Bartholomew, Tho : Lothrop William Dixy & George Emery shall lay out the places where the ffences are to be made by such as haue Lotts at Cape Ann Side : And the ffences to be sufficientlie made before the first day of the ffourth moneth next vpon payne of xx^s.

Ordered that Guido Bayly shall haue so much of the swamp that lyes alonge by his Lott over at Cape Annes Side as hee can ridde wthin three yeares next ensuinge.

At a generall towne meetinge, held the 13
of the 4th moneth 1644.

Ordered that William Lord Peter Palfry & Henry Bullock shall meete one the second day next about 8 of the clock in the morninge at Richard Moore his howse : where such as haue lotts there shall allso be sumoned to appeare by Richard Moore & Thomas Dixy, to shew there ffences vnto those abouesaid appointed to view their ffences & to proportion out their pte in the generall ||side|| fence, according to their Lotts. And that such as are already defectiue in making vp their end Lotts according to former order that their names be returned that their fines may be levyed, & that such as shalbe defectiue in making vp their side ffences as they shalbe proportioned wthin tenne dayes after they are layed out shall also be fined xx^s.

Ordered [*also*] that the South field shall also be sufficientlie fenced in according to the order abouesaid & vppon the same fine, before the same men, William Lord, Peter Palfry & Henry Bullock, to be warned by William Agur, The third day of the next weeke by 8 of the Clock in the morning at the meeting howse.

Ordered that John Pride shall be forbidden to fence in the halfe acre Lotts at Winter neck. And John Holgrauedoth promise to acquaint him wth this order. And that the doggs at [winter] neck shall be tyed vp in the day tyme & if any doggs there spoile fish, That they also shall either be sent away or killed.

Ordered that all the swine that [*goe*] are kept abroad in the Co^mons, & all the towne heards of swine or those that runn at libertie shall all be ||sufficientlie|| ringed wthin tenne dayes, vpon the penaltie of twoe shillings for euery swine little or great ||aboue the age of 10 weekes|| that shall so be found the halfe thereof to him that finds it & complaynes the other halfe is to [be] taken by the officer for the townes vse.

Ordered that Mr Downing & Mr Batter [*shalbe appo*] shall be Survayers of the high way towards the mill & the ffarmes that wayes. & That Goodman Scruggs & Mr Conant shalbe Survayers of the highwayes towards Wenham & that wayes.

Mr Downing Mr Hathorne Mr Batter Mr Bishop are the ffoure chosen to be Associates for this [*next*] yeare to be presented to the generall Courte.

It is agreed generallie wthout any contradicⁿ that the Drummer shall haue Seauen pownd yearely, to be paid by a rate made by the towne at harvest when corne is marchantable. & it is agreed that Mr Bartholomew & Mr Garford shall gather it vp.

At a generall towne meetinge held the 7th day
of the 5th moneth 1644.

Theise whose names are heerevnder written are chosen
to be of the Jurie of trialls viz. of o^r towne.

John Hardie :	Phillip Verin Senior :	Thomas Lothrop :
Richard Bishop :	Walter Price :	Thomas Spooner :
Allyn Kennision :	Richard Prince :	Peter Palfrie :

Ordered that a rate of 50[£] shalbe leavied forthwth to
discharge the disbursem^{ts} about

1 the great Gunnes cariadges	20£ 00s
2 the Couering of the meeting howse	07 00
3 Goodman Cole his weaknes & wants	05 00
4 Goodman Porter his wages	03 15
5 ffor the Drumer his wages	07 00

William Lord is chosen one of the Raters in the Roome
of William Osborne.

Ordered that twoe be appointed euey Lords day to
walke forth in the time of Gods wo^rshippe, to take notice
of such as either lye about the meeting howse wthout at-
tending to the word or ordinances, or that lye at home or
in the fields, wthout giuing good account thereof, and
[*ask*] to take the names of such psons & to present
them to the Magistrate, whereby they may be accord-
inglie pceeded against. The names of such as are or-
dered to doe this seruice are

for the { Mr Stileman
first day { Phillip Verin Junior

3. { Mr Batter
{ Joshua Verin

5th { Mr Downing
{ Robert Molton Senr

7. { John Ingersoll
{ Richard Pettingall

9 { John Putnam
{ John Hathorne

11 { John Porter
{ Jacob Barney

2d day { Philip Verin Senior
{ Helier Verin

4th { Mr Johnson
{ Mr Clark

6th { Robert Molton Junior
{ Richard Ingersoll

8 { William Haynes
{ Richard Hutchinson

10 { Townsend Bishop
{ Daniel Ray

Then to begin wth goodman Porter next the meeting
howse & so to goe through the towne, according to the

order of the watch. And the first 2 to giue the next 2 warning of it & so from tyme to tyme.

It is agreed that John Barber & Francis Perrie shall forthwth make all the cariadges for the great ordinance & they are to make them at the same prices that the cariadges of the like sizes are made at Boston, by good Cullimore. And the towne is to pay them some Corne in hand viz. 20 bushells of Indean. And their whole paym^t to be made in Corne, one third pte in Indean & 2 thirds in English graine, Wheat or Rye or barley or pease. And the said cariadges to be forthwth made vp wthout any delay. the prices of the seuerall graines are to be as followeth

Wheat at	4s 6d	} the bushell.
pease at	3 6d	
barley at	4 0	
Rye at	4 0	
Indean Corne at	3s 0	

At a towne meeting of the 7 men.

Mr John Endecott
Jeffrey Massy
William Lord

Peter Palfry
Richard Bartholomew

At a generall towne meeting held the 30th
of the 7th moneth 1644.

Ordered that a note be published one the next Lecture day that such as haue children to be kept at schoole would bring in their names & what they will giue for one whole yeare & Also That if any poore body hath children or a childe to be put to schoole & not able to pay for their schooling That the Towne will pay it by a rate.

It is agreed that Richard Temple Henry Harwood & the Widow Moore the midwiefie & John Jackson, shall each of them haue so much of the wett marsh or swampe as lyes before their grownd according as it butts vppon it. conditionallie that they fence it in & leaue a good way as the Townesmen shall appoint.

It is agreed that William Robinson shall haue [a] little spott of grownd about a q^rter of an acre that lyes before his howse w^{ch} is now in buildinge downe to the mill brooke, a little aboue the bridge that leads to the way to Mr Gardners new buildinge.

It is ordered that the high way from ffrancis Lawes his ||10 acre|| lott may be viewed by Jeffry Massy & Peter Palfry [*leading*] and layd out most convenientlie for him.

[*ffrancis Lawes*]

Richard Bishop is chosen Constable for this yeare ensuinge.

Chosen for the Seruice of the Grand Jurie, such whose names are heere vnder written are chosen viz.

William Lord,	Thomas Lothrop,	John Balch,
John Gedney,	Jervais Garford,	Jacob Barney,
Allyn Kenniston,	Jeffry Massy,	Moses Maurick.

Allowed to Mr Clark 8^s out of his rate for killing of a wolfe.

William Plaise is ordered to haue out of the last rate of 53^z the some of the ffortie shillings to buy him some cloth.

It is ordered that Goodman Augur shall haue [*six*] ||nine|| shillings for 2 warnings of the Towne, being 4 dayes & a halfe.

Ordered that both o^r Elders be convenientlie provided wth wood sufficient for them and that Brother Neale [*be appointed*] & Henry Herick be appointed to see Mr Norrice his wood in & Thomas Gardner the y[ounger] & Obadiah Holmes for Mr Sharpe & [according] to former custome.

Ordered that Thomas Gardner shall sett vp a ffence from the ||end of the|| bridge called Mr Reades bridge downe to the fence at the mill, if no man ells can lay

clayme to it. And that it be sett out by Jeffry Massy & Obadiah Hulme if they like of it: to be layd out vnto him. And that Mr Garford shall also be a third man to sett it out.

Ordered that Thomas Tuck shall make the Iron worke for the Cariadges of the peeces, at 3^d [of] a pownd we finding Iron & hee is contented to receaue the like pay as the wheelwrights haue.

Ordered that the Constables of Salem shall pay vnto John Tucker [*tenn*] six bushells of Indean Corne in pte of paymt. for the boards that are sawen for the meeting howse. or any grayne else for w^{ch} the said John Tucker will giue them a dischargde. This is to be paid out of the [*rate*] Towne rate of 53^d.

At a generall Towne meeting the 16th of the
Tenth moneth 1644.

Graunted to Thomas Dixy the fferry at Darby fforts side. The orders are published w^{ch} were made at the last generall Court. Also att the sd Towne meeting was Chosen

Peter Palfrey.
Henry Bartholomew.
Obadiah Holme.

John Kitchen
Richard Prence
Robert Moulton Senior

frances Lawes &
Mr Roger Conant

to serue vpon the Jurie of Trialls.

At a Towne meeting of the 7 men 13th of the
11th moneth 1644.

Joh: Endecott. Gor.
Mr Hathorne
Goodman Lord
Jeffry Massy.

Mr Gardner
Peter Palfry
[*Richard*] ||Henry|| Bartholomew

Graunted to Thomas Tuck, 4 or 5 pole of gr.

Ordered that all such as haue houses & lotts next the waters side in any place of this towne shall maintayne a good way both for horse & man of eight foote broad at least. vppon payne of presentm^t & such a fine as the

towne or Court shall impose vpon such as are defectiue.
 [*And that all such defects shall be made good before the
 first day of the 3 moneth next.*]

Thomas Edwards doeth desire a farme.

At a generall Towne meeting the 3^d of the
 12th moneth 1644.

Ordered & Agreed that all such as God stirres vp their
 hearts to contribute to the [*maintenance*] ||aduancemt.||
 of learning ffor the maintayninge of poore skollers at the
 Colledge at Cambridge, that they bringe in to Mr Price
 ||wth in one moneth|| what they please to giue & to enter
 their names wth Mr ffogge & what they giue or contribute.

Ordered that vpon the lecture day fortnight there may
 be a generall towne meeting to consider of publike
 tradinge & the Election of magistrates & other things.

It is ordered that ||Mr Hathorne|| Henry Bartholomew
 & Mr Moses Maurerick, Captaine Trask & Goodman
 Lord: or any ffowre of them: [*shall*] be intreated to
 view the Ground & marsh at winter Iland & to returne to
 the next generall towne meeting the true estate of things
 how they stand concerning the seuerall lotts there.

[*Goo*] Henry Burtsoll is chosen to keepe the meet-
 ing house to sweepe it & keepe it cleane vpon all occa-
 sions of publike meeting & is to haue yearly, three
 pounds & 15^s to be paid proportionablie eu^y [*quarter*]
 halfe yeare: The time hee began his work is [*from*]
 the first day of the 11 month called Januarie.

At a Towne meeting of the 7 men

Mr Endecott
 Mr Hathorne
 Goodman Lord
 Jeffry Massy

Mr Gardner
 Peter Palfry
 Henry Bartholomew

M^d to enquire of goodman Codman for 7^s due for the
 pte of the barke given to the Towne.

It is graunted that Robert Cotta should haue the ||first|| ffiue pownd giuen by Mr Androes of London to be layd out in a Cow or heifer. & this was so disposed of wth the Consent of the Elders of Salem.

Granted to Thomas Edwards Threescore acres of land to be layd out by the Towne neere to Mr Rucks farme beyond Goodman Putmans.

M^d to prouide for a ordinarie keep.

At a generall Towne meeting the 7th of the
2^d moneth 1645.

Agreed that Mr Hathorne Mr Gardner & Jeffry Massy, shall agree with a Cowkeep or a heardsman to keepe the Cattle this yeare.

Mr Clarke is chosen to keepe the ordinarie in Salem.

Mr William Hathorne & Mr Henry Bartholomew are chosen Deputies for the next generall Court.

Henry Harwood is chosen Constable for this yeare ensuing or vntill a new be chosen.

Capt. Trask, Peter Palfry & Jeffry Massy are appointed by the towne to sett out the way neere Mr Holgraues howse into winter Iland.

John Geddney & Tho : Watson are appointed ouerseers of the fences in Mr Norrice his field this yeare.

Henry Skerry & John Borne are appointed overseers of the fences in the 2 fields next to Jeffry Massy, this yeare.

Mr Curwyn & Jeffry Massy are appointed overseers of the ffences in the ffield next the meeting howse for this yeare.

It is ordered that all such as doe not make vp their ffences of the home Lotts by the latter end of this weeke shall be fined 5^s, & it is agreed also that Mr ffogge shall leveye the fine vpon the goods of such as are defectiue vpon the testimonie of twoe witnesses.

Richard Prince & Thomas Edwards shalbe overseers of the fences of the ffield where Richard Prince dwells.

That all swine aboue a q^rter old shall be yoaked before the ffirst day of the third moneth next vpon the penaltie of twelue pence a day for ||euery dayes|| neglect after that tyme, & pay all damāges.

William Waller is chosen to be overseer wth George Ropes in the plac of William Bennett.

At a generall towne meetinge the 22th of the
7^{mo} 1645.

The same 7 men chosen formerly are chosen againe for this yeare or vntill new be chosen viz.

John Endecott
Capt. Hathorne
Win Lord
Jeffry Massy

Peter Palfry
Tho Gardner
Henry Bartholomew

There are diuers haue vnderwritten for sheepe at 40 a head. The note thereof hath bene dd to Capt. Hathorne, & Henry Bartholomew.

Liuetenn^t Clark, Ralph ffogge & Jeffry Massy are appointed to be audito^{rs} of the Cunstables accounts that are behinde.

[*John Hardy*]
||Richard Prince||
Liuetenn^t. Clark

Roger Conant
Jarvais Garford
Michael Shafelyn

are chosen Raters for this yeare.

Tho: Lothrop & John Neale are appointed to procure wood for o^r Teacher.

John Kitchen & Tho: Spooner appointed for to procure wood for o^r Elder Mr Sharpe.

[*Graunted*] ||confirmed|| to Obadiah Holmes the land w^{ch} was added to his former ground layd out by Mr Hathorne, w^{ch} is about a dozen pole or thereabouts: w^{ch} hee hath sold to Philemon Dikerson & was formerly graunted to him.

It is agreed that the rates & other pticular occasions w^{ch} were presented to the generall towne meetinge, shall be ordered by the 7 men & they will stand to their order.

29th of the 8th moneth. At a meetinge of the
Elders & Townsemen

They considered that the poorest man or at least hee that most was in want was John Batchelo^r & therefore they haue disposed of the second Cow vnto him w^{ch} was giuen by Mr Andrewes of London.

At a Towne meetinge of the Seauen men
the 3. day of the 9th moneth 1645.

Mr Endecott
Mr Bartholomew
Mr Gardner

Jeffry Massy
William Lord

ordered that William flint & Alice shall be appointed to come before the Townesmen the next second day to take course for the tenne pounds in Mr ffoules his hand for securing of the towne ffrom the ||chardges of|| keeping of the Child. And Goodman Bullock to be paid out of it for the Chardges hee hath layd out for the woe-man & child.

Ordered that the Ordenance shall be all mounted, & paid for out of the last rate.

Ordered that a bill of 4[£] to be paid to Mr Henry Bartholomew, for the drummes Mr Endecott bought for the towne.

Granted to John Lovet 2 acres of marsh ground lying neere to the Old Planters medow ||neere wenham comon|| provided it be not formerly granted to any other.

At a meeting of the 7 men the tenth of the
9th moneth 1645.

John Endecott There is a bill of 4[£] 5^s to be paid to Sam-
Jeffry Massy. uell Eborne directed to the Cunstable to
Tho: Gardner.
Peter Palfry. pay him in Indean Corne or other graine.

At a generall towne meeting, held the 16 day of the 9^{mo}.

Voted that the Chardges of halfe a dozen or 4 braches or hounds shall be brought out of England & the chardges borne by the towne.

Voted that the bridge be sufficientlie mended wthin tenne dayes otherwise that hee appeare at the next Court to be held at Salem.

Agreed that ||Joseph|| the Drummer shall haue 10^s a day for the trayning dayes.

Ordered that there shall be layd out 4 bushells of wheate for 8 bushells of coales to good: ffranklin, & the Towne ingageth themselues to pay it to Capt. Hathorne if hee shall laye it out.

At a Towne meetinge the 18th of 9^{mo} 1645.

Mr Endecott	Wm Lord
Mr Hathorne	Jeffry Massy
Mr Bartholomew	Peter Palfry

Granted a Bill of 7[£] to Joseph Rootes, to be paid by the Cunstables out of the rate.

& A Bill of 3[£]-15^s to good Burcham

& to Wm Lord 0-4^s-6^d

& to Captaine Hathorne a bill of Δ

& a bill of 4[£] to goodman Cole

& a Bill of 20^s to the Deacons

& a Bill of 5[£] to good: Plaise.

At a generall towne meetinge, held the 15th of the
10th moneth 1645.

Chosen for the Grand Jury.

Richard Prince	Ensigne Dixy
Daniel Ray	Wm Dodge
Thomas Edwards	moses Maurerick
Walter Price	Laurance Leech

Chosen for the Jury of tryalls

Jeffry Massy	John Jackson
Jacob Barney	John Alderman
Wm Lord	Sam Archer
Peter Palfry	Hen: Bartholomew

Agreed that if Brother Browning doe accept of 50^s for Margaret Page to keepe her at worke this yeare, then shee shall not be sent to the Prison & the towne is willing to giue it: otherwise it is agreed shee shall be sent to prison.

Ordered & agreed that the nonemembers of this congregation shall be rated for the [*publ*] helping & y^e supporting of some of the publike ordinances in the Church: as namely the preaching of the word.

23 of the 11th mo 1645, at a meeting of the 7 men

John Endecott
Capt Hathorne
Wm Lord

Jeffry Massy
Peter Palfry
Henry Bartholomew

Granted to William Ager, a bill to receaue 3^s of the Cunstable, for warning the towne to meete.

Granted to Samuell Eborne & Henry Skerry the some of xxv^s for sawing of 240 foote of 2 inch plank for the bridge & carying them to the water side.

Inioyned John Pickering forthwth to repayre the bridge.

At a generall Towne meetinge held the 26th
of the 11 mo. 1645.

Ordered || & agreed || that all the Townes men & free-men of the towne shall meete euery [*mo*] second day for 4 weeks together, now following after this to consider of the publike good of the Towne.

Michaell Shaffin chosen Cunstable & sworne.

m^d to consider of the bridge

a Towne Stock of Cotton woll

an agent at Barbados.

to sow hemp & flax

to haue an howse of correction.

a bridewell.

The 7 men to survay all the fences & to fine such as are defectiue according to order.

Thomas Auery & [*Edward Harnett*] desire a little meadow before [*their*] his dore

At a generall towne meeting 16. 12^{mo} 1645

It is generally agreed by the ffreemen & townesmen of Salem, That the Timber bridge at the Townesend shalbe pulled downe, or so much of it as shall be needfull when the Causeway is begun to be made w^{ch} is vpon the last second day of the 3 moneth & that the Timber of the said bridge shall serue to pile & plank as farre as it will goe the Causeway next to the sea. And it is further agreed that for the better expediting of the worke, That all the hands of the towne that are fitt to worke in that kinde shalbe employed as they are called forth by the overseeres. And therefore power is heereby giuen to such as are heereafter named, to appoint the said psons that are to worke & to proportion their wages, according to their worke. And it is further agreed that the chardges of all shalbe borne by a rate of one hundred pownds w^{ch} is to be rated equallie according to mens estates by the raters chosen for the ratinge of the Countrie rates.

The men chosen overseeres are Emanuel Downinge Esq^r, Capt William Hawthorne, Capt Trask, Mr Sharpe, Mr Henry Bartholomew, Wm Lord, Mr Garford, who also haue power to distreyne by the Cunstables, 3^s, vpon the head of euery one that shall faile to come forth at his worke after due warninge & likewise 3^s for euery beast. And the said distresses shalbe gathred wthin tenne dayes after the seuerall neglects.

At a generall towne meeting the 16. 12. 1645

Jeffry Massy is chosen Cunstable.

At a meeting of the 7 men

Mr Jo: Endecott
 Cap. Wm Hathorne
 Mr Gardner
 Jeffry Massy

Wm Lord
 Henry Bartholomew
 Peter Palfry

Granted to Daniell Baxter a little pcell of Salt marsh lying at the end of his ten acre lott lying in the South field.

Granted to Robert Gutch a little pcell of salt marsh lying to the end of his ten acre lott lying in the South-field.

Granted to Daniell Baxter a little salt marsh lying before Mr Gott & Mr Buttons land neere the mouth of the fforrest riuer.

Granted to John Robinson, 3 q^rters of an acre or thereabouts, of salt marsh lying at the head of the clay brooke.

It is agreed & ordered that there shalbe a rate forthwth of tenne pounds to be added to the last rate of 22[£] for the Towne for the Dischardge of seuerall ingagem^{ts} & other necessarie works for the Towne.

Granted to [*William*] Thomas Browninge a bill of fiftie shillings w^{ch} is for the keeping of Margaret Page for twelue monethes.

At a towne meeting of the ffreemen the 8th day of the
 2^d moneth 1646.

Capt. Hathorne & Henry Bartholomew are chosen Deputies for the next generall Court.

Also ordered that the way w^{ch} was formerly vsed to be gon through neere the end of [*the*] Mr Reades ffarme, that the gate shall be sett there & the way run as it did before.

|| 15th 2^{mo} At a generall Towne meeting Magistrates chosen & Jeffry Massy Sworne Cunstable.

John Borne was leaue graunted to sell beare.||

At a meeting of the 7 men 20. 2^{mo} 1646.

Mr Endecott
Capt Hathorne
Mr Bartholomew

Mr Gardner
Goodman Lord
Peter Palfry.

Job Swinnerton desires some meadow.

Ordered That the little strip of ground that is betweene Ryalls Side, & the 10 acre lotts of John Batchelo^r & John Marston & before the lot of John Scudder wher he dwelleth, shall be giuen to the said 3 men John Batchelo^r & John Marston & John Scudder to be diuided amongst them as they shall agree.

Mr Bartholomew & Peter Palfry are to prise the goods of William Plaise.

Ordered that the towne is to beare 29^s of the chardges towards William Plais his keeping in his sickness & his buriall, & the rest is to be paid by Richard Waters. The whole amounting to 2[£]-19^s-6^d

Ordered that all swine ||aboue 8 weeks old|| that goe at libertie neere about the towne shall be all ||sufficientlie|| ringed before the first of the third moneth, vpon the penaltie of 12^d for euery tyme they shall be so taken the one halfe to be paid to the Towne & the other halfe to him that shall impound them. And it shall be lawfull for any man to impound the said swine that shall be taken vnringed: And the 7 men desire Robert Adams that hee will execute this law to the best of his skill.

Granted to William Dodge that ground that lyeth betweene Hugh Laskins lott & his, being about an acre to be layd out by Henry Bartholomew.

Buriall.

At a generall Towne meeting the 29th of the
4th moneth 1646.

Chosen for the Jurie of trialls

1. Henrie Bartholomew.
2. [*Joseph Grafton*] Kitchen

6. Peter Palfry.
7. Jarvais Garford.

3. Liuetennt. Lothrop.
 4. Roger Conant.
 5. Jacob Barney.

8. John Porter.
 John Kitchen

Ordered that there shall be no buriall wthin the towne but that there shall be [*notice*] ||word|| giuen to the keep of the meeting howse to ring the bell whereby notice may be giuen to the towne thereof, a little before the buriall. And the said keep to haue three pence for [*their*] his paynes.

Ordered that euery one shall bring in their waights & measures to the Marshall [*before*] the 15th day of the 5th moneth next to be sealed according to the order of the generall Court vpon the paine or penaltie of 5^s for neglect.

It is ordered that Capt Trask shall bring in the barrell of powder w^{ch} hee owes vnto the Towne wthin 15 dayes, vpon the payne or penaltie [*that*] ||of such damage as|| shall fall vpon the Towne for the default of the said powder.

At a generall towne meeting held the 26th day
 of the 8th moneth

It is ordered by the Towne that the eight pound & fowre shillings due from John Pickering in regard of his defect in building the old bridge & his agreemt vnder his hand to pay it to the building of the last bridge for w^{ch} hee hath giuen securitie A bull & a Cow, The Towne doeth agree that the said Bull & Cow shall be sould forth-with ||unless hee giue other satisfaction|| to be prized by 3 indifferent men. The one to be chosen by the said Jo: Pickering & an other by the Towne & the third to be the marshall ||to prize them.|| & if the said Jo: Pickering refuseth to choose any, the Marshall is to choose one for him, & the Cattle to be deliuered into the hands of Mr Garford & Mr ffogge.

It is agreed that Thomas Wheeler shall worke at the bridge worke w^{ch} hee is contented to doe. & hee is to haue 2^s. 6^d a day till the bridge worke be ended if hee work so long. But the said Tho: Wheeler doeth binde himselfe to worke there 10 dayes together if wether will pmit & to begin vpon the sixth day of this weeke: & is to be paid in corne or cattle at the M^rchants price.

Grandiury men

Mr Henry Bartholomew.

Mr Roger Conant.

Liuetennt Lothrop.

Jarvais Garford.

Mr Keniston.

John Gedney.

Wm Lord.

Wm Allyn.

Mr Moses Maurerick.

Ordered that William Woodburie & Richard Brackenburie Ensigne Dixy Mr Conant & Liuetennt Lothrop ||& Laurance Leech|| shall forthwth lay out a way betweene the fferry at Salem & the head of Jeffryes Creeke & that it be such a way as men may trauell on horse back & driue cattle. & if such a way may not be found then to take speedy Course to sett vp a footebridge at Mackrell Coue.

Ordered that Roger Haskell & William Dodge doe call vpon the neighbo^{rs} about Basse riuer head to mend the twoe bridges w^{ch} are decayed being the country way. & the way w^{ch} was formerly made leading from Jo: Porters ffarme to Wenham.

Whereas Mr Clarke Mr ffogge & Jeffry Massy were appointed to take accounts of the old Cunstables, The Towne doeth order that they shall also take the accompts of those [*also*] that are indebted to the Towne.

Walter Price is chosen & sworne Cunstable, for the yeare ensuinge.

At a generall Towne meeting the second day
of the 9th moneth 1646

It is agreed by the towne that there shall be rate of

tenne pounds to be gathered by the Cunstables for the procuring of wood for the Elders for this yeare.

Ordered that if Mr Endecott doe agree wth Mr Allen & Mr Dunster for the mortar peece w^{ch} is mounted vpon the Cariadge that the Towne will see the same satisfied.

There is granted to Zacheus Curtis about an acre of Land neere vnto the howse hee bought of Joshua Verin neere brooksby to be layd out by the Layers of land.

At a meeting of the 7 men, 28th of the 10th mo. 1646.

Mr John Endecott	Wm Lord
Capt. Hathorne	Peter Palfry
Mr Henry Bartholomew	Jeffry Massy

for Jury of tryalls were chosen

Rich: Prince	Jacob Barney
Tho: Edwards	Tho: Gardner Senr
Peter Palfry	Edmond Batter
Jo: Alderman	francis Skerry.
Richard Bishop	

Granted to Edward Bishop fortie acres of land lying neere to the ffarmes at Basse riuer head near to Nicholas Howards lott, to be layed out by such as are appointed to laye out lotts.

Granted to Humfrie Woodburie halfe an acre of meadow, adioyning to his meadow w^{ch} is granted vnto him alreadie lying beyond Mackrell Coue.

At a towne meeting of y^e: 8 men: 23-12: 1646

being present,

Capt Hawthorne	Serg. Porter
Wm Lord	Sam. Archer
Jno Hardey	Ed: Batter†
Mr Corwine	

Its agreed y^t: Capt Hawthron & Mr Corwine & Wm Lord shall take Care for fitting vp of the Cariags for the great Gunns, & to speak wth ffran: Pery & Tho: Tuck about finishing of it:

† The record of this meeting is written by Edmond Batter.

Its agreed for the gathering in of the townes Powder being Dispersed in Some pticular mens hands, Serg. Porter & Jn^o Harde to goe to Mr ffogge for halfe a Barrell of Powder & Samu^l Archer to goe to Mr Jn^oson : & Edm : Batter to Capt. Trask for a Barrell of Powder : & Capt. Hawthron is to Prouide a Barrell of powder for Capt. Tho : Read.

Capt. Hawthron & Mr Corwine being appointed to make an agreement wth Goodwife Oliu^r : for y^e : enter-tayning of Marg. Page haue mad this agreement vidz : the said G. Oliu^r is to giue margaret Page : house roome & to keep her to work for vi^d p week : & hath sold a bed & boulster for vi^s vi^d & 2 blankets of Cotton cloath to cou^r her at 3^s p yard : & this to be pd in Indian Corne at ij^s : viij^d p bushell & in Case Mar : Page be remoued from thence the beding to be remoued as being the townes. Capt. Hawthron & Mr Corwine haue Ingaged y^mselues for y^e : payment of [it] & the towne is to pay y^m againe.

Capt. [*Trask*] Hawthron & Mr Corwine hauing q^mised to q^uid nailes for the couering of ye meeting house the first optunity are to be paid in Corne at money price.

Its agreed y^t : two blackstaues of sixe foot long or therabout be q^uided for ye : Constables, & Ed : Batter to speak to ffran : Perry to haue them made.

[Att a generall Towne meeting held in Salem.

prim. 3^m 47

John Jackson is Chose Constable †

† Written by Ralph Fogg. The rest of the record of this meeting and that of the next is written by a different hand, perhaps by William Clerke (Clarke).

Capt Hawthorn mr Clarke mr Corwin haue power giuen them to agree wth mr Emry about curinge Goody Lamberte & for dyett & what they shall doe the Towne qm-iseth to repay them by the first of the 9th month next.

Att A meeteing of the 7 men the 17th day of May 1647.

beeinge p^rsente

Capt. Hawthorn
William Lord
John Hardy
Edmund Batter

George Corwinn
John Porter
Samuell Archard
William Clerke

Granted vnto Robt Cotta that pte of Land & salt water thatch that lyeth beefore his lott that nowe hee hath in possession : hee hath nothinge to doe wth that pt of his Lott hee hath sould to Jeffery Eastye nor the salt water thatch beefore the same :

A Request of Jn^o Baly for a pcell of Land Lyinge in the South ffield neare Wm Giggles his Lott : w^{ch} [*Samuell Archard*] & Peeter Palfry are appoynted to vewe : & to make retorne to the Towne.

That William Auger shall take notice of Births & deaths & mardges accordinge to an agreement of Court conferrd vppon Raph Fogge of Salem who nowe wee conceaue [*vncapable*] ||vnfitt|| for that place.

That Samuell Archard shall bee Marshall of the Court of Salem.

That Jeffery Massey is chosen Clerke of the writts

The Decons as mr Peet^{rs} Agents beeing demanded an accompt of such moneyes as is due to the Towne thay haue giuen an acknowledgment of Eight Pownds [*twelue*] ||ffifteene|| shillings due to the Towne, in there hands : w^{ch} thay Rec^d of Robt Coddman for qffitts of a pt of his Barke due to the Towne.

John Balch & William Dodge are Chosen to see the Two Bridges beeinge neare there howses made sufficient :

w^{ch} are to be finished wthin on month: Theise bridges are presented:

Sergeant Porter & Mr: Kennyston are Chosen to see the fin[ishing] of the Strong Wat^r Bridge & the Butts Bridge and on Brid[ge] att the Great Pond all to bee compleated wthin [on moneth] & such defectiue hygh wayes about the Towne.

At a Towne meeting, of the 7 men, the 29th of the
4th moneth 1647 †

present
Capt Hathorne
Win Lord

Mr Curwin
Samuell Archer

Jury of Tryalls

Jeffry Massy
Thomas Scruggs
William Dodg
John Balch
Robert molton

Samuell Archer
francis Skery
Joseph Pope
George Gardner

} Jurymen for Tryalls.

38-11-[4]
37-15-0

16-4
1-11-0

2-07-4

At a Towne meeting of the: seauen men:
the 30th of 7th mo. 1647:

[*where*] p'sent

Capt. Hawthorne
Wm: Lord:
Jno. Hardey

Serg Porter
Georg Corwine
Edmo: Batter ‡

mr Georg Corwine & Will Lord haue vndertaken to guide stones & Clay for the repaire of the meeting house & to bring it or Cause it to be brought in place the next week.

mr Corwine hath qmised to guide speedyly for the Couringe of the meeting: fue hundred nailes: & is qmised to be payd for y^m to his Content.

† The record of this meeting is in a different handwriting.

‡ The record of this meeting is by Edmond Batter.

Wee doe agree y^t: for the transporting of margaret Page into England the towne is to pay by Rate: 5[£]: & mr Corwine hath qmised to Endeau' to p̄cure her passage either by mr: Willoughbys ship or the next after y^t: goes & the towne doth qmise to see mr Corwine payd again.

Its Ordered y^t Samuell Archer shall take out an atach^{mt} vpon the goods of mr Hugh Peters to the value of: 9[£]: 10^s: for a debt due to the towne concerning pt of a Barque y^t: Robt Codman hath.

Its ordered y^t: Capt Hawthorne & mr Corwine shall haue power to sell the pt of y^t: Barque y^t: Robt Codman goes in to y^e: townes aduantage (or either of y^m:)

Vpon y^e: request of Sergeant Porter for pasture for his Cattell: wee haue graunted to him two hundred acres of: feeding ground lying: neare vnto y^e: farm y^t: was mr Bishops: to be layd: out by the layers out of land:

A towne mee[ting in] Gen'all to be vpon the 2 day fortnight [warning by the Constable] Sam Archer vpon the next lecture day.

At a generall Towne meeting holden the 18th
8 mo. 1647.†

It was agreed that there should be a Towne Rate of sixt[ie] pounds levyed for the pticulars then expressed

John Robinson is chosen Cunstable in mr Prices place for a yeare, & till a new be chosen & sworne.

Chosen for GranJurymen this yeare

Mr Price
[*Jeffry Massy*]
Peter Palfry
Jno Kitchin

mr Scrugs
Wm Woodbury
John Porter.

† In a different handwriting.

At a meeting of y^e: Seauen men: moneth: 12

day: 3: 1647 where p'sent:

Capt Hawthrone

Jno Harde

mr: Corwine

Sam: Archard

Sergeant Porter

Ed Batter†

Wm Lord

Boards: lent out to seu'all men y^t: belong to y^e:
towne

Capt Hawthron 4 boards. extant

Jn^o: Horne haue some of y^m:

Phillip Cromwell som of y^m:

Rich Stilman some of y^m

Will Jigles some of y^m

vlt: at mr H: mr Barto: Backh[] Nath Pitman

Its ordered: that: the: two: eldest Children of Ru-
ben Guppey are to be placed out according to order:
vidz: the [*Girle*] Daughter to [*Phill Verin*] ||John
Porter|| & the son to [*Serg Porter*] Robert Lemmon||.
The boy till the age of: 21: yeares & the maid till the
age of: 18: yeares.

Its ordered that: Ed: Batter shall haue power to
gather vp for the townes vse all the plancks & timb[er]
y^t [*was*] did belong to the new bridge to be sold to
him & measured & priced by Sam. [Archer]

Bill payd out of y^e towne Rate

	£	s	d
1. Bill: to Capt Hawthron	01	16	09
2. to mr Corwine	06	02	00
3. to Will Lord	00	12	00
4. to Ed: Batter	10	06	00
5. to mr Emory	05	00	00
6. to the Treasurer	05	00	00
7. to mr Clearke	02	14	06
8. to Good Birdshall	03	17	00
9. to Joshua Roots	04	10	00
10. to Jno Payne	01	00	00
11. to [*ye*] mr Price & Jeffry Massie	04	08	00
	45	6	00

† The record of this meeting is by Edmond Batter.

12.	to Sam. Archard	00-12-00
13.	to the Constables	00-10-00
1.	to Tho : Tuck	01-10-00
2.	to Sam. Archard	00-09-00
3.	to Jno Hart	02-00-00
4.	to mr Norice	01-00-00
5.	to Rich Adams	01-04-00
6.	to Wm Woodbury & Rich Brackenbury }	00-12-0
7.	to Jno Bridgman	00-02-00
8.	to mr Sharpe	02-00-00
9.	to S. Vale	00-08-06
10.	to P. C[romwell]	00-13-06
11.	to R. Guppy	01-08-00
12.	to C. Hawthorne	00-03-06
13.	for foxes	01-12-00
14.	to N. Pikman	00-06-06

13-09-00

Ed : Wilson mad a request for a $\frac{1}{4}$ of acre of land in the neck near his house : left to Capt. Hawthron & to mr Corwine to view it.

Mr Corwine & Sam. Archard & Will Lord ar Deputed to tak the townes Iron from Good : Rumboll & the townes Bords for y^e meeting house & to call to accompt (& to transact the whole busines about : the Cariages about the Great Gunns) v ffran : Pery & Tuck.

Its Ordered y^t Capt Hawthron & Will Lord be deputed to agree wth Ben : Pauly about y^e keeping of y^e : towne heard of cowes this next yeare :

Ite : its agreed y^t all swine shall be ringed by the first day of the first moneth & so to be kept ringed all the summer till the last day of ninth moneth & if any swine shalbe found not so ringed ||the owners of the swine|| shall forfeite one shillinge to any man y^t : shall so take them : for eu^y tyne.

[The next date in the Book of Records is March 8, 1654-5, and the only record for the intervening time is that to be found in the Book of Grants. As the record in the Book of Grants for this period seems to relate to other matters besides grants of land, and as the record for the subsequent period, viz., after March 8, 1655, is, except a few min-

utes, only found in the Book of Records, it may be that the Book of Grants contains all the record that there was for this period of time, viz., from March 3, 1647-8, to March 8, 1654-5. The following extract from the Book of Grants is therefore inserted here to complete the record. The first part of it is in the handwriting of Emanuel Downing.]

Extract from the Book of Grants.

The 28th of the 12th moneth 1647

At a towne meeting the day & yeare above written yt was fullie agreed and voted that henceforward there should be but one Deputye chosen for the Generall Court.

Its alsoe odred that whosoever shalbe warned to the mending of any bridge or high way & make default shall allow the Surveyors 3^s a day to pcure an other in his place & take the 3^s by distresse.

Its ordered that mr Corwyn and Jeffry Massy shall take the account of the rate given to build the towne bridge, that the towne may know what remaynes vnspent.

Granted to Thomas Wheeler too pcells of meadow lying nere the great hill by mr Humphryes fearme the one called noe mans meadow 8 acres or thereabout pvided it be in noe mans ppriety.

Granted to John Hathorne one pcell of meadow adjoyning to Jacob Barney & one pcell of meadow adjoyning to mr Bartholomews & one other pcell lying on the great River all 3 conteyning 5 acres or thereabouts

The 20th of the first moneth 1647

At a meeting of the townsmen there being p'sent

Captaine Hathorne
George Corwyn
Edmond Batter

Henry Bartholmew
Jeffry Massy
Emanuell Downynge

Its ordered that Captane Hathorne and mr Batter shall veiw and consider the ground demanded by Philemon

Diccenson and make relation thereof at our next meeting that order may be taken therein accordinglie

Item that mr Bartholmew and Jeffry Massy shall veiw the land desired by Willm Towne and ffancis Nurse and make relation thereof at our next meeting

Item mr Downyng and mr Corwyn shall see and consider the request of Thom' Wheeler of a pcell of meadow between mr Humphryes and Robt Moultons farms to Informe the townsmen at there next meeting what is fitt to be done therein

Item that Robt Cole shall haue lib'tye to mow the grasse yearly vppon the high way between Henery Hericks Rock and the west end of Lawrence Leeches lott, qvided he hinders noe passadge through the said way

Item that mr Connunght Job Swynerton & Richard Adams give an account of the monie they received of Sam: Archer recorded in the towne booke the 3^d of the first moneth 1637

Daniell Ray Constable for the yeare 1639 paid foure pounds eleaven shillings & 2^d in full of his account & is Discharged

Paid mr Bartholmew eight shillings for a debt dew to him from the towne out of Daniell Rey his monie & rests 4[£] 3^s 2^d

Item the 4[£] 3^s 2^d w^{ch} Daniell Ray paid is delivered to Captane Hathorne for the vse of the towne where of he layd out 3^s 2^d

23th of the first moneth 1647

To the Constables of Salem

By vertue of an order of the gen'all Court made the 9th moneth last you are required to call y^e Inhabitants of your towne together the sixt moneth next ensuing the date hereof who are to choose one of your freemen to

Joyne wth your select townsmen, who are to take a list of your males above sixteene yeares old And likewise the Just valewation of the estates of eu'ie of your Inhabitants reall and prsonall, according as is more fullie expressed in that order &c on each head tooe shillings six pence, And one pennye on each pounce estate ratable The which some you are to returne vnto the Treasurer then being, that order may thereon yssue forth for paymt to be made the nynth moneth following Dated the 23^d of the first moneth 1647

By me RICHARD RUSSELL Treasure^r

Att a gen'll towne meeting the 24th of the
4th moneth 1648

Thomas Scudder making request to the towne to exchange a plott of grounde nere his now dwelling howse, it is granted, and Captaine Traske & Thomas Spooner are appoynted to lay it out

Att a meeting of the 7 men the 21th day of the
sixt moneth 1648

Captane Hathorne
mr Batter
mr Corwyn

Jeffry Massy
mr Bartholmew
mr Downynge

A grant of a farme to mr Corwyn

Granted vnto mr George Corwyn a farme of tooe hundredreth and fitye acres of land with meadow pportionable therevnto if yt may be founde within the bounds of Salem, ||w^{ch} being found is granted twenty five acres of medow||

Granted vnto John Pigkett a pcell of land form'ly granted vnto Leiftenant Lathrop, he having surrendred the same vnto the towne, the said land being nere Daniell Rayes farme

Granted vnto ffrancis Perry a small peice of medow or

pond lying nere the great pond towards lyn vpon the left hand of the pond conteyning an acre or thereabout

Att a meeting of the 7 men the 9th day
of the 8th moneth 1648

Emll Downynge
Wm Hathorne
mr Batter

mr Corwyn
mr Bartholmew
Jeffry Massy

Granted to Leift Thomas Lawthrop an acre of vpland or there about lying within his medow and if it be above an acre then to pay 5^s the acre to the towne

The 20th of the 9th moneth 1648

At a meeting of the townes men there being p'sent

Captane Hathorne
George Corwyn
Edmond Batter
Jeffry Massy

John Porter
Henery Bartholmew
Emll Downynge

Whereas the way laid betwene goodm. Ray and goodm. Porter vpon the hill is now made through goodm. Porters land; Its ordered that goodm. Porter shall haue the other way as his owne land to inclose and improve to his best advantage

Att a meeting of the 7 men the 29th
of the 11th moneth 1648

Captane Hathorne
Jeffry Massy
mr Corwyn

mr Bartholmew
Ed: Batter

Granted to Raph Tompkins a small peice of medow lying nere Maior gen'all Endicotts last grant, in a Corner by a small brooke & a great swampe qvided it doe not lye in any form' grant

At a gen'll towne meeting the
12th day of the first moneth 1648

Its ordered that Marble Head, with the allowance of the gen'all Court, shalbe a towne, and the bounds to be the vtmost extent of that land which was mr Humphries

farne and sould to Marble Head, and soe all the neck to the Sea, reserving the disposing of the fferry and ap-poynting of the fferry man to Salem

Ordered that the high way be brought from Edmond Grovers through Jonathan Porters and mr Garfords ground to Drapers poynt, if the gen'll Court shall consent thereto

At a meeting of the Select men
the 13th of the first moneth 1648

Capt Hathorne
Jeffry Massy
George Corwyn

Henery Bartholmew
Ed: Batter
Emll. Downynge

Granted to John Hardee lib'tye to make a damme to drowne his salt medow at the head of fforest river in the place where the old bridge was, for the tearme of 7 yeares, & at the end of that tearme either to be continued or to be lett downe according as the towne shall see cause

Granted to Henery Bartholmew that pte of medow that remayneth above tenne acres in the same medow where his 10 acres lyeth

At a meeting of the Select men
the 25th of the second moneth 1649

Jeffry Massy
mr Batter

mr Bartholmew
mr Downynge

Its ordered that George, Thomas, Samuell & Joseph Gardiner shall survey and measure from the meeting howse to a pcell of medow vpon the great river Westerly from Salem and give an account thereof at our next meeting, for w^{ch} they shall haue allowance in pte of the medow for their paynes if any shalbe found within our bounds where they runne the lyne.

Whereas goodm. Canterbury hath enclosed a way for his vse whereby divers men are forced to goe farr about

to their lotts Its ordered that mr Batter mr Gardiner & Jeffrye Massy shall view and lay out the way, And to consider what allowance is to be made to mr Reade for the way

At a meeting of the 7 men the 30th day
of the 3^d moneth 1649

Capt Hathorne
Jeffry Massy
mr Corwyn

mr Batter
Sert. Porter
Emil Downynge

Granted vnto goodm. Giggles, Joshua Grafton, goodman Jackson and others (who had eleaven hundreth acres of vpland) fifty acres of medow to be devided among them, lying pte betwene goodman Moultons brooke & Ipswich river, and the other pte lying on the South Side of the River betwene mr Norris and mr Corwyns farmes

Granted vnto goodman Sowthwick fowre acres of medow whereof tooe in recompence of his medow spoyled in digging turfe for the new bridge, this medow to be laid out nere mr Corwyns farme

Granted to Thomas Gardiner Jun' George Gardiner and Hilliard Verryn 4 acres of medow to each of them at the 7 mens bounds, if there be soe much there and to each of the Gardiners 40 acres a peice of vpland to be laid out nere their medow, and 40 acres of vpland to Hilliard Verrin in leuwe of 40 acres form'ly granted vnto the said Hilliard Verrin;

Granted more to George Gardiner 4 acres of medow on the North side of Ipswich River, nere above mr Corwyns vpland on the South side and to Thomas Gardiner 2 acres in the same place & to Samuell & Joseph Gardiner 4 acres of medow a peice and to Joseph Pope 4 acres of medow in the same place

Granted vnto John Burton Thomas Roots & Nathaniell ffelton three acres of medow a peice nere mr Corwyns medow

Granted to Thomas Scudder Sen' six acres of meadow in the meadow aforesaid

Granted vnto m^{ris} ffelton & Christopher Waller foure acres of meadow in the place aforesaid

Granted vnto John Reeves three acres of meadow & 20 acres of vpland towards mr Corwyns farme

Granted vnto John Conclyne Ananias Conclyne & Thomas Scudder to each of them 4 acres a peice to be laid out in the meadow aforesaid

Granted to Philemon Dickenson 2 acres of meadow in the place aforesaid

Granted to mr Price 10 acres of meadow & 100 acres of vpland to be laid out nere mr Corwyns farme if it be there to be had

Granted to Ser^t Porter 10 acres of meadow by the great river if it may be there had †

At a meeting of the Select men 31th of 6th m^o 1649

Present
mr Downing
Capt. Hathorne
Jefferie Massey

John Porter
mr Corwin
mr Bartholmew
mr Batter

Granted to mr Gardner a small peece of meadow Contayning about an acre lying vpon the north side of his farme adioyning to it

|| Powder due to the towne remayning in the hands of theise psons viz Capt. Hathorne for himselfe 1 barell for mr Read 1 barrell mr Corwin 1 barell Capt Traske 1 barell mr Johnson 1 barell||

Granted to ffrances Skerie a litle [spot] of ground betweene the sea and his field wch was formerlie Goodels

Granted to John Marston twoo litle spots of marsh lying against mr Scrugg by goodie Kings land

† Here the record ceases to be in the handwriting of Emanuel Downing; the rest of this extract from the Book of Grants is in the handwriting of Jeffry Massey.

The 13th of the 8th m^o 1649

At a meeting of the Select men

Capt Hathorne
mr Bartholmew

Jefferie Massey
mr Downing

Granted to Richard Stileman the medow wch mr Verin had the Cutting of the grasse pvided if he remoues his dwelling out of the towne that then the medow shall retorne to the towne and be disposed or granted to some other

Granted vnto theise 5 men next vnderwritten and 5 acres of medow to be laid out after former grants

||neare goodman Moultons farme||

mr Herbert fiftie Acres

goodman Robinson fiftie acres

goodman Bullock [*fifty*] ||40|| acres

goodman Buffum fourtie acres

goodman Bowdish thirtie acres

Granted vnto mr Gedney the land and medow wch was taken from mr Clarkes ffarme by the men of the towne of Lin

19 9 1649

Jefferie Massey
mr Co[rwin]

mr Batter
mr Downing

Request

James Thomas ffor some planting ground	grauted	20 Acres
John Ingersall for land to plant	grauted	40 acres
John Bridgman for land	grauted	30 acres
Thomas Smith for land and meadow	grauted [*40*]	30 acres
Elias Mason for medow and vpland	grauted	40 acres
John Robinson for vpland and meadow	grauted	40 acres
John Kitchen for vpland and meadow	grauted	40 acres
Thomas Watson for medow and vpland	grauted	30 acres

Thomas Pigden hath graunted him twoo acres of medow neare Wenham to be laid out

Graunted vnto ffANCES Perrie thirtie acres of vpland with the thirtie acres formerlie granted to be laid out in all sixtie neare to the medowes graunted vnto mr Gardners sonnes and also graunted vnto the said ffANCES the

ou'plus of the 12 Acres of meadow graunted vnto the
gardners neare the line of Salem

26th of 9th mo : 1649

At a meting of the Select men the day and yeare aboue
written, Capt. Hathorne Jefferie Massey Sergent Porter
mr Batter mr Downing

Its agreed that the twoo hundred Acres of vpland w^{ch}
was taken from mr Downings ffarme by the greate meadow
towards Wenham shalbe graunted againe to him in Con-
sideration of his paynes for transcribing the bookes of
the townes records to be kept for posteritie soe the said
farme to be five hundred acres acording to his former
graunt

Graunted vnto George Williams a little spot of ground
about a quarter of an acre more or less lying betweene
his meadow and ffANCES Skeries land

Graunted to Nathanael Putnam fiftie acres of land
lying beyond Elias Stilemans ffarme bounding upon mr
Thorndicke & soe vpon Captaine Hathornes ffarmes

Giles Gorey request for some land graunted 20 acres

Thomas James request for land and meadow granted 40
acres

At a meeting of the Select men the 3 10 1649
being p'sent

Capt Hathorne
Jefferie Massey
mr Corwin

Henerie Bartholmew
Edmond Batter

Richard Greaves request for land Graunted 30 acres
more graunted to Richard Greaves 10 acres to be laid
out to the 30

Graunted to Thomas Antrum 50 acres of land whereof
20 was before graunted

Graunted to Zacheus Curtes all that meadow that lyeth

aboue mr Clarkes medowe and lying on the South of mr Humfreyes ffarme and on the North of mr Clarkes playne that lyeth next to dog pond if it doe not lie in mr Humfreyes ffarme

Graunted to Peter Palfrey ffyve acres of medow in Wenham medow

At a meeting of the Select men
the 17th 10th m^o 1649 being p'sent

Capt Hathorne
Jefferie Massey
John Porter

Henerie Bartholmew
Edmund Batter
Mr. Corwin

Henerie Trew doth request for land granted 40 acres of land

Graunted to mr Bacon pt of that swamp lying in the north neck next adioyning to Edmond Gyles his 10 acre lott on the South side and mr Bacons lott wch he purchased from Captaine Trask not exceeding one acre

Graunted to Ensigne Dixey and to James Stand[ish] that high way that lieth on the South syde of James Standish his lott to be p'ted betweene them two

Graunted to Ensigne Dixey ||in recompence of his way|| a litle spot of land or Elbow that lyeth on the Northwest side of that lott that was mr Bartholmewes and a small peece of swamp that lieth from the high way that is the out lett to Guido Baylies Bound ||its ordered in yt way of exchange of this land in the form' part of this order that he shall haue twenty acres of land next vnto Nich Patch farm||

Thomas Cole request for land granted 40 acres and 4 ackers of medow

Wheras goodman Pickerin left some pt of his ffarme by running of lin lyne it is ordered that the layers out shall lay out soe much as neare as they can adioyning to the rest of his land

Graunted to Phillip Cromwell one hundred Acres of land and to haue 10 Acres of medow if he can find it in our bounds

Robert Prince his request for land granted fortie acres beyond the Riuer

Graunted to ffrances Skerie sixtie acres with what was formerlie giuen him

Graunted to Henerie Skerie fortie acres of land with what was formerlie giuen him

Ordered that mr Gidney shall take in the high way adioyning to the ground he bought of mr Emerie and to leaue a way through the [mi]dst of the next field and a way to the watring place

21th 11th m^o 1649

Capt Hathorne
Jefferie Massey
mr Corwin

mr Bartholmew
mr Batter

Graunted to William Robinson 60 ackers wch was formerlie graunted and his sonne 20 acres

Granted to John Tucker 40 acres of land

Granted to Josia Roots about 2 acres of land adioyning to his owne lott at one end and to Robert Morgans at the other end

Graunted William Scuder 30 acres by mr Bartholmews

Graunted mr Bacon one hundred acres beyond the greate riuer

Graunted John Lovett 20 acres more in the swamp and vpland

Graunted James Patch 40 acres

Granted Edmond Grover 40 acres

Granted Henerie Cooke 40 acres beyond the riuer or on this side by Henerie Bartholmew not wronging any other grant

Graunted to John Hill 40 acres

Graunted to Phillip Verin 40 acres

At a meeting of the 7 men the 21th 12 mo : 16[49]

Capt Hathorne
mr Corwin
mr Batter

mr Bartholmew
Jefferie Massey
mr Downing

Granted to Robert Molton Jun' the 30 acres formerlie
* laid out he aleging it was formerlie graunted vnto him

Agreed that those wch haue land graunted to haue it
laid out towards the great Riuer as far as it will hould out
and those wch cannot haue it there to haue it laid out on
Cape An : Syde

At a generall towne meeting the 16th of the
first mo. 1649-50

Ordered that all the land lying on Cape An : Syde from
mr Blackliech his ffarme vnto Rich[ard] Dodg his ffarme
and all betweene the ould plan[ters] ffarme and Makerell
Cove and soe to the head of the ten acre lots on Cape
Ann : Syde that is vndisposed of and lyeth in Comon
shalbe reserued for Comon and none of it disposed pvi-
ded such grants as haue beene made before this order to
perticular psons shall be made good vnto them

Ordered that for all publique meetings that Concerne
the towne in generall or the ffreemen of the towne warn-
ing being giuen on a lecture day by the Constable of the
day and tyme of meeting shalbe a legall warning

At a meeting of the 7 men the 10th 5th mo. 1650

Capt Hathorne
mr Gardner
mr Connant

Lient Lathrop
Henerie Bartholmew

Abram Warin haueing fenced in about 8 or 10 acres by
estimation of the Towne Comon without leave from the
towne and haueing broken vp a pt of it and planted it
ffor wch act of his he is fined 20^s and is inioyned to lay
it open to the Comon againe by the end of the 8th month
next

Granted vnto Job Swinerton that stripp of meadow sometye in the hands of mr Phillip Verin and latelie graunted to Richard Stileman vtill he should remoue his dwelling wch we conceaue Richard Stileman hath done but if he Continue with vs then he is still to enioy it acording to his grant otherwise Job Swinerton is to enioy it

William Dodg Jacob Barney and Nathanell Putnam are apoynted to lay out the hie way ffrom the ffurther syde of that ffarme that was mr Bishops now in the hands of John Porter vnto Crane Riuer

At a meeting of the 7 men the 12th 6th mo : 1650

Granted to ffANCES Skerrie a litle spott of ground at the end of his 10 acre lott lying at the greate Cove betweene his lott and John Small his marsh

At a meeting of the Select men
the 22th 6th mo. 1650 : non liquett.

At a meeting of the Select men
the 9th 9th mo. 1650 p'sent

Capt Hathorne
mr Browne
mr Gardner

mr Connant
Henerie Bartholmew

Vpon request of Robert Hiberd for a parcell of land at the vper end of william Dodg and Rodger Haskals ground next to the swamp it is ordered that mr Connant and william Dodg doe view the said land and make re-
torne to the Select men at there next meeting

By information of mr Connant there being noe excep-
tion twentie acres is granted to Robert Hiberd for Com-
onage and wood in the place he requested

At a generall towne meeting the 11th 9th mo. 1650

There was deliu'ed to Richard Greaves and Zacheus Cortes to each of them a Corslett of the townes the wch

two Corslets are deliuv'd vnto them in good repayre and they are soe to mentaine them and to retorne them in like good repaire vnto the towne againe vpon demand

At a meeting of the Select men
the 12th 9th mo. 1650 being p'sent

Capt Hathorne
mr Browne
mr Connant

mr Gardner
mr Bartholmew
John Porter

Graunted to mr William Browne 250 Acres of vpland and 25 acres of medow to be laid out neare Ipswich Riuer in the most convenient place

||At a meting of the Select men 21th 10 mo.
1651 [1650?]

Granted to Lawrence Sothwick a litle spott of medow of about a quarter of an acre joyning to his 4 acres||

At a meeting of the Select men the 28th
10th mo. 1650 p'sent

Capt Hathorne
mr Browne
mr Gardner

mr Connant
Serg Porter
Hen: Bartholmew

Jacob Barney made request for a pcell of land at Long Hill that joyneth to the ffarme that was mr Alfords

Graunted to Jacob Barney 50 Acres of land to be laid out of that land next adioyning vnto that weh was mr Alfords ffarme or in any other Convenient place at the discession of the layers out

Thomas Robins maketh request for 3 acres of medow in the greate medow beyond Wenham of that medow that was suposed to be mr Paynes

Graunted to Thomas Robins his request qvided there be soe much recouered from Ipswich of that medow

Graunted to Job Swinerton 40 Acres of land neare Richard Huchisson in liew of 20 acres formerlie graunted to him if it can be found there and not p'iudiciall to any former graunt

At a meeting of the Select men
the 8th 12th mo. 1650 p'sent

mr William Browne
mr Gardner
mr Connant

Sergent Porter
Henerie Bartholmew

John Batchellor making request for libertie to fence in a litle necke of land to saue a pcell of marsh of his on Rialls neck

his request is graunted pvided he leave bars in the midst of it for any to cart downe to the water and resigne againe the land to the towne when they shall demand it

At a generall towne meeting the 24th first mo. 1650-51

Capt Hathorne and Jefferie Massey are apoynted to run the lyne and pfect it betweene Ipswich and Salem and haue libertie to choose such as they judg meete to assist them in it and the towne to beare the Charg

At a meeting of the Select men
the 21th 2^d mo. 1651 p'sent

Capt Hathorne
mr Browne
mr Connant

Jefferie Massey
mr Price
Henerie Bartholmew

Ordered that the 50 and 30 acres of land formerlie graunted to mr Garford shalbe laid out in some convenient place neare Burchen Plaine at the discession of the layers out or any twoo of them and mr Connant & Jefferie Massey are apoynted to lay it out

Graunted to Thomas Oliuer Jun' to cutt the grass growing on the high way betwene his fathers lott and the lott of Thomas Watson sometyme the lot of Thomas Gouldsmith

Graunted to Edmund Grover that spott of ground [*on the high way syde*] lying betweene his owne ten acre lott he liueth on and Henerie Herickes lott being about

$\frac{3}{4}$ of an acre in recompence of some land taken from him for high wayes through his lott

Ordered that 40 acres of land and 4 acres of meadow formerlie graunted to Thomas Spooner and nott recorded being long since laid out to him that the said land is by this record confirmed vnto him

The [*29th 2^d mo. 1651*] || 3^d 3^d mo : 51 || p'sent

[*Capt Hathorne*]

||mr Downing||

mr Corwin

mr Price

Jefferie Massey

Henerie Bartholmew

Graunted to Nathanell Putnam 5 acres of meadow near Ipswich Riuer

Att a general towne meeting 16th 4th mo. 1651

Vpon a petition of Nicholas Howard John Batchellor and others that they might haue libertie of Comon in that land lying neare there houses and that it might not be impropriated to any

It is ordered by the towne that all that land that lieth within Ipswich way ffrom the new bridg vnto the head of frost fish brooke vndisposed of shalbe reserued for Comon and non of it granted in proprietie to any

At a meeting of the select men

16th 4th mo 1651

Granted to Rice Edwards 20 acres of land lying neare adioyning to Richard Dodg his land in consideration of 20 acres of land he doth resigne to the towne lying below makerill Cove towards the Cricke that he bought of mr Thornedick wch was formerlie granted to Richard Lambert

Att a meeting of the Select men

the 10th 9th mo. 1651 p'sent

||mr Downing||

[*mr Corwin*]

Capt Hathorne

Jefferie Massey

Walter Price

Henerie Bartholmew

Vpon complaint by Edward Wharton of a strip of ground betweene his house and that wch was latelie mr Kenistons now in the possession of Simon Groce that it was a greate anoyance to him: the Select men doe vpon his request graunt the said strip of land vnto Edward Wharton

William Baylie is graunted to cutt what grass he can find at the great pound on this syde mr Blackliech his farme that is not in any mans proprietie vntill the towne take further order

At a generall towne meeting 15th 9th mo. 1651

Beniamin Felton Chosen to take care of the meeting house in Birchams roome and to haue the same wages Bircham had and to gyve warning of meetings & burialls bye the bell &c.

At a meeting of 7 men
the 15th 9th mo. 1651 p'sent

Capt Hathorne
mr Connant
Jefferie Massey

mr Price
mr Downing

Granted vnto Jefferie Massey 4 acres of medow formerlie granted pt to be the pond beyond the greate riuer the rest to lie by the riuer syde

It is granted that Jefferie Massey haueing made Choyce of this quantitie of medowe aboue expressed that he shall mow the same this sumer not being able to lay it out vntill after the hay should be taken of provided he exceed not the quantitie nor take any formerlie granted to other men

At a meeting of the 7 men
the 16th 10th mo. 1651

Granted to mr Brett 60 acres of land in the place he desyreth if it be there and not p'iudiciall to former graunts

and if when former grants be made good there be any land remayning mr Brett is promised to be further considered to haue some more added

At a meeting of the 7 men
the 5th 11th mo. 1651 p'sent

Capt Hathorne
mr Downing
mr Corwin
Jefferie Massey

mr Connant
mr Price
Henerie Bartholmew

The 4 barrells of powder and a half barrell of powder wch is mentioned before to be in the hands of seu'all men and is the Countries store powder Counted to the towne is now in the hands of Captayne Hathorne whoe is to be accountable for it vpon all demands || further there is 1 bar^{ll} of powder of the Countrie store wth wch the towne standeth charged in the hands of maior Sedgwicke the wch the towne neu' receued||

There is deliuered to Captaine Hathorne for the Company as there store of amunition according to lawe 3 barrells of powder 500 of leade 3 quarters of a hundred of match for all wch he is to be accountable vpon all demands

At a meeting of the 7 men the 7th 11th mo. 1651

Granted to Osmond Traske in consideration of a hie way layd out through his [*ground*] ten acre lott thirtie acres of land to be laid out neare Richard Dodg his ffarme

Graunted to Nicholas Woodberie 40 acres of land 20 acres of it to be that wch was late in the possession of mr Thorndicke and the other 20 acres to be laid out where it may be found most convenient

At a meeting of the 7 men
the 13th 12th mo. 1651 p'sent

Capt Hathorne
mr Downing
mr Corwin

Jefferie Massey
mr Price
Henerie Bartholmew

Granted to John Swasey 40 acres of land to be laid out neare Henerie Bartholmew his ffarme

Robert Goodell haueing 40 acres of land granted long since by the towne and he haueing bought land of seu'all others that had land granted to them viz. Joseph Grafton 30 acres John Sanders 40 acres Henerie Herick 40 acres William Bound 40 acres Robert Pease & his brother 30 acres Robert Cotta 30 acres William Walcott 30 acres Edmund Marshall 20 acres Thomas Antrum 20 acres Michall Shaffin 20 acres mr Venor 40 acres John Barber thirtie acres Philemon Dickenson 20 acres mr Goose 50 acres in the whole 480 it is ordered that the said Robert Goodell shall enioy the said 480 ||acres|| of land being pt of the eleven hundred acres [*of*] he disharging the towne of the aboue said grant and he is allowed to said 480 acres of vpland 24 acres of medow provided that the medow laid out within his vpland be a pt of it

The 5th 2^d mo. 1652 p'sent

Capt Hathorne
John Porter

Jefferie Massey
Henerie Bartholmew

Graunted to Jacob Barney Jun' 30 acres of land to be laid out with 50 acres formerlie granted to his father to be laid out at the discession of the layers out of land

At a meeting of the Select men

the first 3^d mo. 1652 present

Capt Hathorne
mr Commant
Sergeant Porter

Jefferie Massey
Henry Bartholmew

Granted to Samuella Corney that land that was left for a hie way at the end of his 10 acre lott next the riuer on Cape An Syde wch is for soe much land as is taken out of his lott by the Countrie way the wch he doth accept of for satisfaction for the said hie way

Granted to James Standish the litle spruce swamp

lying neare his house pvided it shalbe free for any Inhabitant to make vse of any of the wood or trees in it while any doe remayne growing there

Granted to Joseph Houghton 30 acres of land to be layd out where it can be found most convenient for him provided all former graunts be first made good

At a meeting of the Select men the 17th 3^d mo. 1652

Capt Hathorne
mr Browne
mr Corwin

John Porter
Jefferie Massey
Hen: Bartholmew

Graunted to John Ruck libertie to inclose the hie way betweene mr Emerie & his land vntill the end of the 7th month pvided he leaue barrs to be drawne at each end for any that may haue ocation to make vse of the way in the meane tyme

There being formerlie graunted vnto Josia Rootes a litle stripp of land [*and complaint being made*] contayning about 2 acres liing next his 10 acre lott on Cape An Syde on the northeast syde and it being nott found entred in the towne booke we doe by theise presents confirme the said grant vnto him

There being formerlie graunted vnto John Putnam Sen' 50 acres of land and complaint being made that the said land laid out to him is not soe much it is ordered that the layers out of land shall make vp what the said land shall want of his grant in land lying betweene his sonne Nathanaells land and Richard Huchisson

Ordered that Ensigne Dixey shall make a gate and alsoe barrs to be taken downe as ocation is in the generall fence on Cape An Syde at the further syde of the field on the way laid out to Manchester and what his charg shalbe thereby more then is his pportion to fence shalbe alowed him by the pprietors of that field and he hath 14 dayes alowed him to doe it

Granted to Hugh Woodberie Marke Lathrop and Thomas Picton a spot of medoe lying betweene Beniamin ffeltons medoe and the great swamp neare Wenham to be diuided equallie betweene them

At a generall towne meeting the 27th 9th mo. 1652

At the desire of Ensigne Dixey it is ordered [that] the Countrie way shalbe continued that goeth [from] the fferie to Ipswich before Ensigne Dixey his h[ouse] qvided he keep it in sufficient repayre for h[orse] and carts the wch he doth promise to doe

At a meeting of the Select men the 21th 12th mo. 1652

Sould vnto Samuell Ebron about 4 acres [of] land more or less being all the land belonging [to the] towne that he hath inclosed within his fence with [his] owne land lying to his owne house ffor wch land he is to pay betweene this and the end of the 7th month next three pounds for the vse of the t[owne]

There being formerlie a grant of 10 acres of medow to Sergeant John Porter there is now granted vnto him 50 acres of vpland ground in lieu of the said 10 acres of medow to be laid out at the discreSSION of the layers out of land and the former grant to be voyd

||the 2^d first 53

Granted to the inhabitants on cape an syde halfe an acre more or less laying on the hill abutting vpon Robert Morgan & Tho : Roots his lot on cape an syde qvided it be nott gr[anted] before to any other||

Granted vnto John Remont 50 ackres of l[and] lying next that ffarme that was mr Alfords qvided that whereas the said land was formerlie gr[anted] vnto Jacob Barney if the said Jacob Barney doe quietlie possess and enioy that 50 acres laid out to h[im] in lieu of it otherwise he

the said Jacob Barney is to enioy the aboue said land

At a generall towne meeting 30th of aprill 1[653]

|| 6th 4 mo. 53||

ffrances Skerie made request for the comon land lying before his 10 acre lot next Thomas Watsons and it is ordered that if the land be giuen to [any] it shalbe giuen to ffrances Skerie but at p'sent the towne doth reserue it in th[eir] owne hands vndisposed [of]

Its ordered that Richard Stackhouse for the reliefe of his ffamillie shall haue the benefit of the keeping of the fferrie towards Ipswich he p'viding a sufficient boate and men to attend it and to enter on it the last day of June

At a meeting of the 7 men 20th 4th mo. 1653

Jefferie Massey Lieutenant Lathrop and Sergeant Porter chosen to meete wth Ipswich men for the pfecting of o^r bounds betweene them and vs towards topsfield vpon the next 6th day of the weeke

Job Swinerton hath granted him [*10 acres*] ten acres of land at the east end of his 40 acres formerlie laid out in lieu of his 2 acres wanting in his 10 acre lott in the North field

At a meeting of the towne the 5th 7th mo. 1653

Ordered that any pson that shall at any tyme be imployed to worke for the repaying of the hie wayes in any pt of the towne shalbe paid what shall be found due out of the next towne rate they bringing a note vnder the surveyors hand

|| [] 8. 53

Granted to Thomas [] er] libertie [to ha]ue 6 acres [of] medow in any [place] he can find provided it come [not] within any former [gr]ant||

At a meeting of the select men
the 20th 12th mo. 1653 present

William Hathorne
Roger Connant
John Porter

Walter Price
Jacob Barney
[mr] Corwin

Granted to John Putnam Jun' 20 or 30 acres of land if it be adioyning to Capt Hathornes ffarme in consideraçon of 12^s due for bridg worke and in regard he had none formerlie granted

Granted to Humfrey Woodberie a pcell of swamp lying betweene his owne land on both syds not exceeding ten acres and the wood is reserued to the inhabitants to fell as they please at all seasons the land on the one syde was Guido Bayleyes

Graunted to Henerie Skerie a litle hill incompassed about by his owne marsh neare mr ffrends Mill if it be not formerlie granted

At a generall towne meeting
the 6th of the first mo. 1653-54

Granted to John Browne all that land inclosed as well meadow as vpland wch was latelie in the possession of mr Garford to all intents and purposes to him and his heyres for euer

Granted to mr Georg Emerie the herbidge of that pcell of land wch was John Woodberies in the ould planters marsh and all right of Comonage the towne might haue claymed to him and his heyres for euer

Granted to John Kitchen soe much land as will nessesarilie make a seller neare vnto goodman Truslers fence ouer against the house of the said John Kitchen

At a meeting of the Select men the 21th of
the second mo. 1654 being p'sent

John Porter
mr Connant

Walter Price
Edmond Batter

Wheras the 24th of this Instant mo. there is by apointment some of Ipswich men and some of Salem men to atend the pfecting of the lyne betwixt them and vs we desire that Lieuetenant Lathropp John Porter and Jefferie Massey to meete Ipswich men at the tyme apoynted & we giue them power to act & finish the worke together with Ipswich men

At a meeting of the Select men
the 27th 2^o m^o 1654 p'sent

mr Corwin
Capt Hathorne
mr Connant
John Porter

Jefferie Massey
mr Price
Edmond Batter

mr Gardner request for himselfe and those that now doe or hereafter shall liue at those ten acre lots ends or syde that they may haue the Comon land granted to them that lyes at the ffoote of mr Reads Hill to lye as Comon for their Joynt vse
this request is graunted

Vpon the request of Sergeant Georg Gardner for a small playne of vpland contayning about six acres lying and scituate neare to Robert Moultons Jun' his medow & to the round hill neare mr Humfres ffarme and soe to that land that is graunted to ffrances Perries: Accordinglie it is graunted

Granted to John Symons libertie to ffence his ground weh was formerlie William Comins in the towne of Salem round home to the Banke prouided that he make twoo sufficient styles for a foote way through the said ground

Granted to Richard Bishop foure acres of medow ground lying and scituate at the further end of Salem bounds next to mr Richard Saltingtall ffarme qvided it lie within Salem bounds otherwise the said bishop to loose it being a former grant

Granted to Henerie Skerie two ackers of meadow ground in the same place vpon the same condition of Richard Bishops being a fformer graunt

Granted to Richard Brakenberie three acres of meadow in the same place and vpon the same condition of Richard Bishops being a fformer grant

Granted to Henerie Skerie all that vpland lying within the fence of John Batchellor that doth fence in his salt marsh on Ryalls Syde qvided it must lye in comon when the cropp is taken of ffrom it

At a meeting of the Select men
the 8th of 3^d mo. 1654

mr Corwin
Sergeant Porter
mr Connant

Jefferie Massey
mr Price
Edmond Batter

Granted to Thomas Picden three acres of meadow ground in the same place and vpon the same condicōn of the grant of Richard Bishopp wch was a former graunt

Granted to John Batchellor twoo ackres of meadow land in the same place and vpon the same terms of the grant of Richard Bishop wch was a former graunt

Wheras there was a spott of meadow lying neare mr Downings ffarme on the northwest and on the west to a ffarme that was granted to Phillipp Verin at the head of the Cow house riuer in the yeare 1648 graunted to Raphe Tomkins it is now againe confirmed to him qvided it was nott within any mans bounds before the said graunt

Granted to John Pickett twoo acres of meadow land in the same place and vpon the same tearms of the grant of Richard Bishop wch was a former grant

Vpon a difference arising betweene Humfrey Woodberie and the inhabitants of Cape An Syde about a swamp latelie graunted to the said Humfrey; the said Woodberie is content to allowe to the said inhabitants as

much of other of his land neare adioyning there vnto to the full value to be laid out by foure indifferent men equallie chosen viz: Captaine Hathorne mr Batter Sergeant Porter and William Dodg

Granted to Charles Gott three acres of meadow ground in the same place and vpon the same terms of the graunt of Richard Bishopp

At a meeting of the Select men the 15th

3^d mo. 1654 p'sent

mr Corwin
Sergeant Porter
Jefferie Massey

Walter Price
Edmond Batter

Granted to Thomas Watson three acres of meadow ground in the place of the graunt of Richard Bishop his meadow and vpon the same termes being an antient graunt

Granted to ffrances Skerie a small spot of vpland lying neare to his ten acre lott vpon the north necke by the water syde wch is [free] ffrom Georg Williams his salt marsh

Lieutenant Lathrop and Sergeant Porter vpon the 24th day of the 3^d mo. to pfect the lyne betweene Ipswich and Salem are desyred to meete Ipswich men accordinglie they mett with them the day aforesaid

Lieutenant Lathrop his former grant of eight acres of meadow land to be laid out in the same place of the grant of Richard Bishopp his grant of meadow and vpon the same termes and twoo acres more if it be there to be had

At the generall towne meeting the 27th 3^d mo. 1654

Georg Williams and Beniamin ffelton bound to pay the 100^e out of the Countrie rate or the remayner towards or fforti[ficacon] witnes their hands †

GEORG WILLIAMS
BENIAMIN FFELTON

† In the margin is written "pd by them." The signatures in the record are not original.

mr Connant Sergeant Porter and Lieutenant Lathrop are apoynted to measure out the medow land that lieth within o^r bounds next adioyning to mr Saltonshall farme

mr Thomas Rucke Senior haveing formerlie a grant of one hundred acres of vpland and we not finding of it entred acording to the grant doe now enter it that he hath it granted in the same place that it was formerlie measured out to him by Captaine Traske Jefferie Massey and Peter Palfre

Granted to mr Ruck five acres of medow land in the same place of Richard Bishops grant of medow ground and vpon the same termes

It is ordered that all those psons that shall not seasonablie atend towne meetings either by there psons or p^xes for eu'y such offence or delinquencie after due warning according to order shall pay eighteene pence to be levied by the Constables ffrom tyme to tyme and they to haue twoo thirds of it for their paynes and the other third to the towne of Salem p^ovided it shall be first demanded and if any that can or shall make any excuse for his none attendance he may repayre to the Select men and a release ffrom the maior pt of them within a weeke after the demand of those ffines the ptie or pties shall be ffreed from those ffine, or ffines

At a meeting of the Select men

to 2^o of october 1654 p'sent

Capt Hathorne
Serg Porter
mr Connant

Jefferie Massey
mr Price
Edmund Batter

Granted to Jonathan Porter in considera^on of a hie way 10 acres of vpland on Cape An syde to be laid out by mr Connant

At a meting of the Select men
the 26th of the 12th mo. 1654-55 p'sent

mr Corwin
mr Connant
John Porter

mr Gedney
Richard Prince
Jefferie Massey

Granted to John Putnam Jun' 30 acres of vpland neare adioyning to the ffarmes of Captayne Hathorne John Rucke and William Nicols, being in exchang of the 30 acres he should haue had at the end of Captaine Hathorne his ffarme and further we doe apoint that the surplus of the land containyd within the aforsaid bounds shall aper-taine and belong to Richard Greaves in consideration of 40 acres formerlie granted vnto him the said Greaves

Ordered that wheras there is a small portion of ||rockie|| land adioyning vnto the ffarme latelie in the possession of Captaine Hathorne but now possest by John Putnam Sen' Richard Huchisson Daniell Ray and John Hathorne vpon the request of the said pties the said Rockie land is graunted vnto them vpon consideration of the sume of twentie shillings to be paid to the select men for the vse of the towne of Salem and to be kept in stock to answere [some man] for some small lott formerlie granted

Ordered that for as much as Jefferie Massey hath transcribed the towne booke or soe much as remayned vnperfected by mr Downing that the said Jefferie Massey shall haue ffourtie acres of vpland in some convenient place for his paynes

The 4th 11th mo. 54 p'sent

mr Corwin
Jefferie Massey

mr Gedney
Edmo: Batter

Thomas Rix being indebted to the towne of Salem the sume of seaven pounds and foure shillings for paymt wherof he the said Rix hath sould his shopp and house neare the meeting house for Eleven pounds and the remainder of the said 7[£] 4^s is to be paid him out of the

towne rate weh is 3^e 16^s for weh he hath a bill giuen him
to the Constable

THOMAS RIX †

[The following record in the Book of Grants seems to have been intended to supply omissions of the original record. It is in the handwriting of Edmond Batter.]

Graunted vnto Rich Rayment one hundred Acres of vpland and ten Acres of meadow ground which land is layd out in Wenham bounds buttinge vppon Pleasant Pond and the great swampe and the ten Acres of meadow in the great meadow, this was a former graunt omited to be entered

Rich huchenson hauinge a graunt of a pcell of land not form'ly entered scituate and lyinge betweene mr Jn^o Thorndike and mr Elias Stilemans farmes, its confirmed to him not exceedinge twenty Acres of vpland

laid out 30th 11^m 1643

Accordinge to former graunts to Richard Prince Sarah the now wife of Daniell Rumbull in the Right of Georg Norton and John White is layd out twelue Acres of meadow land in the great Meadow at Wenham to each of them foure Acres which Meadow then was in the possession of Mr William Payne, lyinge between the vpland and Mr Dudlys meadow being parted by a Creek from mr Dudlys meadow

[The following is the remainder of the original Book of Records. The record of the first seven meetings is written by Edmond Batter.]

Att a meetinge of [the Select men]

8 : (1) 1654-5 beinge present

mr Corwine
Serg : Portr :
Jacob Barney
Jeffery Massy

mr Gardn'
Jno. Gidney :
Edmo : Batter

† Not an original signature.

mr Corwine is desired to get an Arti[st] to come to Salem to Run the Line between Topsfiel[d] and vs and to agree with him for his payns as he can.

mr Corwine Leiftenant Lawthrop Jeffery Massy and Edmo: Batter beeinge desired to Treat with Ip[swich] men aboute the perfectinge the Line betweene them and vs: according to o^r: Letter sent to the select men of Ipswich dated this present day they the aboue named are to giue them a meeting vpon the 23 day of this instant mo, with power to pfecte the Line as [abouesaid]

Mrd: the former Order for swine made in the [year] 1653 to be in force this yeare following

Jeffrey Massey and Edmond B[atter are appointed] to make vp the accompt with [] and Jn^o Williams for the las[t] for Country: and towne. and full [power is given to] them to Recouer out of their hands what [part] of the hundred pounds for the fort [or whatever] elce is due to the towne from them.

[At a m]eetinge of the towne 31: 1^m 1655

It was agreed yt Thomas Spooner and others one yt pt: of the Towne haue Liberty to heard their Cattell themselues: with a keep of their owne hiringe: for this yeare, voted.

It is agreed that the select men should agree with a heardsman for the heardinge of the Residue of the towne Cattell for this yeare: voted.

At a meetinge of the Select men

31: (2) 1655 beeinge p'sent

[Mr.] Corwine
[Mr. G]ardnr

[Jeffery Ma]ssey
[Edmond] Batter

Agreed with Robt Pease for keepinge of part of the towne heard: for fiftene pounds to the numb^r of 100 Cowes: if a few more [to] such a quantitie yt he can

well keepe to be payd accordinge to the pportion [of] 15[¢] p Centum: if soe many more [as that] he the sd Pease cannot well keep, [to] Hire a boy, and still to make good 15[¢] [to] Robert Pease: and to begine to heard them and to goe forth with y^m vpon the 12th of the next moneth and the said Pease to haue helpe to keep the Cowes till the first of 3: moneth: and he the said Pease to keep 2 Lords days, and liberty to come to meetinge the third, & to be payd accordinge to Custome both for tyme and man^r of Payment: & to keep them the vsuall tyme.

At a meetinge of the ffreemen 28th: 2: [mo: 1655]

Jacob Barney is Chossen Deputy for [the] first Sessions of the next Gen'all Court: vpon Jacob Barneys Reffusall Edmond Batter is Chossen for the first Sessions.

At a Gen'all Towne meetinge 17: 3: 1[655]

Its: Ordered that the fort vpon winter [Iland] shall be finished with all speed: Mr: Corwin[e:] Leift: Lawthrope: Edmo: Batter: ar apoynted [to] order the work aboute the forte together with those form'ly apoynted. voted.

Its: Ordered yt: the Iland where the [fort] is: is appropriated for the vse and [] of the mayntaininge the fort. voted.

Its Ordered yt those men apoynted for the ordering of the fort: haue power to warne men to work abou[te] the fort to the finishinge of it, according to the ppor[tion] of each mans Rate: and vpon the neglecte of any [] the penalty of 3^s: p day accordinge to a [fôr]mer order to be destrayned vpon them. voted.

Its Ordered that there shall be a buriall pla[ce on] the hill aboute ffrancis Lawes house. voted.

At a meetinge of the Selectmen

17 : 3 : 1655 beeing p'sent

[Mr Cor]wine

[John] Gidney

[Mr G]ardnr

[Ja]cob Barney

Jeffery Massey :

[E]dmo : Batter

Mr : Corwine & Mr Gidney ar apoynted : to gett materials & workmen to repaire the towne house for the scoole & watch.

At a meeting of ye freemen the 13^o : 4 m^o : 1655

Chosen to serue one Jury of trialls this Court ensuing viz^t :

Capt. Tho : Lothrop

Hilliard Vearin

mr Tho : Gardner :

Nathall [*ff*] putnam

John Kitchin

Roger Haskall :

At a Meeting of the select men the 21th 5th m^o [1655]
being present

mr Corwin

John Porter

mr Batter

Jacob Barney

mr Gardner

Jefferie Massey †

We finding Captaine Hathorne debtor to the towne 1 barell and a halfe of poude[r] doe entreate mr Corwin to make dema[nd] of Captaine hathorne by letter of the said barell & halfe of poulder or satisfaction for it.

It is agreed that mr Corwin & mr G[edney] doe carie on the worke for the finishing of the towne house & mounting of the [great] Guns and to be paid p[ro]portionably by the select men in such considerable pay as may satisfie the said mr Corwin & mr Gedney & the said select men [to] be paid out of the towne rate. the wo[rke] to be finished by the end of the [month]

At a generall towne meeting the [17]th 6 m^o [1655]

Chosen for Constables for this ensuing yeare f[or] the

† The record of this meeting, and of the two following, is in the handwriting of Jeffery Massey.

towne of Salem mr William Browne & [William] Jegles.
& for Cape Ane Side John Stone.

Chosen for to serue vpon the grand Jurie for the
ensuing yeare

m Rodger Connant
Thomas Putman
Sargeant George Gardner
Jacob Barney

[*Phill*] Josephe Boyse
Henerie Skerie
Thomas Rootes

Chosen for Comishioner Lievftenant Thomas Lathrop.

Ordered that all the inhabitants of this towne that haue
Ram or Rams shall soe dispose of them that the said Ram
or Rams may not be preiudiciall to themselues or other
of their neighbors betwixt this and the next sixt day
vpon the penaltie that all such Rams as are found abroad
after the day & tyme preffixt shall be taken vp and kild
reseruing onelie the meate for the owner

† At a generall Towne meeting the 17th of the 8th m^o: 55
mr Edmond Batter Chosen Deputie to attend the next
Session of the Generall Court.

At a meetinge of the Select men
7th of Nouemb^r 1655, beeing p'sent.

Jacob Barney
mr Gardener
Jeffery Masey

mr Gidney
Edmond Batter

Ordered that the townes Cowe beeing killed by the
Bucher, one of the Select _A is to care to p'serue the flesh
& hide for the townes use :

Ordered that Edmond Batter shall haue the townes
sheep that was payd by Jn^o Williams in pt of his debt
due to the towne to the value of fiue pounds 11^s: and to
be responsall for it for such vses as the towne stands in
need of or wheat & pease.

† From here to the meeting of the 24th 12 mo., 1656, the record is
written by Edmond Batter.

At A Gen' towne Meetinge 10 : Nouembr 1655
Chosen for Jury of Tryall for the next County Court,

Jeffery Mascy
Tho : Gardner Sen'
Joseph : Pope

Jno. Putnam Ju'
Ensigne Dixie
Nath ffelton.

ffor the Raising of a towne Rate

mr Norice his wood	07-00-00
Josiah Roots	02-00-00
Ben : ffelton	05-00-00
for Repayringe towne house	05-00-00
for Repayringe of highwaye	05-00-00
Bro. Gidney	04-05-00
mr Tho. Gardner	00-02-00
[*Tho : Spooner	00-08-00*]
To pay for 11lb powder	01-06-00
To Chardges for the Deputy for Gen'll Court }	08-00-00
To Ed : Batter	02-00-00
Mr Corwine	02-00-00
Mendinge Meetinge house	02-00-00
ffor Runinge of Line	05-00-00
Voted	<hr/> 48-13-00 <hr/>

to be payd one halfe in Indian Corne & the other halfe in wheat butter
pease barly porke at price Curante :

10 : Nouember : 1655

Its Ordered yt: the 17 of this instant moneth is
apoynted a gen'all towne meetinge to confer with o'
brothers of Cape An Side about their Rates : and what
other bussines may then appear to be needfull to be
done .

Its Ordered that Jn^o Marsh & Jn^o Kitchin are chosen
searchers & sealers of leather for the : yeare insueinge.
voted.

Capt Hawthorne Chosen to marry psons & to be
p'sented to Gen'all Court for Confirmacon. Voted.

Capt Hawthorne, Mr Will. Browne and Edmund Bat-
ter are chosen Comision^{rs} for the endinge of small causes
for the year ensueing. Voted.

At a meetinge of the Select men

3 : 10^m 1655 beeing p'sent

Jno : Porter
Jeffery Mascy
Mr Gardnr.
Mr Corwine

Jacob Barne
[Jno. Gidn]ey
[Edmond B]atter

Mr Jn^o Gidney hath bought the townes horse, at ten pounds 14^s : to be payd in

vidz. in wheat at	4s-6d per bush
pease	4 - 0
Barly at	4 - 6
Porke at	3d per lb
Beaffe at	20s per C.

in these or any of these

At A Gen'all Towne meetinge 10th : 10^m 1655

Thomas Putnam Chosen Constable for the ensuing year in the Roome of Mr : William Browne.

At a meetinge of the Select men :

24th : 10^{mo} 1655 being p'sent

Mr Gardner
Sergt : Porter
Mr Corwine

Jeffrey Mascy
mr Gidney
Ed : Batter

Its Ordered that mr Corwine Jeffery Massy Mr: Gidney & Edmo : Batter : or any two of them : shall haue power to treat with : Robt : Morgan or any other man for the placing of Jn^o Talbey for one yeare : and left to their discreacons to alowe somewhat for the disposing : of the said Talbey : to be payd out of the towne Rate.

Graunted to Gregory Gibbs liberty to h[aue] halfe a acre of land neare Clay brook [] to inclose to mak brick, and when the [said] Gibbs shall leaue of makinge brick the said land : to be left to the towne as before : a[nd] to be viewed : and layd out to the said Gibbs by Jeffrery Mascy mr Gidney & Ed : Batter or' any two of them

Edmond Batter Plantiffe against Jn^o Southwick De-

fendant acon for a debt of 24^s due by book & for a bridle
wee find for the playntiffe damages 26^s & Costs

To the atachmt and serving	0 - 2 - 9
To entry of acon	0 - 3 - 4

: 1 : : 12 : 1

24-10-55

Graunted to Edward Wharton liberty to build a Porch
before his doore to be apoynted : how far it shalbe built
out upon the towne ground by Mr Corwine & Edmond
Batter.

25-10-55 Bills graunted

To : Mr : Norice	07-00-00
To Beni felton	05-00-00
To Serg Porter Tho Putnam & {	01-05-00
Rich Huchenson	
To : Will Dodge	03-17-00
To Josiah Roots	02-00-00
To : Mr Corwine	04-01-08
To : mr : Gidney	05-13-00
To Edmond Batter	05-10-06
To Mr Gardner	00-02-00

Att a meetinge of the Selecte men 14 : 11 : 55

Mr Corwine	Jeffery masey
Jacob Barney	[John] Gidney
Serg. Porter	Edmo : Batter
mr Gardner	

Agred with Constable Thomas Putnam to gather such
a part of the : towne Rate as is comited to him & do
Authorize him soe to doe & for his paynes wee doe alowe
him twenty shillings.

Benjamin felton beeinge spoken to by the Select men
to Gather his part of the Castle Rate : his Answer is he
will not gather it.

A bill granted to Georg Ropes	00-07-
To Rich Bishops bill for the highways	01-07-
To Ed : Gaskell a bill for killinge foxes	0-05-
To Ensigne Wm : Dixie 1 bill for foxes	0-05-
To Mr Gidney for expences	1-14-7
To Jno : Southwick for makinge a bridge	1-02-0
To will Cantelbury for soe much due to {	0-02-8
him for ou' payinge in planke	

Att A meetinge of the Select men

16 : 11^{mo} 1655 beinge p'sent :

Mr Corwine
Mr Gardner
Jeffery Masey

Jno. Gidney
Edmo : Batter
Serg : Porter

Its Ordered vpon the Request of Ensigne Dixie ther beeing some diference betweene : himselue & Rich Slackhouse aboute the bounds of there Lotts : that mr : Co-
nant : and Jeffery Masey are apoynted within one moneth :
to end that diference, beeinge payd for their paynes :

Mr Tho : Gardner : apoynted to Ou'see the mendinge of the high way by his owne house & so to the brook.

Vpon Information of some, that pt of the Cowe cõmon beeing Inclosed [*by*] neare Capt Hawthornes house where wm : flinte nowe dwelleth : wee apoynte Mr Corwine Mr Gidney & Jeffery Masey & Ed : Batter or any 3 of them to view it & to make returne to the Select men their next meetinge.

Sold the beaffe of the townes Cowe y^t remayneth to Mr Corwine at twenty seauen shillings.

29-11-55

Agreed with Henry Cooke : that Jn^o. Talby shalbe his servant for one whole yeare : and the towne to guide aparrell suetable for him : and the said Cooke accordinge as Talbey hath need to come to the townes men for suply : in the meane tyme to guide to shirts & cloath to make him a Coat : & a cou'inge for a bed & som things to make a bed & the said Cooke to haue 8 bush^l of Indian Corne : y^t : he is indebted to Jn^o. Talbey, for his care ou^r : him,

HENERY COOKE

At A [*Towne*] meetinge of Select : men

20 : 12 : 1655 beinge p'sent

mr Tho : Gardner
Jacob Barney
Jeffery Masey

Jno : Porter
Ed : Batter

Its Ordered y^t: Jeffery Masy & Edmond Batter shall agree with Henry Skery or any other for the gatheringe of part of the towne Rate.

Satisfaction giuen to Ensign Dixie about his high way as apeareth in Leager 85

At a Gen'll Towne meetinge 20th Noubris 1656

[Blank.]

Att A Gen'll Towne Meetinge : 1 1^m 1655-56

Chossen for the Selecte men for the : yeare : followinge,

Maio^r: Will. Hawthorne
mr Tho : Gardner
mr : Will Browne
mr : Corwine

:Serg: Jno : Porter
Jeffery : Masy
Edmo : Batter

The petticon of Will : Poole in Reference to be an Inhabitante of this towne, Answered in the Negatiue. voted.

The : belringere is to digge the graues to interr the dead & to haue for his payns 18^d: p graue for digginge : voted.

Thomas Oliu' is Chossen for the bellringer for the year followinge. voted

The Complaynts against Maio^r Hawthorne & francis Lawes in buildinge & taking in of towne comon : vpon the hearing of it, Jeffery Masy & mr Gardner apoynted to view & make returne to the next towne meetinge.

Att A meetinge of the Select men

13th 1 : 5[5-56] beeing p'sent

Maio^r: Hawthorne
mr w^m Browne
Mr : Gardner
mr : Corwine

Serg: Jno Porter
Jeffery : Masy
Edmo : Battr:

Graunted vnto mr Jn^o Thorndeke Joshua Roots and to the Rest of the pprietors yt haue medow land neare : Beau' Pond near Richard Dodges farme That what Land

by drayninge the pond shalbe gained: shalbe theirs according as it shall joyne vnto each of their pprietyes quidded they be at equal Chardge in the worke, otherwise they yt beare the chardge to haue the benefit.

Its Ordered that Maio^r Will Hawthorne mr Corwine & Serg Jn^o: Porter: ar apoynted to meet Ipswich men vpon the _^ day of next moneth for the pfectinge of the Line betweene th[em] and vs.

Its Ordered that Serg Jn^o Porter Mr Gardner Jacob Barney & Thomas Putnum ar apoynted to Lay out high-ways thro: mr Jn^o Endecots farme [&] others farmes there abouts as may be most conuenient for the towne & the Inhabitants theraboutes: extendinge to the great Riuer

Graunted vnto Nich Woodbury foure Acres of ||the meadow [*at the west end*] joyning to|| the Pond neare Mr Blackleeches farme.

Its Ordered that Thomas Spoon' and Rich[ard] Bishop ar apoynted to ||see the|| Repayeringe of the bridge [*& the Raylinge*] and other highways in the towne.

Hiliard Veren is apoynted to be Gager & Packer of Beaffe Porke Mackraell &c.

13: 1 55-6

Tho: Spoon' Chossen to be Cleark of the Market for this yeare insueinge.

Its agreed yt: all the Cowes from the bridge & so downewards & one the great neck shall be kept in one heard, and the owners of the Cowes to pay to those keep^{rs} hired for yt: end: to begine aboute the midle of next moneth: & to continue till the [*end*] 20th of Octob^r: and yt: the keepers shall take the Cowes in the morninge in the Pen & so deliu' them at night: the keep^{rs} to _^ 16^d a peece

Its Ordered yt mr Browne & mr Corwine shall tak care to see the great guns speedly mounted & the scoole house Repayred.

The Order made aboute hoggs in year 1653: to be published this yeare.

At a Generall Towne meeting of all the freemen
the 26: 2: 56:

major William Hathorne is chosen dep^{te} for the first Sessions of ye gen^l Court.

Att a meetinge of the Select men
the: 7 (3) 1656 beeing p'sent:

Maioir will: Hawthorne
mr: Will Browne
Jeffrey Masey

Snt Jno Porter
Edmo: Batter

Ordered That Jeffery Masey & Edmond Batter shall speedly Remoue the Plankes of the towne yt ly now in North Neck to the ffort vpon winter Iland.

Its Ord^{ed} That all the Gen'all ffences both against North Neck & South ffield be made vp accordinge to Law as may secure against great Cattell or Cowes & Oxen. wee: apoynte Phillip Cromwell: and: Edmo: Batter to be the view^{rs} of those fences for this yeare.

Its Ord^{ed} That William flint & Henry Scery ar apoynted to ou'see the fences in tow[ne.]

The: Ord^r: about Dry Cattell Renewed 5^s: p day one half to the informer & the other to towne.

At a generall Towne meeting held in Salem
ye 20^o: 4 m^o: 1656

Chosen to serue on ye Jury of Trialls ye next Countie Court.

Left: Tho: Lothrop
mr Henry Barthollmew
Samll Cornish

Richard Leach:
Jo: Neale.
Nicholas Potter.

A a gen'all Towne meetinge held 4° : 6 : 1656,
William Dodge chosen to Joyne with the Select ^A to
make the Country Rate. voted

Henry Skery Nathaniell Putnam and Henry Hericke
chosen Constables for the ensuinge yeare. voted

Chosen for the Grandiury

Jeffery : Masey :
Rich : Brackenbury
Roger Hoskall

Samll Ebourne
Tho Watson
S : Jno Porter

Vpon the request of Giles Corey to be taken of from
Cow keepinge : [Ansr] if he the sd Corey can procure
either Danⁿ Rumbals ||boy|| or any other yt : will giue
Henry Keyne Content.

4 : 6-1656 at a gen'all towne meeting

Its Ordered that mr ||Will|| Browne shall make a foote
Bridge at the head or near the head of forest Riuer wher
mr Humphreys Bridge stood & mayntayne the same : for
a comon foote bridge. voted

Its Graunted that ther shalbe fourty shillings alowed
from the towne for repayringe of Epharim Hunt : house :
for the p'sent.

Att a meetinge of the Select men

4-6-1656 beeinge p'sent

Maior William Hawthorne
Mr Corwine
Mr Gardner

Ser : Jno. Porter
Edmo : Batter

Its Ordered that Jn° Talbey beinge comonly noted for a
pson spendinge his tyme Idle & Vnproffitably : wee
thinke it meet that he should be sent to the next Magis-
trate to be Employed accordingly (quided for such
psons).

3 : 7 : 56 : p'sent

Wm Hathorne
mr Browne
mr Gardner

Sargt Porter
mr Batter
Jeffery massy

It is ordered yt mr Batter hath power to call all the former Connstables to account & to take into his hand what shall be due to the towne either by sute or otherwise.

Itm that he take care to send in mr Norris wood so that he may not want, till further order be taken :

At A Gen'all meetinge of the freemen, 11th 8^m : 1656.

Maio^r Hawthorne Chosen Deputy the Remayn^r of the yeare followinge :

Will. flinte Chossen to asist Rich Bishop to ov'see : & take Care for mendinge o^r Cayseway neare the mille.

Att A Gen'all Towne meetinge held 20th Noubris 1656

Chosen for the Jury of Trialls.

Walter Price
Ensigne Dixie
Will flinte
Rich Bishop

ffran : Skery
Michall Shaffline
Will Dodge voted

Capt Will Hawthorne mr will Browne and Edmond Batter Chossen to end small Causes for the yeare followinge. voted

Att a meetinge of the Select men

27 of Noub^r 1656 beinge p'sent.

Mr Will Browne
Mr Tho : Gardner

Jeffery Masey
Edmo : Batter

Its Ordered that Mr Symon Bradstreet shall haue fiuty Acres of vpland ground in Consideration of ten Acres of Meadow that should haue been layd out with the hundred Acres of land form'ly Graunted to Jn^o. Stratton as conveniently as may be for Serg. Jn^o. Porter.

At a meetinge of the Select men

29 : Dec.bris. 1656. beeing p'sent

Mr Will Browne
Serg : Jno : Porter

Mr: Tho : Gardner
Ed : Batter

Its Ordered that Lawrence Southwicke shall haue two

shillings p weeke for keepinge of Jn^o. Talbey till the towne take further Course.

Ther beinge due to the Cowe keep^{rs} two poundes 19^s for what they came short of their pay^{mt}: agreed vpon: its Ordered that ther shalbe soe much payd them out of the townes Treasury for the p'sent: & the next yeare to be raised vpon the towne coves for the Repay^{mt}:

At a Gen'all Towne meetinge the 16 January 1656

it is agred that thear shall be Rate of 50^{lb}: for the repairing of ye meeting house. voted.

Its agreed: that Mr: Will: Browne shall haue the sole maneing of the Repayringe of the meetinge house & to haue the Rate pd to him: & to disburse it for the vse abouesd: & the Rate soe to be leuied that he the sd Mr Browne may be noe looser in the disbursmts. voted

Its agreed that ther shalbe three shillings p weeke: untill the towne take further order: alowed vnto the widow Jackson. voted.

Ed: Batter chosen to cary the qxies to the Shire Comissioners & to atend that bussines according to Law: voted.

16: 11: 1656

Helliard Veren chosen Clerke of the writts.

Att a meetinge of the Select men

16-11: 56 beeing p'sent:

Mr Will. Browne
Serg Jno: Porter
Mr Tho: Gardner

Mr Corwine
Jeffery Masey
Edmo: Batter.

vpon the Request of Lieft Tho: Lawthrope ffor some Recompence concerninge Damage to him aboute the Country highway, its agreed: that Jeffery Masey & Mr Connant shall view and ar impowered to lay out to ^a sixe acres of vpland about the long Ham so it be not preiudicial to any highway or graunt of any land.

At a meeting of y^e Select men

24 : 12 : 1656 : being p'sent

Mr Corwin
Mr Batter
Mr Gardner

Mr Massey
Wm Browne †

Chosen for the Clark of ye markett for ye year insuing
Thomas Goolthwait.

At ye request of marke haskall Jaffrey Marsey and Mr
Conant are desired to sett at reight the land that is in dif-
ference between him & Richard haines : & haue power to
Issue it.

Memorandum that [*it*] there was form'ly Graunted
to Sam^l Corninge 20 acres of vpland neare to the land of
Jn^o Hardinge [*Jun*] Sen^r deceased which was forgott to
be Recorded its now Ordered that the said graunt be con-
firmed.

[Blank page.]

At a generall towne meeting

heald the 3th : 12th : 1656 : 1657

Chosen for Select men for this yeare ensuing.

Mr William Browne
Mr George Corwen
ffarmer Porter
Jacob Barney

Richard Prince
Jeffrey Massy
Walter Price ‡

Whearas ther are greate spoyle made by cutting downe
of the timber in the towne Co^mon : [*it is*] it being
Contrary to an order agreeede vppon by a generall towne
meeting : made in the year 1642 it is Agreed that the
Select men shall haue the full power to p^{ro}secute any delin-
quents : that haue made a breach vppon that Order by
Cutting downe the timber : and that the sayed order still
stand in force : & that noe pson shall Cutt downe any
timb' wthout leaue from the Select men : Voted.

† The record of this meeting is by William Browne.

‡ The record of this meeting appears to be written by Walter Price.

It is voted ¶and Agreed¶ by the Towne: that they voluntarily yeald vpp them sealues to be Rated: by those whome they shalle choose for the Raysing of mayntenance for the ministry: when need shall Requier.

It is Agreed that Joshua Roots shall haue ffortty shillings p Annum for beating the Drum to the trayne band when ever they haue occation: and this to continew: till the towne see Case to the contrary.

† Thomas Oliuer Chosen to continue his employmt in Ringing the bell and looking to the meeting house for this ensuing yeare and vntill the towne take further order. Voted.

At a towne meeting the 24th first m^o 56-57

mr Corwin
Sergeant Porter
mr Price

Richard Prince
Jefferie Massey

It is Agreed that Benjamin Pawley shall keepe all the Cowe heard during the tyme of this ensuing sommer and to haue for his paynes the sume of 24[£] he providing a sufficient boy or man to assist him in the said employmt during the said sommer & pay him out of the aforesaid 24[£] as alsoe forwth to burne the woods, his paymt to be according to former Costome viz: the first fourth pt in butter the second in wheate the rest in Indian he the said Benjamin to take Cattell in the pen at halfe an _h after sunne rising in the morning and to retorne the said herd halfe an hour before sunne sett his tyme to begin his service the 14th of the second mon[th] & expire the 20th of the 8th month it is farther agreed that from the 14th of aprill aforesaid vntill the first of may next ensuing the said Benjamin shall haue 2^s a day to procure a man to

† From here till the meeting of 17th 12th mo., 1657, the record is written by Jeffry Massey.

goe alonge wth him for the beter securing of the Cattell & in case he vndertake to doe the work him selfe that all damages shall be required of him w^{ch} come through his default.

At a meeting of the select men the 25th of the first m^o 57

Sergent Porter
mr Walter Price
Jacob Barney

Richard Prince
Jefferie Massey

Wheras Thomas Gouldthwite being a delinquent by felling diuers timber trees vpon the towne Comon Contrarie to an order made at a generall towne meting at Salem the 2^d of the 3^d mo : 1642 we doe therefore award the said Thomas Gouldthwite to pay for 40 trees soe felled by him at 18^d p tree = 3[£] and in case the said Gouldthwite shall refuse to pay the said some of 18^d p tree that then the said Gouldthwite to be further psecutd by order of Law acording to the penaltie exp^t in the order made in 42 as aforsaid.

Isaack Estie & Richard Sibley being delinquents vpon the same acount for felling twentie trees vpon the Towne Comon Contrarie to the order aboue writen shall pay for eu'y tree 18^d or be prosecuted as aforsaid.

John Williams & Samuell Williams for felling 12 trees vpon the towne Comon Contrarie to the order formerlie exp^t to pay 18^d for eu'y tree or to be prosecuted as aforsaid.

Ordered that Maior hathorne Mr Corwin || John Porter || & Jefferie Massey shall meete wth Topsfild men the 9th 2^d m^o next to treat wth them about the bounds of both the townes.

At A meeting of y^e freemen the 22th : 2^d m^o 1657

Maior Hathorne is Chosen for depetie for y^e first sessions of y^e generall Courte.

At a meeting of the select men
the 23th of the 2^d m^o 57 p^sent

mr William Browne
mr Georg Corwin
mr Price
Rich: Prince

Jefferie massey
John Porter
[*Jeff*] Jacob Barney

Wheras there is a difference betwixt william Cantleberie & the neighbors dwelling at the Rayles about a restraint of Co^mon ffenced by the said Cantleberie to the preiudice of the neibors aforsaid it is therefore ordered that differences shall be viewed by mr Georg Corwin & Jefferie Massey and they to make report whatt the differences are [*& report the same*] to the select men at their next meeting.

Samuell Archard & Nathaneell Pickman haue vnder-taken betwixt _Δ and the next Court to make the stockes sufficientlie and to sett vp the whipping post and to be paid by mr Corwin when the worke is done.

Mr Price is apoynted to see the worke about the greate guns to be speedillie done as alsoe to gett them mounted.

[*It is ordered that all fences wthin the limits of Salem shall be made sufficient betwixt this and the first of the third month next vpon the penaltie of 2^s 6^d for euerie rod that shall be defectiue ||one weeke|| after the said day prefixt & 5^s for euerie rod yt shall be defectiue for euerie weeke afterwards; & it is further ordered that theise psons hereafter exprest shall be ouerseers of the said ffences in the seuerall precincts as followeth*]

Its ordered that the order made the 20th 12 m^o: 53 about fences shall be in force for this present yeare and for surveyers we apoint

for the south field fences William flint & Richard Adams.

for the north field Mr Thomas Gardner & John Porter.

from mr William Bro[w]nse] to the bridg mr Batter & John Nayle

from mr Brownes to the neck & soe to the fferie Thomas Roots & Daniell Rumboll

Its ordered that the meeting of the select men shall henceforth be the second Monday in euerie month and to meete at [9] a Clock in the morning

At a meeting of the select men
the 11th of the 3^d m^o: 57 p'sent

mr Browne
mr Corwin
John Porter

Jacob Barney
Richard Prince
Jefferie Massey

Graunted to Thomas Robins the thirtie Acres former-[lie] graunted to his [predesesor] Thomas west & to be bounded betwixt Elias masons 40 acres & Osbone Traskes his 30 acres neare Rise Edwards his land.

Deliuered to mr Corwin by Jefferie massey & henerie Skerie Constables the 3 barrells of towne powder w^{ch} latelie stood in the litle house ouer the deacons seller

At a meeting of the select men the 8th of the 4th m^o: 57

mr Corwin
Sergeant Porter
Jacob Barney

Richard Prince
Jefferie Massie
mr Price

John Stone debtor to the towne vpon account of rates 7[£] 7^s 9^d to be paid by the last of September next.

Ordered that John Porter and Thomas Putnam shall forthwth make such repayre of a highway leading from mr John Endicots his farne to goodman huchissons house as in their discessions they shall Judg meete & to be paid by the towne

Its agreed that the way through Daniell Ray his 10 acre lot in the North Neck be exactelie bounded by Jefferie Massey & ffirances Skerie betwixt this and the last of this month.

Its agreed that John Porter Jacob Barney & Jefferie Massey haue herby full power and authoritie to heare and determyne a Certaine Difference depending betwixt William King John Batchellor Nicholas heaward &c. on the one ptie & Ensigne Dixey Josia Roots & Samuell Corning on the oth[er] ptie concerning a drift way from the head of bass riuer into Royalls neck & the pties are hereby required to meete together at the house of William Kings the 16th of this p'sent month w^{ch} will be on the third day Come seavenight at 8 a clock in the morning.

ffor ordering the seats in the meeting house to continue during the townes pleasure.

Impr. it is agreed that mr william Browne & mr Georg Corwin shall be seated wth Maior hathorne in that w^{ch} is Called the magistrate seate.

that [*mrs Price*] the seate of mrs Endicot being enlarged we agree that mrs hathorne & mrs Corwin shalbe there seated.

that mrs Price sister Elizabeth Browne the wife of John Browne & sister Grafton & the wife of Sergeant Porter, we agree they shalbe seated in the second seate where Mrs hathorne & Mrs Corwin latelie sate.

that Sargent hale his wife & [*the*] ffrances Skerie his wife are to sitt in the seates of mrs Price & sister Grafton.

that mrs Norris shall be seated wth mrs Browne.

that sister Prince to be seated where Sergeant Porters his wife latelie sate

that Sergeant Porter shall sitt in the seate wth Capt Trask.

It is ordered that if any inhabitant wthin this Jurisdiction of Salem shall at any time after the date here of receiue or take in any fforayner vpon any pretence what-

soeu^r wthout aprobaton of the select men shall pay for euerie weekes Continuance twentie shillings p weeke.

This order was Consented to att the generall towne meeting w^{ch} was the 20th of the 4th m^o 57

† At A ||generall|| towne meeting
held the 20th of the 4th mo : 1657

Chosen for Jury of tryalls : for this next sesion.

mr John Browne	John Millard
mr Tho : Gardner	John Raymond
Thomas : Heale	William Goult.
Joseph Boyce	

Chosen for the 8th man to Joyne wth the select men for this yeare : mr Tho : Lawthrop.

James Rising is Rec. an Inhabitant Into this towne.

Granted to Thomas Heale a small portion of ground : by the water side for his trade : not exceeding two : poule & a halfe ||square|| and to be layed out by the discerstion : of John Neale and francis Scery : soe it may not be to the prediudise of the hiewayes :

[Blank page.]

At a meeting of the select men the 13th of the 5th m^o : 57

mr Browne	Jacob Barney
mr Corwin	Richard Prince
mr Price	Jefferie Massey.
John Porter	

ffor this yeare the Cowkeep is to be paid after the rate of 4^s p head.

It is agreed that wheras widow Jackson by consent of the towne hath alowed her for her maynetenance 3^s p weeke pt being paid & some remayning due to her that what is due or may grow due to her shall be paid & disbursd by mr William Browne mr Corwin & John Porter ||& mr Price|| the said John Porter to send in his Corne or other Comodities to the house of mr Price where she may receiue the [*same*] the other 3^d pt.

† The record of this meeting is by Walter Price.

At a meeting of the select men the 10th 6th m^o 1657

mr Corwin
mr Price
Jacob Barney

Richard Prince
John Porter
Jefferie Massey

Whereas mr Corwin vpon the request of the select men for the acomodating of mr Whiting did vndertake to procure the now dwelling house of John Millerd w^{ch} he haueing effected & doth engage himselfe to pay vnto the said John Miller the sūme of fiftie pounds vpon demand the condiçon betwixt mr Corwin & the select men is that he the said mr Corwin if the town accept of the said house for the vse afforsd that he is willing to take his paymt out of the next towne rate prouided it be paid in the like species as he receaues for goods sould to other men & vpon the same prises Indian Corne excepted.

† The 22th of the 6th mo : 1657.

At a generall Towne meeting there are Chosen for Constables for this Yeare Ensuing,

James Vnderwood : for the towne

Roger Haskell for Cape Ann Syde

Nathaniell ffelton for the lotts & farmes.

Chosen for the Grand Jury for this yeare ensuing

mr Geo : Corwen
John Symonds
mr John Ruck

George Norton
Sam : Corning
William Kinge

Chosen for an Eight man to Joyne wth the select men for the making of the Rates mr Henery Bartholemew

The Towne haue Consented and Voted : that mr Corwin shalbe payed owt of the next Rate the some of ffiftie pounds towards the house he bought of John Millerd for a minister : according to the contract betwixt mr Corwen & the select men.

† The record of this meeting is written by Walter Price.

Voted to A towne Rate as followeth

	£	s	d
for the meeting house	50	00	00
for a house for a minister	50	00	00
for mr Noris his wood	07	00	00
for Ringing the bell	05	00	00
for the Drumer	02	00	00
for a new bell & hanging	18	00	00
for the poore & mr Gidney	25	00	00
for prouigon for mr Whyting	20	00	00
	<hr/>		
	177	00	00

It is Voted and agreed by the towne y^t the select men shalle take Care to guide such nessessaries for entertaynment of mr Whyting: vntill he resolves to stay wth vs: or the towne shall take further. order.

It is Voted that mr Geo: Corwin: and Jacob Barney are to apeare at Ipswedg Court to Inform the Court of the Condition of John Talbe: and to aduise about his being putt in the house of corection at Ipswedg.

Tho: Gouldthayt having petitioned for the Remiting of his fyne for Cutting downe of the timber in the towne Comon: it is Reffered: vntell there be a fuller Towne meeting.

At a meeting of the select men the 14th of the 7th m^o 57

mr Corwin
John Porter
Jacob Barney

Jefferie Massey
Rich: Prince

It is ordered by the select men that mr Conant & mr Gardner be intreated to bound out 80 acres of Land formerlie graunted & bounded to mr Garford in some convenient tyme betwixt this & the last of the 8th m^o: next they being paid for their paynes.

It is ordered for the setling of a high way betwixt Salem & Reding that [*william flint*] || John Porter || & Nathaneel Putman be intreated to meete wth some of the inhabitants of Reding in some convenient tyme betwixt

this & the last of this p'sent month & haue power giuen them to setle & confirme the said way.

Wheras there is a difference betwixt William King & other neighbors & Rodger haskell about a high way to the mill & meeting house it is ordered that Jacob Barney & Jefferie Massey shall view the said way and make retorne thereof to the select men at their n[ext] meeting warning the plaintiffe & deffents to meete wth the said Jacob Barney & Jefferie Massey the last day of this instant month at the Mill by niene of the Clock the same day.

At a meeting of the select men the 22th 7 m^o 57

mr Corwin
mr Price

John Porter
Jefferie Massey

It is ordered that maior Hathorne mr Corwin & Jacob Barney are entreated to meete wth some of the inhabitants of Topsfild to treat wth them about the bounding of theire seuerall townes & soe ffar as in theire wisdomes they ||see meete|| are to Issue the same.

At a meeting of the select men the 12th of the 8th m^o : 57

mr Browne
mr Corwin
John Porter

mr Price
Richard Prince
Jefferie Massey

A bill came to hand to make a rate for the Coledg for 5[£] 6^s bearing date the 19th 7 m^o 57 :

alsoe a bill for the Countie	07 15 00
alsoe a bill from maior hathorne	02 : 09 : []
a bill from Tho : Barnes	[10] 17 []
$\frac{1}{4}$ pt of a single Country Rate	13 - 5 []
the Deputys Chardges	03

At a meeting of the select men the 9th of the 9th m^o : 57

mr Browne
John Porter

Jacob Barney
Jefferie Massey

Ordered that the difference betwixt John Porter &

John Puttnam about a high way ouer mr Sharpes hill shall be determined by Captaine Traske sometyme betwixt this and the last day of this month.

Ordered a towne meeting to be the last day come—seavenight to be warned by goodman Oliuer.

† agreed with Joseph Miles for keepinge of [*90*] Cowes for [*18[£]*] ||4^s 6^d p Cow|| to take them in the lane by the Gou'nors house in the morninge at one houre by sun & to deliur y^m in the same place ½ houre bef. sun goe down for paymt. in kind as the Custom before tymes

Ordered that Samuell Archard shall take out an atach^{mt} against John Stone Sen^r. in action of debt of 7[£] 7^s 9^d being the balance of an acount due to the towne since the tyme of his Constableshyp at the Complaint of the select men on the behalfe of the towne. mr Browne mr Corwin & mr Price or any one of them to prosecute the said Stone.

Ordered that ffrances Skerie doe forthwth remoue his ffence that is neare John Luffes to the enlargmt. of the Countrie way one pole into his ground as he the said Skerie will answere all damages that may Come to the towne through his neglect.

At a generall towne meeting the 18 9th m^o 57

Chosen for Jurie of trialls

mr Conant

Robert Lemon

mr Price

John Putman

Samuel Gardner

William Dodge

Voted that ould goodie Neves shall haue releafe from the towne & the su^me & ordering of it refferd to the select men w^{ch} by the agremt of the select men is 5[£] ffor this ensuing yeare.

† Agreed with Joseph Miles to keep the towne Cowes

† These paragraphs are both in the handwriting of Edmond Batter, and are entered on pages that had been left blank.

this summer 1659 vidz. to keepe them to the 20th of October next at 4^s 6^d p head only for Cowes, to be payd in butter & wheat & Indian Corne as in former yeares: to guide helpe himself to begin ^a of may & to be chardged vpon the psons that haue Cowes to be kept,

Jeffery Masey	Cowes	4	Rich Raymt	2
H. Skery		3	Robt. Gray	1
Rich. Bishop		1	X. Waller	1
Jno. Symons		2	Tho. Cole & mr Price	4
Samll Archard		1	Job Helyard	1
George Roops		2	Rumbull	2
Nath Pickman		3	Tho Barnes	2
H. Veren		2	ffr. Nurce	

At a meeting of the select men the 20th of the 9th m^o: 57

mr Browne	Jacob Barney
mr Corwine	Richard Prince
John Porter	Jefferie Massey

It is ordered that that way from the meeting house on Cape an syde to Lawrence Leach his mill shall be directlie in the Countrie way to Edmund grovers and from thence to the way lying betwixt the said grouers land & the land of Osman Traske & Soe forward through the Land of henerie hericke.

Itm, it is further ordered that wheras some of the neighbors on Cape an syde doe desyre a way from the said meeting house to the mill through the proprietries of Roger ^a & others that thayre desyres are graunted provided that before they shall make any Claym thervnto there shall be paid vnto the said Rodger Haskells & the rest of the proprietiers full satisfaction as 2 men Chosen by the select men shall apoint the said way not exceeding 4 [*poale*] ffoote in any pt of it and to be made and mentayned by those that make vse therof.

[Blank page.]

The 24th 9th m^o: 57

John Stone seni^r debtor to the towne vpon the ballance of acount 7[£] 7^s 9^d besyds the Charges of an atchmt. doe

hereby promis to pay the foresaid some betwixt this and the 24th day of the 10th m^o next provided that what he said John Stone hath alreadie paid be deducted and what is vnpaid by pticuler psons being tendred shall be likewise taken of if accepted either by mr Corwin mr Browne or mr Price

witness
JEFFERIE MASSEY
RICHARD PRINCE

JOHN STONE

Reced by mr Corwin	06 10 00
Remitted to John Stone	01 00 00

At a meeting of the select 11 11 57

mr Browne	Jacob Barney
mr Corwin	Richard Prince
John Porter	Jefferie Massey
mr Price	

Nathaneel Putnam accounting wth the towne in refference to his Constables ship the towne was debtor vpon the ballance [*one pound sixteene shillings for w^{ch}*] 16^s there was deliu'ed him a bill he engaging to pay to these psons hereafter exprest for work they did at the bridg viz.

to Edward Beacham	0 10 0
to Thomas Brockett	0 2 0
to John Small	0 2 0
to Hen: Traske	0 2 0
to Edward Gaskell	0 6 0
to Captaine Traske	0 2 0
to John Pease	0 8 0
John fforster	0 8 0

[Blank page.]

It is agreed with Henery Hereck that he is to keep Richard Lambarts Daughter from y^e first of y^e 10th m^o 1657 to the first of the 2^d m^o 1658 and he is to haue allowed him in Clothes & othes waies the Just Sume of fve pound A year:: pd him 5[£]: 16^s: 3^d: rest to him this 4th 2 mo: 1659 17^s-1^d. accounted with Hen. Herik for keepinge of Lamberts daughter pd him the foll. p Roger Haskel-2[£]-3-1^d & remayn^r p Ed. Batter the whole is: 2[£]-10^s []

Wheras William Sergeant hath latelie remoued himselfe and familie to this towne vnder p'tence of some worke he hath taken to doe and by the select men not aproued of to be an inhabitant amongst vs therefore the said Sergeant being required either to dept or secure the towne by some sufficient man, he the said Sergent did produce henerie herick whoe doth promis that he the said Sargent his wife and children shall not any of them by any meanes be Chargable to the said towne. [*Vpon account wth henerie hericke we find him dettor to the Countrie 16^s 3^d.*]

Henerie Skerie being debter 6^s 6^d he the said Skerie brought a note from mr Batter of whome the towne is to receiue of

[Blank page.]

At A meeting of y^e Selecte men 8th: 12 m^o. 1657

mr Corwin
Sert Porter
mr Price
mr Massey

Jacob Barney
Richard Prince
William Browne †

Granted vnto Robart Lemon in Consideration of A Contrie way laid oute through his 5 akre lott & a fott path through it thear is granted vnto him 30 akers of land to be laid oute to him at Cape ann Side next the sea near that which was william Balies Lott :

Maior hathorne & mr Price are desyred to view a difference betwixt Robert Leman and mathew nickson in reference to a Certayne ffence w^{ch} is betwixt them & haue power to determine the said difference acording to lawe.

mr Corwin Creditor from the towne

Vpon all accounts the sume of	07 10 00
paid by John Stone latelie Constable the sume of	06 10 00
Rest due to mr Corwin	01 00 00

† The first part of the record of this meeting is written by William Browne.

† At a Generall Towne Meeting of the Inhabitants of
Salem the 17 : 12 m^o 1657

Voted that there should be but fve Select men for the
ordering of Towne affaires for the yeare ensuing :

Chosen ffor the select men

Maior Wm : Hathorne
mr Rogr : Conant
Left : Tho : Lothrop

mr : Edm : Batter
Jos : Boice

Its agreed that the Elders mayntenance shalbe Indea-
oured to be raised by subscribcon. voted.

Its agreed yt mr Norice shall haue eighty pounds & mr
Whitinge seauenty pounds the yeare ensuing & ther wood
from the towne besides. voted.

Maior Hathorne & Edmond Batter for the pt of the
towne from the bridge downewards to Mordechai Creuet,
Serg. Porter & Thomas Putname for the ffarmes, Tho :
Antrum & Serg. Stileman for the ten Acre lots & from
the bridge to michell Shaffins house are apoynted to take
care for the subscribcon ||for ministers mayntenance|| &
to pfect it between this & the next towne meeting & then
to bring it to the meeting. voted.

Its ordered that Mrs Sharpe shall haue ten pounds
giuen her for her Releafe out of the towne rate : for the
yeare ensuing. voted.

Maior Hawthron Leift : Lawthrope & Edmond Batter
are Authorized to [*take*] Audite the acompts of the
Selecte men the last yeare : & what elce is to be acompted
for the towne use. voted.

Att a meetinge of the Select men

24 : 12 : 1657 being p'sent

Maior Hawthorne
Leut Lawthrope
mr Connant

Joseph Boyse
Ed : Batter

† The rest of the Book of Records is written by Edmond Batter.

Its Ordered that all fences within the towne of Salem & the Limits of the same (except those farmes excepted by law) be sufficiently repayred accordinge as shall be thought sufficient by the surueiors: therunto to be apoynted for securinge of all such fields against great Cattell: and that all swine aboue the age of three moneths be all well and sufficiently Ringed by the latter end of the first [*moneth*] weeke the next moneth: as also to be all yoked by the first day of third moneth next ensuinge vpon the penalty of twelue pence p weeke for eu'y swine not Ringed and Yoked accordinge to this Ord^r: & thus to Continue till ther be further Order taken.

Salem Dr 1657

To what was agreed by the towne to be raised ffor } seu'all paymts	177 00 00
To what is the towne part for the Coledge	005 06 00
To the County	007 15 00
To the Deputyes expences	005 09 00
To $\frac{1}{4}$ part of Country Rate to be aded	013 05 00
	<hr/> 208 15 00

rest to Ball : 35 11 07

Dr.

To Mr Gidney	001 08 00
To mr Browne	003 03 00
To seu'all Bills graunted	189 13 04
To what is added as abouesd	031 15 00
	<hr/> 225 19 04

Rest to Ball is 029 13 - 6

To wt was Charged vpon Constable Feltons Rate & } also vpon James Vnd'woods	00 12 08
To wt was Charged twice vpon James vnd'woods & } John Marshs Rate	00 16 00
To a [*Bill of [Turners] of Boston forgot*]	03 18 07
To James vnd'woods ou'charged	23 12 00
To seu'all disbursmts by Ed. Batter	05 02 00*]
[*To wt mr Corwin has pd per bills	<hr/> 28 19 03

Salem p Contra Cr: 1657

Per the Towne Rate	244 06 07	
Rest to Ball	035 11 07	
Per Mr Corwine what he oweth	005 02 00	
Tho: Gouldthaight for his fine	003 00 00	
Isaac Easty	}	001 10 00
Rich Sibly		
Jno. Williams and Samll Williams	000 18 00	
Henry Herick	000 16 03	
	46 17 10	

Jno Putname &c

p Contra Credit

Per towne Rate	244 06 07
other debts as abouesd	011 06 03
	<hr/> 255 12 10 <hr/>

Rest to Ball is 29£ 13s 6d

Per wt is Rec. per Tho Gouldthaight	03 00 00
Rich Sibly	00 15 00
Jno Williams & Samll	00 18 00
I finde in the townes Leager page 76: that Maior } Will Hawthorne haue in his hands 4£ dd to him for the } townes vse Anno 20th of march 1647 } Ther is moreov' due to the towne from Ralph Elwood	04 00 00 03 00 00

Att a Generall Towne meetinge the 8th of 1^m 1657-8

vpon a Request of Topsfield men about setling of the Line betweene them and vs, Its Ordered that Maior Will Hawthorn [*shall*] is apoynted to [*treat of the with*] ||moue|| the Gen'all Court to giue the sence of the seu'all Grants of the Bounds of the seu'all townes of Salem & Topsfield. voted.

Maior Will Hawthorn & ||mr|| Will Browne & Edmo: Batter are Chosen Comissioners for small Causes the yeare ensuinge. voted.

Edmo: Batter Chosen & apoynted to meet with the County Comission^{rs} for the Caring of the voats. voted.

Its agreed that the select men in beeing shall haue full power to act in all prudentiall Matters of the towne of

Salem as form'ly vntill the towne take further order. voted.

Its agreed that Jn^o Gidney shall haue the Lane that is between his fields in ^a neck as you ^a downe to Ipswichward: payinge to the towne forty shillings quided there be a foot way thro those fieldes. voted.

Its Ordered vpon a Request of James Patch about the [exchange] of some land [on] Cape Ann Side is refered to mr Connant & Saml Corninge to view it & to make report to the towne the next Gen'all towne meetinge. voted.

Its Ordered yt Mr Connant & Samll Corninge are apoynted to Lay out Ensigne Dixies land in Cape Ann Side according to his graunt

22 (1:) 57-8

Att a meetinge of the Select men beeinge p'sent Maior Will Hauthorne Leift Lawthrop and Edmo: Batter, Joseph Boyes: Mr: Roger Conant

Serg: Tho: Hale is apoynted to be Clark of the Market for the ensuinge yeare:

Agreed with Beniamin Pauly to keep the Cowes for the Towne of Salem the yeare ensuinge accordinge to the last years agreement: beegining vpon the 12th of the second moneth: and to end accordinge to the last yeare.

Agreed that Mr. Jn^o: Gardner Will flint and Henry Skery: shall be disiered to Joyne with Liñ men to goe a pambulacon beegining at the sea & soe to the great Pond by the Road towards Liñ [*together*] as also Thomas Putname and Joseph Pope and Jn^o Putname: from the pond to the seauen mens bounds & so on:: vpon the 15 day of second Moneth next ensuinge which will be the 5 day of the weeke. *

Suruerors apoynted to to: suruey the seu'all fences accordinge to Law aboute the Lymits of the same

Imp^r : for Cape Ann Side for the Gen'all field from the base Riu' to Mackrell Coue : Roger : Hoscall & Jn^o Rayment : & Joseph Harris together with all other fences one Riols Side or elce were belonging to Cape Ann Side : that are to be viewed according to Law : by the 17 : day of April next.

22 : 1 57-8

Surueio^{rs} from mr Will Brownes to the bridge Rich Bishop & Jn^o Neale : from mr Will Brownes to Mordechai Creuats Jeffery : Massey & Daniell Rumbull

for the Southfield Sam^{ll} Archard & Rich Adams for the Northneck and the glassehouse fences and the Lotts from Tho Gouldthaites to Michell Shafflins Mr Tho. Gardner & Sam^{ll} Ebourne. Its agreed that the fore seat in the South Gallery shall be set apt, for these persons to be seated in, vidz :

Alex : Seeres
Tho : Barnes
Job : Heliard
Rich Leech
Rich Adams
Mordechai Crauat
Will Trask

[*Joseph Grafton Jur*]
Samll Porter
Tho : Sallowes
Andrew Woodbury
Arthur Kippen
Tho : Robbins

Helliard Veren being form'ly Chossen Clerke of the writs is now to be p'sented to the Court next houlden at Ipswich to be conformed.

At a Gen'all towne meetinge of the inhabitants of
Salem 26-2-1658.

Its Ordered that accordinge to the desire of Topsfield men that two men should be apoynted with full power to agitate and agree : of o'selues : with them in the Matter in difference between vs & them : and haue therfor made Choise of Maior Will Hawthorne & mr Henry Bartholomew : accordingly to haue full power to agitate & agree with them : & to Conclude. voted

Its Ordered that all those psons that will not subscribe nor Contribut towards the Mayntenance of the ministry shalbe rated & the select men to rate ym. voted.

Its Ordered that the Select men shall take Care of [*Sister Chister*] will Chichesters family till the next Gen'all Towne meeting. voted.

Lawr: Southwicke's bussines about pay^{mt} for Jn^o Talbey is refered to the Select men to make pay^{mt} to him according to what they shall find in equity to be due to him. voted.

Surueio^{rs} apoynted for highe wayes Cape An Side. Will Dixe & Jeames Patch. voted.

Surueio^{rs} apoynted for the towne highwayes Jn^o Neale will flint & to Strong water brooke and at Tho Jamess & at Mr Gardners for the yeare ensuing. voted.

Suruei^{rs} for the bridges about the Gou'nors farm are Jacob Barne and Tho. Putnam

Its agreed that two Deputys shall be chosen for the next Gen'all Court & if Maj^r Hawthorne should be sent as one & chossen afterwards Magestr[ate] then the other to serue alone :

26 : 2 : 58

Chosen for Deputys Mai^r : Will Hawthorne & mr Hen. Bartholomew

Mr Bartholmew Chosen Deputy doth accept of it for the first Sessions.

Mr Corwine haue Ingaged to satisfie the Treasurer the Remynd^r : of the Rate that is behind of 56 : & Mai^r : Hawthorne & Edmond Batter in the behalfe of the towne haue q^mised to satisfie Mr Corwine the same value againe.

Lawrence Southwicke by an agreem^t of, Maior Hawthorne Joseph Boyse & Ed. Batter is to haue twenty shil-

lings for keepinge of Jn^o Talbey & 17^s: for other things layd out about him.

At a Gen'all towne meetinge held 20th: 4: 58

Chossen for Jury for Tryalls

Mr Rich More

Jno: Gardner

Jacob Barney

Tho: Gardner senr.

Dauid Corwithen

Robt Gray

Hen: Skery

Vppon Information of seu'all Ineroachments by W^m Lord sen^r & seu'all other men vppon the townes Comons: by the Remouing of ther fences: Its ordered that the select men shall Inquire into all the defaults of that kind & reforme it by pullinge downe the fence or otherwise as they shall see meet, voted.

Att a meetinge of the Select men 30th 5^{mo} 1658

beeinge p'sent: Mai^r: Will Hawthorne Joseph Boyse & Edmond Batter: Its Ordered that the Constables shall pay the Rates for y^e Mayntenance of the Msty to: Edmo: Batter: & he to be accomptable to the towne for it.

Its ordered that ther shalbe a towne meetinge warned vpon the next lecture day for the towne to meet vpon the fourth day following for the chusinge of a man to Joyne with the Select men to make the Country rate & for the towne to bringe in their estates in order to the rate: & wt elce shall p'sent: as the makinge of a towne rate & to consider about the sending away of Alice Chichester.

Its ordered that Mai^r: Will Hawthorne mr Connant & Edmond Batter are desired to end the difference between Jno. Bachelor & Abraham Warren about the way in difference: vpon the second day of the weeke beinge the 10th: of August next.

Accordingly the psons abouenamed did attend the bussynes & brought it to this Issue: that the way for drift of Cattell for the vse of Abraham Warren from his house

&c: to the Comon through the ground of Jn^o Bachelour to the Comon shall be about two Roads wide accordinge as it is now bounded the great Rocke on the North to be the vper side of the way & the breadth downewards towards the house of Jn^o Bachelour: & Abraham Warren to make crosse fence from the broock to the field fence & a gate in it for passage of the sd Bachelours Cattell from one pt of the ground to the other, & furthermore wee the abouesaid apoynted by the towne: for the setlinge of the boundes between the abouesd ptys Order as followeth that after three yeares tyme after the day of the date hearof Abraham Warren is to remoue his field fence which standeth now bowinge into the ground of Jno. Bachelour & set it straight from a post marked with a W neare the well & from thence to run straight to the ashe tree that standeth without the fence in a litle peec of Meadow, aboue the way now layd out by vs for the vse of Abraham Warren.

Att A Gen'all Towne meetinge held 18th 6^{mo} 1658

Chosen for the Graniury

Ser: Porter

Nich: Potter

Tho: Putname

Jno: Kitchin

Will: Dodge

Edmo: Batter voted.

mr: Henry Bartholmew Chosen to ioyn with the Select men to make Country Rates & towne Rates & Jacob Barney to ioyn to make the towne Rats. voted.

Phill Cromwell

Rich Huchenson

Samll: Corninge

} Constables. voted.

Its ordered that the wife of William: Chichesters shall haue $\frac{1}{2}$ Bush^{ll} of Indian Corne p weeke for releafe of her & family till towne take further order: voted.

Its ordered that pt of the house that Mr: whittinge dwelleth in shall be made [tight] either by shingling or

wt: elce may be thought meet with wt: speed it may be.
voted.

Its orderd that the select men shall dispose of Alice Chichester accordinge to their discretion in poynt of chardge. voted.

Att a meetinge of the Select men

23: 6-58: beinge p'sent

Mair Will Hawthorne: Joseph Boyse & Ed: Batter

Accordinge to a law made p the towne of Salem 2: 3: 42 wee find that ffrancis Nurce & Rich Sibly haue without leaue of the Select men taken two trees out of the towne Common: for the w^{ch} they are fined 20^s p tree. remited.

Att a meetinge of Select men 31th: 6th: 58

being p'sent Mair Willam Hawthorne Mr Roger Connant Leift Lawthrope Edmond Batter & Joseph Boyse

Together with mr Moses Mau'ick in the behalfe of the towne of Marblhead.

Wheras at the same p'sent before the psons as abouesd Eddward Harnet Taylor beeinge now to remoue out of the towne, for in the Consideraçon that he the sd Harnet haueing been at Chardge of keepinge of Alice Chichester || & her child || since o^r Court at Salem last [Jun] 30: 58 & for the securinge of Salem & Marblhead for eu' from any further Chardge of the sd child wee doe hear by giue eight pounds sterlinge to the said Harnet, and for the further securing of the townes he the said Harnet doth bind himselue heires executors Admistrators firmly by these p'sents [*as witnes his hand*] in a bond of sixteene pounds for the true pformance of the same.

EDWARD HARNETT

Its Ordered and agreed by the Select men of Salem together with the Select men of marblhead that Jere-

miah, the son of Alice Chichester shalbe and is hearby bound to Edward Harnet Taylor as an aprentice vntill the age of twenty one years beeing now about 3 moneths old :

Att a Gen'all Towne meetinge 21 : 9-58

Chossen for Jury of Tryalls

Mr Price	Georg Gardner
Rich Prince	Ed : Woolen
Serg Tho : Hale	Nath : Putname
[*Samll*] Nath : Pickman	Jno Gardner

The seu'all pticulars for a towne Rate for y^e year ensuing.

ffor mr Whittings house	13-00-00
ffor Repayering of high ways	17-10-00
ffor Elders wood	20-00-00
x ffor mrs : Sharpe	07-10-00
ffor Alice Chichester's sending away	07-00-00
ffor the Drumer	02-00-00
ffor the mending of meeting house	00-12-00
ffor the bel ringer	05-00-00
Wid. Dense	08-00-00
	<hr/>
	80-12-00
x To Daud Thomas	05-00-00
To The Chardges of Deputys	11-00-00
	<hr/>

voted

96-12-00

To be paid in kind & price according to
ordr of Country Rate.

Its Ordered that the house & ground that mr Whittinge liueth in be now giuen to him & his heires for eu' q̄vided he liue in towne three yeares ||more|| after this. voted.

ffrancis Nurce fined twenty shillings for his abusiue Cariage in the towne meeting. voted.

21-9-58

Its ordered that were wood is cutt vpon the towne Common for the townes use ||for firing|| that those that cutt wood should cutt all trees as they goe except timber trees vpon payne & penalty of ten shillings for eu'y offence the one halfe to the Informer & the other to the towne. voted.

Its Ordered that Mair Will Hawthorn haue Graunted to

him: the townes Right & priueleges in the Planters Marsh. voted

Graunted to Mai^r Will Hawthorne a pcell of ground near ffish brook to straytne his fence to y^e valew of fuetene or 20 acres of land & m^r Walter Price & Edmond Batter are apoynted to lay it out. voted.

Its Ordered that that Comon ||ground|| lyinge between Tho: James & Rob Moultons farmes shalbe layed out to those of o^r neibours that haue land form'ly Graunted. voted.

Jn^o Patch Chossen Surveiour Cape Ann Sid in the Room of his Brother.

Att a meetinge of Select men 27th 9 mo. 1658

beeinge p'sent mai^r willam Hawthorne Edmond Batter and Joseph Boyse.

Its ordered that the layers out of land shall with the first optunity lay out the seu'all q̄cons of land form'ly Graunted to Phillip Veren Henry Cooke & Jn^o Hill vidz: fourty Acres to each of them: in that Comon land aboue Thomas James House & togeather with it to lay out to each of them foure Acres of that meadow layd out to Jn^o: Hill before for vpland: Jn^o: Hill to haue the first of it.

Item y^t Richard Bishop, Elias mason, Thomas Robins for West, [*John Bachiler*] ||Joseph Boyse|| John Kichin, & Henry Renalls, shall haue the Remainder of the meadow abouesd, to the su^m of fower Acres apeece if it hold out, or else to be devided equally btwixt them, & if they take som pte in the swampe then to haue so much the more (as make vp the value of those that haue 4 Acres apeece aboue granted) if it be there to be had.

This wee doe declare as o^r minds that the nine psons aboue specified shall haue that meadow abouesd: to be

equally devided amongst them [*togeather with the swampe that runeth vp neare to Nicholas Phelps farme.]

Memorandum Mr Jn^o Gidney haue pd vpon acc^o : forty shillings for the lane between his two fields.

At a meetinge of the Select men

7 10 mo. 1658 beeinge p'sent

mr Willam Hawthorne
Leuit. Lowthrop
mr Connant

Ed : Batter.
Joseph Boise

Graunted to Jn^o Bachelour & Thomas Pickden a swampy brushy meadow in the great swampe near Wenham to the value of eight acres not exceeding, to be equally devided between them quided it be not formerly Graunted, & if any pt of it be graunted the Remaydr to them equally devided, quided if any form^r graunte of any pt be of that meadow : the pty doe appear & lay clayme to it within the tearme of two years.

Graunted to Anth Buxston 4 acres of meadow next to that Graunted to Rich Bishop & Company.

Anth Buxston request for vpland not hauing any yet giuen him.

Ordered that whereas ther is graunted to the Widow felton 30 acres of land, That Nath. ffelton shall haue the two spotts of land lying neare the great swampe : adioyning to Nath. Putnames not exceedinge 12 acres in pt of the 30 acres : & the remaynr that X toper Waller shall haue layd out in the Diuidend about Tho : James farme.

Graunted to Nath ffelton foure Acres of meadow togeather with Antho Buxston if it be to be hade. this is satisfied.

Graunted to Hen : Skery foure Acres of meadow togea[ther] with Antho Buxston if it be there to be hade.

Jn^o Williams Requests for land,

Jn^o Mason allowed to be an Inhabitant.

Ordered that Thomas Watson Shall haue his 4 acres of meadow layd togeather with Antho Buxston if it be ther to be hade

Bills Graunted 14 : 10 mo : 1658

To mrs Sharpe	7 10 00
To Josiah Roots	2 00 00
To Tho : Oliuer	5 00 00
To Daud Thomas	5 00 00
To Maior Will Hawthorne	1 05 00
To Surueiors of Cape An Sid	3 10 00
To Surueiors of Salem	14 00 00
To Rich Adams	00 12 00
To Mr Whittinge	10 00 00
To Ed : Batter	20 00 00
To mr Norice	10 00 00
To Wid Denis	05 00 00
	<hr/>
	73 17 00
 To mr Gidney	 03 03 00
To Hen Skery abatmt for men	
& Chardge to goe & cary goods to the Treasurer }	03 11 6
To Saml Corning for Chardges	00 19 4
To Joseph Huchensons chardges	01 07 4
	<hr/>
	82 18 2

Att a Gen'all towne meetinge held 15 : 6-59

Lieft Thomas Lowthrope chossen for a Comission' to Joyne with select men to make Country rates.

Tho : Roots	} Constables :
Tho : Gouldtwaight	
Jno Rayment	

Grandiury

mr Walter Price	Tho. Spoon'
Leut Lowthrope	Tho Antrum
Nath Putname	Rich Bishop
ffr. Skery	

Mai^r Wm : Hawthorne & the select men & mr Bartholomew & Jeffery Masey ar Chosen to meet with o^r Bretheren of Cap An Sid the next second day to Consider & draw vp some qpositions to answer the desires of o^r Bretheren ther & to present it at the next towne meeting.

At a meetinge of the Select men 29 : 11 mo. 1658
 being p'sent Mair Will Hawthorne mr Roger Connant
 Leift Tho : Lawthrope : Edm : Batter & Joseph Boyse
 Its agreed that Jefferey Massey, Thomas Putname Nath
 Putname & Joseph : Huchenson are Impowered ||or any
 three of them|| to Joyne with Topsfield men aboute the
 [*setling &] Runinge & setlinge & full endinge of our
 sixe mile line in the extent of it in so many places as
 they shall see meet, for a full conclusion of the worke :

Tho : Tucke Requests for land.

Vpon the request of Joseph Hardinge about the bounds
 of his ten acre lott on Cape Ann Side : mr Roger Conant
 Will Dodge and Hen : Hericke ar apoynted to setle the
 bounds giuing notice to the next qpprietors

Whereas vpon the desire of the towne to Inlardge the
 high way goinge to Rich Stackhouse his fery ffrancis
 Skery layd out ||for the Inlardgmt of it|| about forty
 Road of his ground ther : in Recompence wherof wee
 alowe him twelue Acres of vpland ground to be layd out
 about Thomas Jameses farme :

Att a Gen^rall Towne meeting May 2 : 1659

Its ordered that when god shall take mr Norrice to rest
 out of this worlde to himselv : that the towne shall be at
 the chardge for his buriall.

Graunted to Helyard Veren Roome before his now
 dwellinge ||house|| to make a Porch.

Graunted to W^m Robinson $\frac{1}{4}$ pt of an acre of land be-
 tweene the old Mill and his house.

Mair Will Hawthorn } Deputyes for the yeare.
 mr Will Browne }

Att a Gen^rall towne : meetinge
 houlden 8th march 1658-9 :

Hen Skery Samⁿ Cornige & Joseph Huchenson p'sent
 Constables are fined each of them 2^s-6^d to ye tounes use

for not apearing at meeting and not makinge return of
ther warrants.

Selectmen	{	Mair Will Hawthorne	mr Will Browne
		mr: Georg Corwine	Ed: Batter
		mr: Walter Price.	

Ordered that the Select men shall take care that the
last yeare pay for the ministry be inquired into wheather
it be pd: & take care for to see men pay it. voted.

Its ordered that mr Ed: Norice Sen' shall haue soe
much [*in pmt of] ||for|| Mayntenance as he hade the last
yeare & mr Whittinge as much as mr Norice hade the
same yeare for the yeare followinge.

Its Ordered that those sūmes for the ministry shall be
Raised vppon the towne by way of Rate: voted.

Voted that the Select men now in beeinge Shall make
this Rate. voted.

Ordered that the Select men together with the Deacons
& mr Gidney are desired before ye next Ch: meetinge to
Treat with mr Whittinge to know his mind about staying
with vs. voted.

Ordered: that the towne haue giuen to the Select men
the same power to act in all prudenciall affaires as form'ly:
mr Will Browne Chosen to meet with County Commis-
sion^{rs} about the Voates. voted.

Mair Will [*Br*] Hawthorn mr Will Browne & Ed.
Batter Chossen Comissioners for small Causes the yeare
ensuinge.

Att a meetinge of Select men 4th: 2 mo. 1659
beeing p'sent Mai^r: Will Hawthorne mr Will Browne
mr Corwine mr Price Ed: Batter:
mr Jn^o Ruck Chossen Clerk of market.

for fences

Chossen for surueio^{rs} for Cape An Side { Joseph Roots
Tho: Pigden

Surueio^{rs} for North Neck || & glass house field||

mr Tho. Gardner

Joseph Boyse

Surueio^{rs} for South neck { Jno Pickering
Tho Barnes

Surueio^{rs} for the toune from the Bridge to mr Wm
Brownes Orchard

Phill. Veren

Tho. Robins

Surueio^{rs} for the other pt of towne downewards to ferys
& Creuets

Tho : Roots

ffrancis Skery

[*Surueiors for the glass house &c*]

Ordered that the ord^{rs} about hoggs the last [year] to
stand for the next yeare.

Ordered that Tho : Putname shall haue 20^s alowed him
for entertayninge of the men that run the line between
Topsfield & vs : & Joseph Gardner 30^s :

The Country Rate made 30 : 6 : 58

Constable Huchersons part is	18	5	0
Constable Cornings part is	6	4	6
Constable Skerys part is	37	1	7
	<hr/>		
	61	11	1

The Addiçon

To Hen : Skerys part	18	10	9
To Rich Huchensons	10	16	11
To Samll Corninge	8	3	3
	<hr/>		
	37	10	11

The towne Rate

Samll Corninge part	11	19	10
Rich Huchenson part	22	09	7
Constable Skery part	46	04	10
	<hr/>		
	80	13	3

Roger Hoskall Dr for Country & Townes Rates

Anno 1657

To his Rates

50 00 08

Accompt 23 : 11 : 59

rest to Ball is

2£ : 3s : 1d

p Contra Crd^r 1657

per Jno Leech	00 15 00
Josiah Roots	02 00 00
what he pd to highway worke	02 07 00
To Ma' Will Hauthorne	02 09 07
To Samll Corninge	00 09 04
To Hen Herick	01 08 00
per mr Corwine	25 07 08
Troopers	01 05 00
mr Browne for Stone & Jno Sallowes	01 04 04
mr Corwin more	07 17 10
mr Batter	00 18 06
abatement of S. morgan	00 06 10
	<hr/>
	46 09 01
A Kittell 6s: 6d }	
Daue Tomas 11: 8 }	00 18 02
: Warning towne meeting	00 02 00
what is remitted of Marke Haskoll Rate	00 08 04
	<hr/>
	47 17 07
to Hen: Hericke	02 03 01
	<hr/>
	50 00 08

Nath. ffelton Dr Anno 1657

To see much vpon his Rate 129 17 05

per Contra Cr.

Recd per Mr Corwine	18 00 00
per more to mr Corwine	09 08 00
more to mr Corwine	00 15 00
mr Will Browne	42 07 00
Jno Neale	01 00 00
Joshua Roots	02 00 00
Tho. Spooner	01 06 00
Jno Kitchin	00 05 00
Nath Putname	00 16 00
Tho Spooner	00 07 00
Jno Porter	02 10 00
Jacob Barney Sen.	00 15 00
Tho: Oliuer	05 05 00
Mr Corwine	21 05 00
Phill Veren	00 05 00
Antho Buxston	00 03 00
Ed: Batter	07 10 00
more to Ed: Batter	04 03 00
what chardged to Tho. Gardner & Wm Lord twice	00 12 00
what I pd to seuerall workemen	01 17 00
see much to Troopers	01 14 00
Will Nichols	01 19 00
Henry Traske Remited	00 16 00

Zerubabel Endecot Rate pd to Edmond Batter	02 12 00
warning meetings 3 days	00 06 00
100 Clabbord for the meetinge house	00 05 00

	128 01 00
allowance in gathering ye Rate	00 16 03

128 17 03

Rest he is Dr to ye towne	01 00 02
---------------------------	----------

129 17 05

accounted this 23th 11th mo. 155.

Towne Rate wth the Countie rate & pt of the
Countrie rate made 20th 7th m^o: 57

to Constable haskell his part amounting to	36.16.00
to Constable Vnderwood his part	93.16.07
to Constable ffelton his part	103.14.00
added to Constable ffeltons Rate	02.07.00
more added to ffeltous Rate	02.11.00
more added to Vnderwoods Rate	04.04. 4
Added more: to Roger haskall for the towne 11s: per }	00.17. 8
Contrey 6s 8d	

244. 6. 7

The 14th 10th mo: 57

A bill graunted to mr Corwin for mr whittings house	50 00 00
per a bill to Tho Barnes for work to ye towne	01 10 00
a bill to Good: Olyver for ringing the bell	05 00 00
a bill to Joshua Roots the Drumer 40s	02 00 00
a bill to mr Corwin for seuerall disbursmts }	15 00 00
for mr whiting for wood &c }	
a bill to mr Corwin for the bell & mrs Goose	18 00 00
a bill to mr Browne for repayering meeting house	50 00 00
a bill to mr Browne for mr Noris his wood	05 00 00
a bill to mr Browne for mrs Goose	02 10 00
a bill to mr Browne for Raysing the bell	05 00 00
a bill to maior Hawthorne	02 09 07
a bill to ffrancis Skery, 38s,	01 18 00
a bill to mr Gidney for two years expences:	07 10 00
a bill to farmer Porter for a bridg	01 17 00
a bill to the Widdow Neaues	05 00 00
a bill to mr Price for mr Whittings provition	05 00 00
a bill to John Neale for wood for mr Noris	01 00 00
a bill to Thomas Spooner	01 08 00
a bill to henerie herick for Lamberts daughter	01 18 00
a bill to John Leach Junr for killing a wolfe	00 15 00
a bill to John Porter for Mrs Goose	02 10 00
a bill to John kiching	00 05 00
a bill to Samuell Corning for a mistake	00 09 00
a bill to Josia Rootes for his wages in 56	02 00 00

a bill to Phillip Veren for 2 foxes	00 02 00
a bill to mr Price for chardges to mr Whittings house	01 04 10
a bill to Rumble [for Pawle Gibs]	00 10 00

 189 [16 05]

Remember to gett ord^r about Morde cravat taken in
the [pond]

for land Samll Cutler

Jno Bachelour

Bills Graunted 9-3-58

To Phill Veren for 3 ffoxes	00 3 00
To Spoon ^r for worke about the bridges	00 7 09
To mrs Sharpe for her pension	10 00 00

Att a mectinge of the Select men

7-5-1659 beeinge p^sent

ma^r Will Hawthorne mr Browne mr Corwine mr Price
& Ed: Batter

Ordered that the foot bridge ou' the marsh at N. Put-
mans farme be speedly mended: Will flint & Samll Cut-
ler are apoynted to do the worke.

Will Dodge & Jn^o Rayment ar Chosen to mend the
[bridge] & highway between frost fish Riur: & Wenham.

Hen: Skery & Isack Williams ar chosen to seal t[he
weights]

Deacons Rate for the Minister is	126 - 8 - 6
Joseph Huchenson Rate	65-11-10

 192-00-04

24th 12th mo: 1656

Item Dr to the Towne of Salem per mr Batter	00:16:11
ffarmer Porter is Dr	05:14:00
John Beckett	02:00:01
Thomas Putnam	10:09:00
John Stone Senior 10£ 00 04d	10:00:04
Henry Skery	04:00:00
mr Corwin Dr	02:09:11
Ralphe Elwood	03:00:00

Will Browne Dr per his bill 8-1-58-9 }	
ffor Stone & Jno Sallowes }	1 - 3 - 4

Country Rate is	09-2
Tresrs warrnt	00-8

At A generall Towne meeting held the
7th of Novemb. 1659 :

Chosen for the Jury of tryalls

mr Edmund Batter	William flint
Henery Skery	mr Bartholmew
Joseph Boyce	Jeferly Massy
[*John Gardner*]	Jno Browne
Humphrey Woodbery	Geor Norton
Sam : Corning	Tho Roots
John Puttnum	Il [Herick]

it is voted that Geo : Gardner & Hilliard Veren foorth
wth take care to mend the Cas[eway] & alsoe : the way
by maygr [Hawthorn : & betwixt the []]

Accompted with Tho : Putnam 24 : 9-56

Dr vpon towne Rate 37-11-7

Reed by Bills mr Ed : Norce	07 00 00
per mr Gidney	05 13 00
mr Corwine	04 01 09
Beni ffelton	05 00 00
Ed : Gaskell	00 05 00
Jobe Swinerton	00 07 01
Tho : James	00 04 00
Will Cantelbury	00 02 08
Serg Porter	00 10 00
Rich Huchenson	00 05 00
Tho Putname	00 10 00
Jno Southwicke	01 02 00
Nich Phelps	00 06 00
mr Gardner	00 02 00
Rich Bishop for highway worke	01 07 00
warninge of men to bringe measures	00 04 00
3 foxes	00 03 00
	<hr/>
	27 2 6
	<hr/>
what I pd mr Wm Browne	01 3 8
what was remitted to seuerall persons	00 12 01
what allowed for gathering towne rate	02 00 00
what the Comissioners spent at mr Gednys	01 18 00
what is paid by mr Corwin to Tho : Oliur	02 16 02½
paid by mr Batter to Tho : Oliuer	01 13 00
	<hr/>
	37 : 05 : 5½

Accompted with Jn^o Stone his Country Rate 24-9-56

Dr 21[£]-12^s-3^d

Jn^o Stone Constable his towne Rate

Dr—16[£] 2^s—4^d

Remaynder Debt 10[£]: 0^s—4^d

[*pd mr Gidney 05: 10: 0

Rest 04: 10: 04*]

p Contra Credit

per 1 bill to Ensigne dixie	0 5 0
Wm Dodge	3 17 0
Joshua Roots	2 0 0

6 2

Remited Robert Hibbert paid to the constable

Item	wm mappey	0 2 6
Item	Nath Masters	0 1 6
Item	Nath Masters	0 2
Ite	Joshua Turland	0 12
Ite	ouer chardged vpon his towne Rate	0 10
Ite	Robert Morgan	0 6
Ite	per what [*I*] he pd to Ed: Batter	1 0
	Rest debtor	07 05 03
	debtor for Robert hiberd	2s 6d

Accompted with Will Gigles 24: 9-56 about [his]
Country [Rate]

Debt—20[£]:—07^s—3^d:

p Contra Credit

per mr Corwine	19 16 01
ouer chardged	0 2 0
abatemt	0 10 0

20 8

Henry Skery Dr: for the towne Rate

15 10 2

Rec. by Bills To Edmo: Batter

05 10 6

Rec. by Jno: Williams Bill

01 06 4

per mr Gidney

01 14 7

8 11 5

per mr Corwin whoe is Dr for seuerall men

02: 09: 11

Rest due is

11: 01: 04

04: 08: 10

Gathering ye towne Rate

00: 15: 00

Goo Horns mending ye meting house

00: 06: 02

warning ye towne meting	00 : 05 : 00
Remitting Tho : Davis Rate & Ed : wilson	00 : 03 : 06
Reckond : 24 : 12 : 56 : Rest Dr to ball is	02 : 19 : 02
per Georg williams ouer pd	01 : 17 : 06
Rest	01 : 01 : 08

24 : 12 : 56 :

[] allowance began 29 10 56

To h[er per mr:] Corwin & others 57	7 10 0
To h[ir] per James Vnderwood as per his acco	5 3 11
	12 13 11

till 29 9 59

—	11 8 8
rest to ye towne	1 5 3

Memorandum, at a meeting of Select men 3 : 6-59 :
 beeing p'sent mr George Corwine mr Walter Price &
 Edmo : Batter :

Leaue was giuen to Richard Harue Taylour to mend vp
 the little house Joyning to the meeting ||house|| & make
 vse of it for a shopp at the Townes pleasure.

1659

— m. below
 Clerke of market
 Take Care about poor
 Surueirs for fences

ffor Select men 1659

Mai ^r Hawthorn	116	—
Mr Corwin	046	—
S ^t Porter	034	
Jos. Boyse	035	
Tho : Gardn ^r	032	
Ed Batter	070	—
Mr Price	048	—
MrWill Brown	061	—

9 : 9th m^o 1657

Rec a bill from ye Cleark of the Generall }
 Courte for y^e deputie his expences for this } [£] 03 : ^{sh.} 14 : ^{d.} 00
 year come to

Wm Torrey Cleric

mr price	[1] Inquire for the frms for the gr. guns
[*Nath : Pickman*]	2 the key of meeting hous
mr Conant	3 the townes Ladder
William Dodg	4 the townes beames & weights
Robert Leman	5 Jury for Trialls
John Putnam	new Con[stable]
[*John Kitchen*]	Grandiury
Samuell Gardner	Comissiors for Country Leuy
	Townes Rate
Capt R. Moore	Alice Chichester
Jno : Gardnr	Tho Putnam
R. Gray	Jno [Kitchen]
Jacob Barney	[*Jeffery Mascy*]
David Corwithen	Ser. P[orter]
H. Skery	Nich. P[otter]
Mr Tho. Gardner	Ed : [Batter]
	[Will Go[ose]

Jno Marsh is indebted upon the last : in a trew balance	09 1 0
pd to mr Corwin by Samll Archards Rate	01 2 7
pd to Edmo : Batter	00 12 0
pd to my selue for goinge to Treasr	00 08 0
pd to Elmond Batter more	01 03 8
per Tho : [Creuet] Remited his Rate	00 04 2
per what was pd to Edmond Batter by Jno Brown	00 06 8
	<hr/>
	3 17 1

[*mr Corwin Dr to what you Rec of Jno Marsh 2 1 6*]

At o^r next meeting

[baloting]

Surueyrs for fences

chuse a Clerk of market

wood & stones about meetinge house
ffer

[Chardged] to the Putnams

[Here ends the first Book of Records, the last pages being much torn and defaced. The next volume of Records begins Nov. 29, 1659. All the records of the town up to that date, that are now in existence, either in the Book of Records or the Book of Grants, will be found in the preceding pages. It should, however, be stated that there is on the page of the Book of Records referred to as a "blank page" (see p. 104) a very obscure and rudely drawn plan, without date or explanation, but having some connection with the bounds between Salem and Ipswich, which, at the time that portion of the record was printed, was concealed by a blank leaf pasted over it when the book was bound.]

INDEX.

[For the purpose of more convenient reference, where the same name is written, by the different writers of the record, with various spelling or titles, that form most commonly used, and most likely to be looked for, is adopted in this Index.]

A.

Abbie, John, 22, 28, 79, 87, 103, 115, 118, 123.
Accounts, 29, 31, 44, 64, 68, 73, 81, 88, 95,
106, 120, 137, 139, 145, 148, 154, 186, 188,
204-211, 225-232.
Adams, Goodman, 64, 65, 111.
Adams, Richard, 58, 67, 68, 70, 152, 154,
199, 214, 222.
Adams, Robert, 74, 95, 143.
Agur (Augur), Wm., 20, 26, 44, 69, 103,
130, 133, 140, 148.
Aimedowne, Roger, 102.
Alderman, John, 21, 103, 104, 111, 120, 139,
146.
Alford, Mr., 10, 22, 103, 122, 166, 173.
Allen, Mr., 146.
Allen, Robert, 22, 80, 102, 116.
Allen, Wm., 19, 22, 25, 26, 37, 57, 69, 77,
103, 116, 128, 145.
Allerton, Mr., 86.
Ames (Amies), Mrs., 98, 104.
Andrews, Mr. (of London), 136, 138.
Antram (Anthom), Thomas, 22, 43, 103,
161, 171, 210, 222.
Apprenticed children, 123, 124, 151, 219.
Archer, Samuel, 19, 25, 26, 37, 57, 60, 63,
64, 65, 69, 73, 75, 77, 80, 81, 103, 128, 139,
146-152, 154, 199, 206, 207, 214, 232.
Archisden, Mr., 18.
Arms, ammunition, &c., 17, 57, 61, 144,
147, 159, 165, 170, 184, 186, 200.
Auditors, 29, 48, 137, 210.
Avery, Thomas, 141.

B.

Babson, Isabel, 58.
Bachelior, John, 86, 93, 138, 143, 167, 168,
177, 201, 216, 217, 220, 221, 228.
Bachelior, Joseph, 57, 96.
Bachelior, Mr., 64, 67, 102, 120.
Bacon, Mr., 111, 162, 163.
Baker, Robert, 47, 52, 87, 103.
Balch, John, 10, 12, 19, 27, 34, 35, 38, 44, 50,
53, 54, 56, 57, 58, 61-79, 86, 87, 89, 96, 103,
106, 112, 119, 120, 125, 133, 148, 149.
Barbadoes, agent at, 140.
Barber, John, 22, 82, 103, 132, 171.
Barber, Wm., 95.
Barnes, Thomas, 205, 207, 214, 225, 227.
Barney, Jacob, 20, 26, 32, 34, 37, 38, 40, 42,
44, 52, 77, 97, 102, 110, 120, 124, 131, 133,
139, 144, 146, 153, 165, 166, 173, 174, 175,
181-191, 196, 198-209, 215, 216, 217, 226,
232.
Barney, Jacob, Jr., 171.

Bartholomew, Mr. (Henry), 22, 68, 73, 81,
85, 93, 97, 103, 104, 110, 113, 120-130, 134-
143, 145, 146, 153-172, 192, 203, 214, 215,
217, 222, 229.
Bartholomew, Richard, 62, 64, 102, 132,
134.
Bass River, 12, 17, 54, 62, 80, 115, 116, 118,
120, 122, 126, 145, 146, 201, 214.
Batter, Edmund, 9, 13, 14, 15, 21, 43, 49, 51,
52, 57, 58, 62, 95, 96, 101, 104, 117, 130, 131,
146-149, 151, 153, 155-164, 175-196, 200,
206, 208-232.
Bay, 48, 65.
Bayley, Guido, 129, 162, 175.
Bayley, Henry, 74, 80, 87, 89.
Bayley, John, 148.
Bayley, Wm., 169, 209.
Baxter, Daniel, 71, 80, 142.
Beare, Philip, 59, 63, 74.
Beaucham (Burcham), Edward, 22, 32,
42, 103, 115, 139, 169, 208.
Beaumont, John, 105.
Beaver Pond, 117, 190.
Beckett, John, 228.
Bell, 74, 144, 169, 190, 197, 204, 219, 227.
Bellringer to dig the graves, 190.
Beman, Wm., 59.
Bennett, John, 63, 74.
Bennett, Richard, 12.
Bennett, Wm., 22, 56, 60, 80, 102, 110, 137.
Best, John, 84.
Birch Plain, 167.
Birdless Cove, 11.
Birdshall, see Burtsoil.
Bishop, Edward, 146.
Bishop, Richard, 15, 22, 82, 92, 103, 104,
131, 133, 146, 176-179, 188, 191, 194, 207,
214, 220, 221, 222, 229.
Bishop, Townsend, 9, 13, 14, 16, 20, 27, 34,
35, 38, 39, 44-47, 49-56, 58, 71, 76, 85, 93,
103, 113, 121, 128, 130, 131, 150, 163.
Black, John, 20, 25, 26, 37, 102.
Blackleech, John, 13, 20, 26, 48, 53, 54, 57,
78, 84, 103, 116, 121, 164, 169, 191.
Blackstaves, 147.
Blancher, Widow, 74.
Borne (Bourne), John, 21, 22, 79, 81, 83,
102, 116, 128, 136, 142.
Borrows, see Burroughs.
Boston, 32, 96, 124, 132, 211.
Bound, Wm., 20, 26, 50, 103, 171.
Bounds of farms and lots, 10, 125.
Bounds of Salem, 116, 119, 156, 157, 161,
162, 167, 174, 176, 178, 179, 182, 186, 191,
198, 205, 212-214, 223, 225, 232.

- Bowdishe, Wm., 115, 160.
 Boyse, Joseph, 93, 105, 126, 185, 202, 210, 213, 215, 216, 218, 220, 221, 223, 225, 229, 231.
 Brackenbury, Richard, 19, 26, 35, 38, 67, 97, 102, 105, 145, 152, 177, 193.
 Bradstreet, Symon, 194.
 Bratley, John, 22, 65.
 Brett, Mr., 169, 170.
 Brickmaking, 187.
 Bridewell, 140.
 Bridge, 108, 113, 127, 133, 139-141, 144, 145, 148, 149, 151, 153, 157, 168, 175, 188, 191, 193, 200, 303, 210, 214, 215, 225, 227, 228.
 Bright, Margaret, 60.
 Brittell, Jo., 102.
 Brockett, Thomas, 208.
 Broock, Wm., 93.
 Brooksby, 11, 12, 32, 33, 34, 58, 62, 69, 109, 146.
 Brooksby River, 61.
 Browne, Elizabeth, 201.
 Browne, Hugh, 22, 80, 102.
 Browne, John, 50, 78, 93, 97, 102, 175, 201, 202, 229, 232.
 Browne, Mrs., 201.
 Browne, Mr. (William), 22, 37, 47, 58, 87, 98, 100, 103, 104, 165, 166, 167, 172, 185, 186, 187, 190, 192-196, 199-202, 205-214, 223-229, 231.
 Browning, Thomas, 21, 22, 57, 65, 96, 102, 140, 142.
 Bryan, Widow, 97.
 Buffam, Robert, 73.
 Buffam, Goodman, 160.
 Bulfinch, John, 110, 121.
 Bulfinch Brother, 115.
 Bullock, Goodman, 138, 160.
 Bullock, Henry, 115, 129, 130.
 Burcham, see Beaucham.
 Burdett, Mr., 9, 12, 27, 45, 50.
 Burial-place, 54, 86, 183.
 Burials, 143, 144, 169, 223.
 Burley's Cove, 11, 87.
 Burroughs (Barrows), John, 54, 60, 102, 128.
 Burton, John, 22, 102, 158.
 Burtsoil (Birdshall), Henry, 135, 151.
 Bushnell, Francis, 86.
 Bushnell, John, 22, 64, 65, 103, 106.
 Butt Bridge, 149.
 Butt Brook, 83.
 Butt Point, 54, 58.
 Button, Mr., 142.
 Buxton, Anthony, 59, 102, 221, 222, 226.
 Buxton, Thomas, 93, 110.
 Byshop, see Bishop.
 C.
 Calcott, Edward, 67.
 Calem, see Kelham.
 Calves and lambs, 29, 36, 85.
 Cambridge, 135.
 Cantlebury, Wm., 85, 157, 188, 199, 229.
 Cape Ann Side, 23, 40, 70, 105, 129, 164, 171, 172, 173, 177, 179, 185, 186, 203, 207, 209, 213, 214, 215, 220, 222, 223, 224.
 Carpenter, Thurstone, 62.
 Caty, Nicholas, 22, 53, 102.
 Castle Hill, 27, 28, 29.
 Cattle, 9, 11, 28, 39, 41, 66, 85, 99, 108, 110, 127, 136, 150, 182, 192, 198.
 Cat Cove, 80, 86, 89, 91.
 Causeway, 141, 194, 229.
 Cedar Pond, 34, 49.
 Cedar Stand, 40.
 Chadwell, Thomas, 40, 53, 54.
 Charles, Wm., 59, 63.
 Chichester, Alice, 216, 218, 219, 232.
 Chichester, Jeremiah, 219.
 Chichester, Wm., 215, 217.
 Chickering, Goodman (Henry), 96, 98.
 Ching, George, 74.
 Chubb, Thomas, 22, 102.
 Chusmor, Richard, 60.
 Clapboards, 30, 31, 108.
 Clark, Wm., 49, 57, 70, 75, 103, 116, 131, 133, 136, 137, 145, 147, 148, 151, 160, 162.
 Clark's Plain, 162.
 Clay brook, 142, 187.
 Clerk of Market, 104, 191, 196, 213, 224, 231, 232.
 Clerk of Writs, 148, 195, 214.
 Codman, Robert, 51, 103, 135, 148, 150.
 Coitt, see Goite.
 Cole, Goodman, 131, 139.
 Cole, Robert, 11, 20, 21, 25, 26, 27, 62, 71, 72, 76, 103, 154.
 Cole, Thomas, 162, 207.
 Colburne, Samuel, 102.
 College, 16, 135, 205, 211.
 Collins, John, 116.
 Collins Cove, 11.
 Comins, Wm., 21, 22, 102, 105, 176.
 Commissioners for small causes, 185, 186, 194, 212, 224.
 Common land, 9, 12, 14, 34, 40, 61, 75, 85, 90, 101, 108, 117, 130, 164, 168, 174, 176, 177, 189, 190, 196, 198, 199, 204, 216-220.
 Concline, Ananias, 70, 85, 90, 94, 111, 118, 159.
 Concline, John, 107, 159.
 Conant, Roger, 10, 12, 14, 15, 16, 19, 28, 35, 38, 44, 48-52, 55-68, 71-98, 101, 103, 105, 112, 119, 120, 125, 130, 134, 137, 144, 145, 154, 164-171, 175-180, 185, 189, 195, 196, 206, 210, 213, 216, 218, 221, 223, 232.
 Conant, Roger, jr., 98.
 Constable, 59, 60, 68, 73, 81, 95, 96, 104, 120, 125, 127, 133-142, 145, 146, 147, 150, 152, 154, 164, 179, 181, 184, 187, 188, 193, 194, 200, 203, 206, 208, 209, 211, 216, 217, 222, 223, 225, 227, 230, 232.
 Controversies, 79, 189, 196, 199, 201, 205, 207, 209, 214.
 Convers, Allyn, 96, 109, 117.
 Cook, Henry, 73, 76, 80, 100, 163, 189, 220.
 Cook, John, 22, 53, 61, 75, 95, 102, 117.
 Corey, Giles, 161, 193.
 Cornhill, Samuel, 111.
 Corning (Cornish or Corney), Samuel, 69, 70, 122, 171, 192, 196, 201, 203, 213, 214, 222, 223, 225, 226, 227, 229.
 Corwin (Curwen), George, 72, 83, 104, 136, 146-164, 168, 170, 172, 175-212, 215, 224, 226-232.
 Corwin, Mrs., 201.
 Corwithen, David, 127, 216, 232.
 Cotta, Robert, 21, 22, 26, 55, 103, 108, 136, 148, 171.

Court, 46, 60, 88, 106, 107, 118, 135, 139, 148, 184, 199, 218.
 Court, County, 186, 192, 204, 214.
 Court, General, 34, 35, 64, 96, 125, 130, 134, 136, 142, 144, 153, 154, 156, 157, 183, 185, 186, 192, 198, 212, 215, 232.
 Court, Quarter, 18, 29, 30, 32, 49, 106.
 Court of Election, 121.
 Cows, 56, 66, 85, 109, 114, 136, 138, 152, 183, 185, 189, 191, 192, 193, 195, 197, 202, 206, 207, 213.
 Cow Houses, 34, 94.
 Cow House River, 177.
 Crane River, 165.
 Crevett, Mordecai, 210, 214, 225, 228.
 Crevett, Thomas, 232.
 Cromwell, Philip, 151, 152, 163, 192, 217.
 Cullimore, Goodman, 132.
 Curtis, Zaccheus, 146, 161, 165.
 Curwen, see Corwin.
 Curwithen, see Corwithen.
 Cutler, Samuel, 228.

D.

Daniell, Mrs. Alice, 20, 21, 27, 37, 60, 104.
 Darby Fort, 54, 58, 126.
 Darby Fort Side, 26, 27, 34, 38, 41, 42, 52, 113, 119, 120, 122, 128, 134.
 Davenish, Goodman, 113.
 Davenish, Thomas, 89.
 Davenport, Richard, 20, 25, 26, 27, 29, 37, 38, 45, 57, 60, 61, 62, 66, 67, 75, 83, 95, 103, 109, 114, 115, 125.
 Davenport, L., 104.
 Davis, Isaac, 22, 58, 65, 77.
 Davis, Thomas, 231.
 Davis, Wm., 84.
 Deacons, 77, 93, 139, 148, 200, 224, 228.
 Dennis (Dense), Widow, 219, 222.
 Dent, Francis, 67.
 Deputies, 45, 48, 85, 121, 125, 136, 142, 153, 183, 185, 186, 192, 194, 198, 205, 211, 215, 219, 223, 232.
 Deverixe, John, 25, 55, 59, 63, 102.
 Dickenson, Philemon, 83, 84, 89, 98, 137, 154, 159, 171.
 Dike, Anthony, 21, 22, 25, 33, 56, 103.
 Dike, Widow, 89.
 Dill, George, 89.
 Division of land, 8, 16, 27, 28, 38, 43, 45, 46, 61, 70, 71, 74, 101.
 Dixie, Wm., 20, 25, 26, 37, 40, 79, 94, 102, 129, 139, 145, 162, 172, 173, 186, 188-190, 194, 201, 213, 215, 228, 230.
 Dixie, Thomas, 55, 102, 129, 134.
 Dodge, Richard, 73-77, 112, 164, 168, 170, 190.
 Dodge, Wm., 26, 43, 76, 77, 97, 103, 104, 112, 139, 143, 145, 148, 149, 165, 178, 188, 193, 194, 206, 217, 223, 232.
 Dogs, 41, 130.
 Dog Pond, 162.
 Doliber, Joseph, 98.
 Downing, Emanuel, 5, 8, 50, 71, 72, 76, 81, 83, 84, 99, 104, 111, 116, 121, 125, 130, 131, 141, 153-161, 164, 168, 169, 170, 177, 180.
 Downing, Theophilus, 115, 127.
 Draper, Nicholas, 22, 102, 114.
 Drapers Point, 157.
 Drums, 138, 197.
 Drummer, 130, 131, 139, 197, 204, 219, 227.

Dudley, Mr., 181.
 Dunster, Mr., 146.

E.

Eaborne, Thomas, 20, 25, 38.
 Eaborne, Samuel, 22, 83, 102, 138, 140, 173, 193, 214.
 Edson, Samuel, 89, 113, 122.
 Edwards, Rice, 116, 168, 200.
 Edwards, Thomas, 51, 71, 101, 103, 120, 125, 135-137, 139, 146.
 Eight Men, 146, 202, 203.
 Elders, 133, 136-138, 146, 210, 219.
 Elford, John, 22, 29, 102.
 Elwood (Ellinwood), Ralph, 102, 110, 212, 228.
 Emery, George, 22, 65, 69, 102, 108, 115, 128, 129, 148, 151, 163, 172, 175.
 Euroachments, 34, 46, 55, 101, 105, 122, 164, 189, 190, 206, 216.
 Endicott, John, 7, 9, 10, 13-17, 19, 25, 28-35, 45, 48, 49, 53, 60-63, 66-94, 96, 103, 105, 109, 112-121, 124, 125, 128, 129, 132-143, 146, 156, 191, 200.
 Endicott, Mrs., 201.
 Endicott, Zerubbabel, 227.
 England, 80, 139, 150.
 English grain, 84, 132.
 Enon (Wenham), 114, 115, 117-120, 122.
 Estates, 77, 96, 143.
 Estie, ———, 53-55.
 Estie, Isaac, 198, 212.
 Estie, Jeffry, 22, 70, 77, 98, 102, 148.

F.

Fairfield, John, 91, 94, 119.
 Families, list of, 101-104.
 Felmingham, Francis, 54, 58, 59, 64, 103.
 Felton, Benjamin, 16, 17, 22, 54, 102, 169, 173, 178, 186, 188, 229.
 Felton, Nathaniel, 22, 103, 158, 186, 203, 211, 221, 226, 227.
 Felton, Mrs., 21, 25, 65, 159.
 Felton, Widow, 21, 22, 98, 103, 221.
 Fences, 40, 64, 76, 84, 92, 94, 97, 106, 108, 110, 116, 117, 119, 120, 127-133, 136, 137, 140, 172, 192, 199, 206, 209, 211, 214, 216, 220.
 Fence, Surveyors of, 40, 110, 127, 128, 136, 137, 199, 213, 214, 224, 225, 231, 232.
 Ferry, Ipswich (Beverly), 29, 94, 110, 145, 173, 174, 200, 203, 223, 225.
 Ferry, Darby Fort (Marblehead), 53, 58, 134, 157.
 Ferry, North River, 31.
 Field, Alexander, 114.
 Fines, 45, 46, 55, 105, 120, 124, 144, 164, 198, 204, 218, 219, 223.
 First born child in Salem, 98.
 Fish Brook, 68, 220.
 Fishing affairs, 15-17, 27, 33, 36, 62, 67, 78, 80, 83, 84, 88, 92, 97, 119, 130.
 Fisk, John, 51, 53, 56, 95.
 Fisk, Mr., 57, 67, 68, 73, 82, 87, 91, 95, 103.
 Fisk, Phineas, 112.
 Fisk, Wm., 72, 89, 95, 103.
 Flatman, Thomas, 104.
 Flint, Wm., 138, 189, 192, 194, 199, 204, 213, 215, 228, 229.
 Fogg, Ralph, 6, 10, 18, 20, 26, 28, 29, 35, 36,

37, 42—48, 62, 69, 87, 96, 103, 105—108, 111, 120, 121, 124, 127, 135, 136, 137, 144, 145, 147, 148.
 Foote, Pascha, 19, 22, 33, 44, 45.
 Foreigners, 201.
 Forrest, 92.
 Forrest River, 16, 26, 89, 109, 142, 157, 193.
 Forrest River Bridge, 157, 193.
 Forrest River Side, 58, 69, 96.
 Fort, 178, 182.
 Fort at Marblehead, 50. See Darby Fort.
 Fort at Winter Island, 183, 192.
 Foster, John, 208.
 Foule, Mr., 138.
 Franklin, Good, 139.
 Freeman, Mr., 25, 61.
 Friend, Mr. (John), 58, 59, 71, 83, 98, 102, 123, 175.
 Frost Fish Brook, 44, 168.
 Frost Fish River, 73, 228.
 Fryar, Thomas, 80, 83.
 Frye's Mills, 18.
 Fuller, Robert, 91, 126.
 Fustian Spinsters, 106.

G.

Gage, John, 119.
 Galley, John, 19, 23, 56, 60, 102.
 Gardner, George, 59, 104, 149, 157, 158, 176, 185, 219, 229.
 Gardner, John, 115, 213, 216, 219, 229, 232.
 Gardner, Joseph, 157, 158, 225.
 Gardner, Richard, 115, 126.
 Gardner, Samuel, 157, 158, 206, 232.
 Gardner, Thomas, jr., 52, 104, 133, 158.
 Gardner, Mr. (Thomas), 13, 14, 15, 20, 27, 32, 37, 41, 48, 50, 53, 56, 59, 60, 63, 66, 67, 82, 84, 88, 90, 94, 97, 99, 103, 104, 111, 113, 114, 115, 117, 118, 120, 121, 123, 124, 126, 128, 133—138, 142, 143, 146, 157—160, 164—167, 176, 181, 182, 184—196, 199, 202, 204, 214, 215, 216, 225, 226, 229.
 Garford, Gervas, 11, 21, 22, 34, 39, 52, 65, 70, 90, 96, 98, 102, 110, 120, 121, 130, 133, 134, 137, 141, 143, 144, 145, 157, 167, 175, 204.
 Gaskell, Edward, 23, 102, 122, 188, 208, 229.
 Gatchell, John, 55, 63, 74.
 Gatchell, Samuel, 63, 74.
 Gault, see Gault, 72.
 Geare, Wm., 93, 96.
 Gedney, John, 53, 62, 63, 71, 94, 102, 106, 110, 118, 121, 133, 136, 145, 160, 163, 180, 181, 184—189, 204, 211, 213, 221, 222, 224, 227, 229, 230.
 Gibbs, Gregory, 187.
 Gibbs, Paule, 228.
 Gidney, see Gedney.
 Giggles, see Jeggles.
 Giles, Edward, 20, 26, 37, 44, 49, 104.
 Giles, Edmund, 79, 90, 101, 117, 162.
 Glass House, 80, 107, 214.
 Glass House Field, 225.
 Glassmen, 94.
 Glover, Charles, 86, 93.
 Goats, 9, 28, 42, 87, 92, 97, 101, 127.
 Goite (Coitt), John, 63, 74.
 Gooch (Gutch), Robert, 63, 94, 142.
 Goodell, Robert, 23, 77, 83, 102, 128, 159, 171.
 Goldsmith, Thomas, 122, 123, 127, 167.
 Goose, Mrs., 227.
 Goose, William, 23, 102, 171, 232.
 Gorey, see Corey.
 Gott, Charles, 19, 26, 54, 70, 78, 97, 103, 116, 142, 178.
 Gouldthwaite, Thomas, 17, 21, 23, 38, 103, 129, 196, 198, 204, 212, 214, 222.
 Gault (Gault), Wm., 71, 202.
 Governor's Farm, 215.
 Governor's House, 206.
 Grafton, Goodwife, 56.
 Grafton, Joseph, 21, 26, 51, 70, 102, 143, 171, 214.
 Grafton, Joshua, 158.
 Grafton, Sister, 201.
 Grange, Bryan, 53.
 Grants, List of, 19—27, 74.
 Graves, Richard, 41, 44, 62, 64, 103, 123, 161, 165, 180.
 Gray, Robert, 207, 216, 232.
 Gray, Thomas, 63.
 Great Cove, 50, 79, 122, 165.
 Great Hill, 124.
 Great Neck, 191.
 Great Pond, 12, 43, 64, 115, 116, 149.
 Great River, 116, 153, 157, 159, 163, 164, 169, 191.
 Greene, Widow, 62, 64, 103.
 Greenaway, Richard, 59, 63.
 Greenfield, Samuel, 54.
 Groce, Simon, 169.
 Grover, Edmund, 23, 102, 117, 157, 163, 167, 207.
 Guns and Carriages, 131, 132, 134, 138, 146, 152, 184, 192, 199, 232.
 Gunsmith, 28, 68, 97.
 Guppy, Reuben, 151, 152.

H.

Hackford, Wm., 33, 103.
 Haggett, Henry, 114.
 Hale (Heale), Thomas, 201, 202, 213, 219.
 Hall, John, 56.
 Harbert, John, 53, 72, 103, 106.
 Hardinge, John, 196.
 Hardinge, Joseph, 223.
 Hardy, John, 19, 26, 36, 43, 62, 77, 102, 104, 122, 131, 137, 146—149, 151, 157.
 Hardy, John, jr., 102.
 Hardy, Joseph, 122.
 Harnett, Edward, 79, 141, 218, 219.
 Harris, George, 20, 23, 50, 65, 103, 123, 124.
 Harris, Joseph, 124, 214.
 Harte (Heart), John, 23, 59, 63, 70, 101, 152.
 Harvey, Richard, 231.
 Harwood (Hayward), Henry, 75, 92, 126, 132, 136.
 Haskall (Hoskall), Mark, 196, 226.
 Haskall, Roger, 23, 102, 122, 123, 145, 165, 184, 193, 203, 205, 207, 208, 214, 225, 227.
 Hathorne, John, 6, 104, 116, 131, 153, 180.
 Hathorne, Wm., 18, 25, 36, 49—74, 77, 79, 80, 82—97, 99, 103—106, 109, 111, 114, 115, 116, 120, 121, 125, 128, 130, 134—143, 146—172, 175, 176, 178, 179, 180, 184, 186, 189—194, 198, 201, 205, 209, 210, 212—223, 226—229, 231.
 Hathorne, Mrs., 201.

Haugh, Atherton, 33.
 Haynes (Haines), Richard, 196.
 Haynes, Wm., 131.
 Hayward, see Harwood and Howard.
 Heale, see Hale.
 Hemp, 111, 140.
 Herbert, Mr., 160.
 Herrick, Henry, 13, 20, 26, 101, 104, 133, 154, 167, 171, 193, 207, 208, 209, 212, 223, 226, 227, 229.
 Hersonne, Christopher, 119.
 Hewlett, Mr., 28.
 Hibbert, Robert, 165, 230.
 Higgins, Alexander, 59.
 Higgins, Mr., 102.
 Higginson, Mrs., 21, 27, 37.
 Highways, 9, 12, 14, 15, 50, 67, 83, 92, 93, 105, 108, 113, 114, 117, 123—125, 128, 130, 132, 133, 134, 136, 142, 145, 149, 153, 154, 156, 157, 162, 163, 165, 167, 168, 170—174, 176, 179, 186, 188—191, 195, 200, 201, 202, 204—207, 209, 213, 216, 219, 223, 226, 228, 229.
 Highways, Surveyors of, 67, 90, 130, 153, 174, 215, 220.
 Hill, John, 163, 220.
 Hilliard, Job, 207, 214.
 Hines, see Hynds.
 Holgrave, John, 6, 13, 14, 16, 20, 23, 27, 49—53, 75, 94, 95, 97, 102, 105, 125, 130, 136.
 Holgrave, Joshua, 16, 60, 92, 93, 102.
 Holiman, Goodman, 104.
 Hollingworth, Richard, 12, 23, 50, 54, 86, 102, 126.
 Holmes (Hulme), Deborah, 32.
 Holmes, Obadiah, 80, 87, 94, 112, 117, 133, 134, 137.
 Horne, John, 19, 26, 54, 70, 86, 103, 106, 151, 230.
 Houghton, Joseph, 172.
 Hounds, 139.
 House of Correction, 140, 204.
 House lots, 9, 11, 28, 33, 34, 38.
 Howard, Nicholas, 115, 146, 168, 201.
 Howlet, Thomas, 119.
 Howes, Edward, 7, 18.
 Hubbert, W., 119.
 Hull, John, 19.
 Hull, Mr., 65.
 Hull, Joseph, 59.
 Hulme, see Holmes.
 Humphrey, John, 14, 16, 17, 25, 27, 34, 71, 76, 84, 109, 153, 154, 156, 162, 176, 193.
 Hunt, Ephraim, 193.
 Huson, Wm., 53, 54.
 Hutchinson, Joseph, 222, 223, 225, 228.
 Hutchinson, Goodman, 200.
 Hutchinson, Richard, 21, 23, 35, 43, 47, 61, 89, 102, 131, 166, 172, 180, 181, 188, 217, 229.
 Hynds, James, 51, 60, 102.

I.

Ingram, Edward, 76, 100.
 Ingersoll, George, 79, 82, 114.
 Ingersoll, Jonn, 131, 160.
 Ingersoll, Richard, 9, 20, 23, 31, 44, 91, 92, 94, 103, 124, 131.
 Ipswich, 64, 119, 125, 126, 166, 167, 174, 176, 178, 182, 191, 204, 213, 214.

Ipswich River, 158, 166, 168.
 Isbell, Robert, 23, 103.

J.

Jackson, John, 102, 132, 139, 147, 158.
 Jackson, Mr., 23, 33.
 Jackson, Widow, 195, 202.
 James, Erasmus, 58, 63.
 James, Rosamond, 74.
 James, Thomas, 83, 161, 215, 220, 221, 223, 229.
 James, Wm., 23, 32, 102.
 Jarrett, John, 122, 123, 129.
 Jeffries Creek, 25, 26, 35, 37, 56, 60, 79, 80, 92, 98, 126, 128, 145.
 Jeffries Creek Island, 75.
 Jeggles (Giggles), Daniel, 80.
 Jeggles, Wm., 21, 23, 102, 148, 151, 158, 185, 230.
 Johnson, Francis, 12, 20, 32, 33, 123.
 Johnson, Mr., 9, 17, 24, 43, 49, 58, 61, 69, 103, 116, 131, 147, 159.
 Johnson, Richard, 50, 103.
 Jury, Grand, 104, 120, 133, 139, 145, 150, 185, 193, 203, 217, 222, 232.
 Jury of Trials, 104, 121, 131, 134, 139, 143, 146, 149, 184, 186, 192, 194, 202, 206, 216, 219, 229, 232.

K.

Keene, Wm., 74.
 Kedgerer (Kicherell), Joseph, 86, 88.
 Kenniston, Allen, 81, 111, 122, 131, 133, 145, 149, 169.
 Kenniston, Mrs., 29, 103.
 Keyney, Henry, 193.
 Kelham (Calem), Augustin, 53, 70, 87, 92, 98.
 Kettle Island Cove, 75.
 Kippen, Arthur, 214.
 King, Goody, 159.
 King, Widow, 91.
 King, Wm., 21, 26, 80, 103, 104, 112, 115, 201, 203, 205.
 King's Cove, 113.
 Kitchen, John, 104, 115, 122, 134, 137, 144, 150, 160, 175, 184, 186, 217, 220, 226, 227, 232.
 Knight, Wm., 28.
 Knights, Ezekiel, 53, 88, 92, 104.

L.

Ladders, 127, 232.
 Lambert, Goody, 148.
 Lambert, Michael, 75.
 Lambert, Richard, 23, 33, 52, 98, 102, 168, 208, 227.
 Laskin, Hugh, 15, 20, 26, 43, 103, 117, 123, 143.
 Lathrop, see Lothrop.
 Lawes, Francis, 59, 103, 114, 133, 134, 183, 190.
 Lawes' Hill, 9, 183.
 Layers out of land, 10, 18, 35, 38, 44, 45, 49, 62, 68, 79, 105, 113, 122, 125, 146, 150, 220.
 Leach, Goodman, 26, 57, 124.
 Leach, John, 23, 33, 76, 95, 102, 226.
 Leach, John, jr., 23, 227.
 Leach, Lawrence, 9, 19, 27, 33, 34, 37, 38.

44-47, 77, 79, 80, 82-85, 96, 103, 105, 113, 114, 124, 139, 145, 154, 207.
 Leach, Richard, 95, 192, 214.
 Leach, Robert, 19, 23, 33, 103.
 Leach's Mill, 207.
 Leamon, Robert, 23, 102, 151, 206, 209, 232.
 Leather, 186.
 Lecture day, 11, 132, 135, 150, 164, 216.
 Ledger, 190, 212.
 Leeds, ———, 103.
 License to sell beer, 142.
 Listen, Nicholas, 53, 58, 63, 74.
 Lockwood, Sergeant, 41, 47.
 Long hair, 55.
 Long Hill, 166.
 Long Marsh, 13.
 Long Pond, 27, 87.
 Longham, 195.
 Lord, Wm., 10, 16, 21, 23, 52, 65, 71, 88, 103, 113-125, 128-152, 216, 226.
 Lord's day, 9, 39, 41, 101, 131, 183.
 Lothrop, Marke, 122, 173.
 Lothrop, Thomas, 20, 25, 35, 65, 102, 110, 114, 121, 122, 125, 129, 131, 133, 137, 144, 145, 155, 156, 164, 174, 176, 178, 179, 182-185, 192, 195, 202, 210, 213, 218, 221, 222, 223.
 Lovett, (Luvet) John, 90, 98, 105, 138, 163.
 Luff, John, 23, 102, 206.
 Lynn (Saugus), 116, 156, 160, 162, 213.
 Lyon, John, 63, 74.

M.

Mackerell Cove, 26, 35, 38, 65, 72, 90, 105, 113, 115, 120, 145, 146, 168, 214.
 Magistrates, 49, 68, 99, 106, 112, 130, 131, 135, 142, 193, 201, 215.
 Manchester, 172.
 Mappey, Wm., 230.
 Marblehead, 27, 28, 34, 48, 50, 55, 58, 59, 63, 74, 86, 95, 96, 107, 111, 127, 156, 157, 218.
 Marblehead Neck, 15, 16, 74, 75, 157.
 Mariott (Meriott), Nicholas, 15.
 Market at Salem, 8.
 Market, Clerk of, 104, 191, 196, 213, 231, 232.
 Marsh (March), John, 23, 78, 102, 186, 211, 232.
 Marsh land, 44, 45, 47, 57, 61, 67, 68, 70, 71, 101, 108.
 Marshall, Brother, 50, 53.
 Marshall, Edmund, 21, 23, 25, 65, 85, 103, 171.
 Marshalls', 17, 18.
 Marsters, Nathaniel, 230.
 Marston, John, 143, 159.
 Marston, Thomas, 23, 103.
 Marston, Wm., 23, 103.
 Mason, Elias, 160, 200, 220.
 Mason, John, 221.
 Mason, Widow, 23, 102.
 Massey, Jeffry, 5, 10, 13, 15, 20, 26, 27, 35, 38, 40, 44, 50-73, 77, 79, 83, 84, 85, 87, 88, 92, 95, 97, 102, 104, 105, 106, 109-129, 132-142, 145-164, 167-172, 174, 176-209, 214, 222, 223, 229, 232.
 Massey's Cove, 13.
 Maury, see Morie.
 Maverick, Moses, 21, 45, 63, 70, 74, 95, 120, 133, 135, 139, 145, 218.
 Meeting House, 41, 44, 49, 64, 74, 81, 88, 93,

106, 107, 110, 119, 130, 131, 134, 135, 136, 144, 147, 149, 152, 157, 169, 180, 186, 195, 197, 204, 209, 219, 227, 230, 232.
 Meeting House, Shops near, 10, 180, 231.
 Meeting House, Wm. Lord's house-lot given for, 16.
 Meeting House, addition to, 77, 81.
 Meeting House, seats in, 201, 214.
 Meeting House (at Cape Ann Side), 205, 207.
 Meriott, see Mariott, 63.
 Metcalfe, Theophilus, 19.
 Mill, 18, 65, 67, 69, 84, 101, 113, 130, 133, 175, 194, 205, 207.
 Mill, New, 108.
 Mill, Old, 108, 117, 123, 223.
 Mill, Wind, 54.
 Mill Brook, 70, 133.
 Mill Field, 128.
 Miles, Joseph, 206.
 Millard, John, 202, 203.
 Ministry, 93, 126, 140, 197, 203, 204, 210, 215, 216, 224, 228.
 Moore (More), John, 20, 25, 26, 37, 102, 119, 120, 126.
 Moore, Richard, 63, 92, 119, 129, 216, 232.
 Moore, Samuel, 19, 26, 60, 103.
 Moore, Thomas, 17, 21, 23, 25, 102, 122.
 Moore, Widow, 17, 21, 25, 37, 67, 92, 102, 132.
 Moore, William, 92.
 Morgan, Robert, 23, 65, 102, 163, 173, 187, 230.
 Morgan, S——, 226.
 Morie (Maury), 20, 26, 37, 39, 41, 42, 54, 71, 72, 103, 109.
 Moulton, Father, 48.
 Moulton, Goodman, 113, 158, 160.
 Moulton, James, 53, 93, 102.
 Moulton, Mr., 49.
 Moulton, Robert, 20, 27, 34, 37, 38, 44, 45, 50-56, 58, 59, 70, 73, 99, 103, 131, 134, 149, 154, 220.
 Moulton, Robert, jr., 64, 67, 131, 164, 176.
 Moulton's Brook, 158.
 Mousar, John, 91, 94.
 Muskets, 125.

N.

Neale, Brother, 133.
 Neale, John, 104, 137, 192, 200, 202, 214, 215, 226, 227.
 Neck, 9, 17, 29, 38, 40, 53, 54, 58, 62, 63, 89, 94, 152, 191, 200, 213, 225.
 Neves, Goody, 206, 227.
 Nichols, Wm., 74, 180, 226.
 Nixon (Nicks), Matthew, 91, 92, 209.
 Non members, 126, 140.
 Norman, ———, 47.
 Norman, John, 19, 23, 56, 60, 102.
 Norman, Richard, 19, 24, 65, 103, 108, 109, 124.
 Norris, Edward, 97, 110, 133, 136, 152, 158, 186, 188, 194, 204, 210, 222, 223, 224, 227, 229.
 Norris, Edward, jr., 97.
 Norris, Mrs., 201.
 North Brook, 11.
 North Field, 114, 117, 174, 199.

North Neck, 38, 76, 162, 178, 192, 200, 214, 225.

North Point, 29.

North River, 33, 38, 40, 101.

North Side, 38, 80, 110, 123.

Norton, George, 20, 26, 102, 181, 203, 229.

Nurse, Francis, 154, 207, 218, 219.

O.

Old England, 80.

Old Planters, 12, 15, 47, 72, 76, 87, 122, 138, 164, 175.

Oliver, Goodwife, 147.

Oliver, Thomas, 54, 122, 190, 197, 206, 222, 226, 227, 229.

Oliver, Thomas, jr., 167.

Olney, Thomas, 21, 26, 41, 103.

Ordinaries, 55, 94, 97, 136.

Osborne, Wm., 70, 117, 121, 131.

Osgood's Wharf, 11.

P.

Pacy, Nicholas, 78, 98.

Page, Margaret, 124, 140, 142, 147, 150.

Page, Robert, 72, 103.

Paine (Payne), John, 151.

Paine, Mr., 166.

Paine, Thomas, 55, 57, 83, 84, 102.

Paine, Widow, 98.

Paine, William, 181.

Palfrey, Peter, 12, 16, 19, 50, 52, 54—58, 61, 63—68, 72, 73, 76, 95, 103, 104, 110, 113—118, 121—140, 142, 143, 146, 148, 150, 162, 179.

Parmester (Parminter), ———, 29, 71.

Parmester, Benjamin, 47, 83, 89, 98, 102.

Pastures, 9, 13, 85, 189.

Patch, Edmund, 90.

Patch, James, 163, 213, 215.

Patch, John, 220.

Patch, Nicholas, 90, 162.

Pattin, Thomas, 116.

Pauly, Benjamin, 152, 197, 213.

Peach, John, 15, 63, 74.

Peach's Neck, 74.

Pearce, Anthony, 41.

Pease, John, 24, 69, 103, 208.

Pease, Robert, 24, 103, 171, 182, 183.

Pen, 10, 39, 40, 41, 66, 87, 99, 191, 197.

Pennington, Deborah, 29.

Penn (Penny), Robert, 73, 74.

Pequots, 49.

Percie, Marmaduke, 53, 103.

Perry, Francis, 24, 103, 132, 146, 147, 152, 155, 160, 176.

Pester, Wm., 24, 66, 71, 72, 100, 103.

Peters, Hugh, 10, 25, 26, 27, 60, 64, 73, 75, 91, 111, 148, 150.

Pettingall, Richard, 114, 131.

Phelps, Nicholas, 221, 229.

Phillips, Mr., 77, 98.

Pickering, John, 35, 46, 77, 81, 82, 84, 87, 88, 89, 103, 113, 127, 140, 144, 162, 225.

Pickett, John, 155, 177.

Pickman (Pitman), Nathaniel, 89, 151, 152, 199, 207, 219, 232.

Pickton, Thomas, 89, 160, 173, 177, 221, 224.

Pikworth (Pikwood), John, 24, 56, 60, 92, 102.

Pine Meadow, 109, 122.

Plain, 78, 123.

Planter's Marsh, 220.

Plase, Wm., 50, 55, 56, 103, 121, 133, 139, 143.

Pleasant Pond, 181.

Ploughing, 47, 76, 78, 90.

Plymouth, 35.

Ponds, 12, 13, 27, 43, 52, 58, 64, 75, 84, 87, 89, 109, 112, 115, 156, 169, 191, 213.

Poole, Wm., 190.

Pope, Joseph, 24, 53, 65, 103, 104, 149, 158, 186, 213.

Poor persons provided for, 64, 118, 120, 121, 124, 131, 133, 136, 138, 139, 140, 142, 143, 147, 148, 150, 174, 187, 189, 195, 202, 204, 206, 208, 209, 210, 215—218, 231.

Porter, Brother, 93, 107.

Porter, Goodman, 131, 156.

Porter, Jo., 102.

Porter, John, 131, 144—151, 158, 159, 161, 162, 165, 166, 167, 171—181, 184, 187—210, 217, 226—232.

Porter, Jonathan, 24, 157, 179.

Porter, Nathaniel, 21, 73, 106.

Porter, Samuel, 214.

Potter, Nicholas, 192, 217, 232.

Poultry, 41.

Pound, 52, 68, 86, 87, 100, 127, 143.

Price, Mrs., 201.

Price, Walter, 131, 135, 139, 145, 150, 151, 159, 167—170, 175—179, 194—209, 219, 220, 222, 224, 227, 228, 231, 232.

Prices of grain, &c., 132, 187.

Pride, John, 24, 41, 102, 130.

Prince, Richard, 91, 94, 104, 118, 131, 134, 137, 139, 146, 180, 181, 196—209, 219.

Prince, Robert, 163.

Prince, Sister, 201.

Prior, ———, 76.

Putnam, Goodman, 136.

Putnam, John, 103, 131, 172, 180, 206, 212, 213, 229, 232.

Putnam, John, jr., 175, 180, 186.

Putnam, Nathaniel, 161, 165, 168, 172, 184, 193, 204, 208, 219, 221, 222, 223, 226, 228.

Putnam, Thomas, 104, 109, 185, 187, 188, 191, 200, 210, 213, 215, 217, 223, 225, 228, 229, 232.

R.

Rams, 39, 52, 185.

Rates, 30, 48, 57, 59, 60, 63, 64, 69, 73, 77, 81, 95, 97, 104, 106, 107, 120, 121, 124, 127, 130—134, 137—142, 145, 150, 151, 153, 178, 181, 183, 184, 186, 187, 188, 190, 193, 195, 197, 200, 203, 204, 205, 210, 211, 215, 216, 217, 219, 222, 224—232.

Ray, see Rea.

Rayles, 110, 117, 191, 199.

Rayment (Raymond), Brother, 40.

Rayment, John, 173, 202, 214, 222, 228.

Rayment, Mr., 33.

Rayment, Richard, 19, 27, 57, 60, 102, 181, 207.

Rea, Daniel, 20, 26, 27, 32, 34, 43, 44, 45, 50—53, 56—59, 97, 98, 102, 107, 114, 131, 139, 154, 155, 156, 180, 200.

Read, Esdras, 84, 98, 115, 123.

Read, Thomas, 13, 19, 24, 44, 47, 70, 78, 84, 102, 103, 124, 125, 142, 147, 158, 159.

Read's Bridge, 133.

Read's Hill, 84, 176.
 Reading, 204.
 Reeves, John, 116, 159.
 Reignolds (Renalls), Henry, 112, 116, 220.
 Ringe, Thomas, 24.
 Rising, James, 202.
 Rivers and highways to be free, 12, 101, 123, 134.
 Rix, Thomas, 180, 181.
 Robins, Thomas, 166, 200, 214, 220, 225.
 Robinson, Goodman, 160.
 Robinson, John, 78, 104, 142, 150, 160.
 Robinson, Mrs., 104.
 Robinson, Wm., 65, 104, 133, 163, 223.
 Rock, 9, 13, 18, 45, 154, 217.
 Roots, Joseph, 139, 224.
 Roots, Joshua, 24, 102, 151, 190, 197, 226, 227, 230.
 Roots, Josiah, 163, 172, 186, 188, 201, 222, 227.
 Roots, Richard, 20, 25, 50, 65, 103.
 Roots, Thomas, 24, 102, 158, 173, 185, 200, 222, 225, 229.
 Ropes, George, 24, 47, 80, 102, 110, 137, 188, 207.
 Royall, see Ryalls.
 Ruck, John, 172, 180, 203, 224.
 Ruck, Mr., 83, 91, 92, 98, 136.
 Ruck, Thomas, 179.
 Rumboll, Daniel, 126, 181, 193, 200, 207, 214, 228.
 Rumboll, Good, 152.
 Rumboll, Sarah, 181.
 Russell, John, 63.
 Russell, Richard, 155.
 Ryall's Neck, 167, 201.
 Ryall's Side, 70, 123, 143, 177, 214.

S.

Salem Church, 25, 36, 38.
 Sallowes, John, 223, 228.
 Sallowes, Michael, 9, 11, 24, 102, 116, 123.
 Sallowes, Thomas, 214.
 Salt House, 70, 90.
 Saltonstall, Richard, 176, 179.
 Sams, Thomas, 74.
 Sanders, Arthur, 95.
 Sanders, John, 20, 26, 103, 108, 111, 171.
 Saugus (Lynn), 28, 64, 83, 87, 89.
 Saugus path, 58.
 Sawyer, Wm., 114.
 Sawyers, 31.
 Scarlett, Goodwife, 104.
 Scarlett, Widow, 21, 26, 98, 102.
 School House, 184, 192.
 Schools, 97, 132.
 Scruggs, Thomas, 14, 16, 17, 20, 31, 34, 38, 42—47, 50—54, 56, 59, 102, 130, 149, 150, 159.
 Scudder, Goodman, 103, 115.
 Scudder, John, 113, 143.
 Scudder, Thomas, 155, 159.
 Scudder, Wm., 163.
 Sedgwick, Major, 170.
 Seeres, Alexander, 214.
 Seeres, Richard, 63, 74.
 Select Men, 157, 159—162, 165—169, 171, 173, 175—182, 184, 185, 187—190, 192—196, 198, 199, 200, 202—210, 212, 213, 215—218, 220—224, 228, 231.

Sergeant Major, 126.
 Sergeant, Wm., 209.
 Seven Men, 67, 77, 85, 97, 99, 101, 111, 113, 121—125, 128, 132, 134, 137, 138, 140, 142, 143, 146, 147, 149, 151, 155, 156, 158, 164, 165, 169, 170, 172, 174.
 Seven Men's Bounds, 158, 213.
 Shafin, Michael, 24, 103, 126, 137, 140, 171, 194, 210, 214.
 Sharpe, Mrs., 210, 219, 222, 228.
 Sharpe, Samuel, 5, 10, 19, 21, 27, 33, 44, 49, 51, 53, 73, 89, 101, 103, 111, 133, 137, 141, 152, 206.
 Sharpe's Hill, 206.
 Shepley, John, 24, 34, 47, 91, 95, 103.
 Shipbuilding, 54, 107, 112.
 Shire Commissioners, 195.
 Shops, 10, 53, 180, 231.
 Sibley, John, 21, 25, 26, 33, 37, 101.
 Sibley, Richard, 198, 212, 218.
 Sillsby, Henry, 89.
 Simons, see Symonds.
 Singletary, Richard, 57.
 Skelling, Thomas, 117.
 Skelton, Samuel, 15, 27, 32, 109.
 Skerry, Francis, 24, 102, 124, 128, 146, 149, 159, 161, 163, 165, 174, 178, 194, 200, 201, 202, 206, 222, 223, 225, 227.
 Skerry, Henry, 51, 55, 103, 114, 124, 127, 128, 136, 140, 163, 175, 177, 185, 190, 192, 193, 200, 207, 209, 213, 216, 221, 222, 223, 225, 228, 229, 230, 232.
 Small, John, 115, 165, 208.
 Small lots, 96.
 Smith, George, 9.
 Smith, James, 9, 11, 24, 79, 82, 83, 102.
 Smith, John, 45.
 Smith, Mathew, 54.
 Smith, Mr., 24, 45, 47, 82, 90, 102.
 Smith, Samuel, 69.
 Smith, Thomas, 88, 103, 106, 160.
 Smith, Widow, 24, 70.
 South Field, 123, 130, 142, 148, 192, 199, 214.
 South River, 29, 69, 94.
 Southwicke, Goodman, 158.
 Southwicke, John, 187, 188, 229.
 Southwicke, Lawrence, 87, 94, 99, 109, 166, 194, 215.
 Spooner, Goodman, 111.
 Spooner, Thomas, 51, 104, 131, 137, 155, 168, 182, 186, 191, 222, 226, 227, 228.
 Stackhouse, Richard, 75, 174, 189, 203.
 Stacy, Hugh, 98, 118.
 Stage Point, 106.
 Standish, James, 20, 24, 40, 65, 92, 102, 162, 171.
 Stephens, Mr., 27, 54, 86, 94, 96, 102, 107.
 Stephens, Wm., 63, 96.
 Stileman, Elias, 20, 24, 27, 34, 38, 44, 45, 68, 103, 109, 161, 181.
 Stileman, Mr., 30, 32, 61, 65, 67, 103, 108, 131.
 Stileman, Richard, 151, 160, 165.
 Stileman, Sergeant, 210.
 Stocks, 65, 199.
 Stone, John, 24, 29, 70, 78, 94, 102, 185, 200, 206—209, 226, 228, 229, 230.
 Stratton, John, 52, 68, 103, 119, 194.
 Strong Water Brook, 70, 88, 215.
 Strong Water Bridge, 149.

Surveyors, 11, 35, 40, 43, 52, 56, 64.

Swan, Henry, 83, 84, 98.

Swasey, John, 171.

Sweet, John, 19, 44, 49.

Sweet, Widow, 104.

Swine, 34, 64, 68, 85, 87, 92, 97, 100, 101, 105, 127, 130, 137, 143, 152, 182, 192, 211, 225.

Swinnerton, Job, 53, 65, 68, 143, 151, 165, 166, 174, 229.

Symonds (Simons), John, 24, 40, 103, 122, 123, 176, 203, 207.

T.

Talbie, John, 17, 21, 26, 40, 103, 187, 189, 193, 195, 204, 215, 216.

Tan pits, 89.

Taylor, Thomas, 35.

Temple, Abraham, 24, 55, 78, 102.

Temple, Richard, 132.

Thatcher, Anthony, 63.

Thatching houses, 37.

Thirteen Men, 30.

Thomas, David, 219, 222, 226.

Thomas, James, 160.

Thorndike, John, 12, 17, 21, 24, 43, 49, 61, 62, 65, 75, 102, 124, 161, 168, 170, 181, 190.

Thorndike's Plain, 115.

Throgmorton, Mr., 87.

Thurston, Goodman, 102.

Thurston, John, 98.

Thurston, Richard, 64.

Tidd, Joshua, 56.

Tide Mill, 101.

Timber trees, 14, 17, 30, 31, 34, 107, 112, 196, 198, 204, 218, 219.

Tomkins, John, 41, 51, 65, 104.

Tomkins, Ralph, 115, 156, 177.

Tompson, Archibald, 63.

Tompson, Edmund, 92, 97, 102.

Tompson, Widow, 74.

Topsfield, 174, 182, 198, 205, 212, 214, 223, 225.

Torrey, Wm., 232.

Town House, 184, 186.

Town Meetings, 11, 16, 45, 88, 99, 133, 140, 164, 169, 179, 206, 219, 226, 227, 231.

Town Records, 5, 6, 8, 10, 18, 36, 37, 38, 42, 43, 47—50, 60, 101, 106, 111, 115, 119, 148, 152, 154, 161, 172, 180, 181, 232.

Towne, Wm., 108, 154.

Tracy, Thomas, 33, 40, 101.

Training, 139, 197.

Trask, Henry, 208, 226.

Trask, Osman, 170, 200, 207.

Trask, Wm. (Captain), 10—13, 16—19, 27, 35, 38, 44, 45, 58, 70, 101, 103, 108, 113, 120, 124, 135, 136, 141, 144, 147, 155, 159, 162, 179, 201, 206, 208, 214.

Trew, Henry, 162.

Trusler, Thomas, 73, 74, 78, 93, 104, 175.

Tuek, Thomas, 25, 59, 119, 134, 146, 152, 223.

Tucker, John, 134, 163.

Tuke, Robert, 115.

Turland, Ann, 11.

Turland, Joshua, 230.

Turner, Charles, 119.

Turner, Widow, 21.

Tuttle, John, 119.

Twelve Men, 49, 50.

Tyke, see Tuke.

U.

Underwood, James, 55, 203, 211, 227, 231.

V.

Vale, S——, 152.

Vassall, Wm., 106.

Venner, Mr., 171.

Venner, Thomas, 51, 102, 121.

Vermais, Mark, 72, 74.

Vermais, Widow (Ellis), 73, 83.

Verren, Hilliard, 112, 131, 158, 184, 191, 195, 207, 214, 223, 229.

Verren, Joshua, 9, 73, 74, 97, 122, 131, 146.

Verren, Mr., 32, 52, 57, 61, 64, 73, 75, 103, 104, 160.

Verren, Philip, 13, 21, 24, 32, 38, 44—47, 51, 77, 103, 108, 131, 151, 163, 165, 177, 220, 225, 226, 228.

Verren, Philip, jr., 131.

Viekery, George, 63.

Village, 73, 77, 91, 112.

Vinsent, Mr., 28.

Vinsent, Wm., 21, 51, 53, 102.

Votes and proxies, 48, 68, 126, 179, 195, 212, 224.

W.

Wake, Wm., 52.

Wakefield, John, 63, 74.

Waleott, Wm., 19, 26, 103, 171.

Walker, Richard, 24, 50, 103.

Walker, Wm., 39.

Waller, Christopher, 159, 207, 221.

Waller, Matthew, 33, 38, 78, 101.

Waller, Wm., 137.

Waltham, Mr., 95.

Walton, Mr., 74, 86.

Ward, John, 112.

Ward, Miles, 106.

Warrant, form of, 35, 37, 43, 45.

Warren, Abraham, 11, 24, 103, 164, 216, 217.

Warren, Ralph, 74.

Waterman, Richard, 20, 26, 27, 43, 52, 102, 114.

Watertown, 40.

Watch, 132, 184.

Waters, Mr., 103.

Waters, Richard, 21, 69, 143.

Wathen, George, 110.

Watson, Thomas, 24, 79, 83, 102, 136, 160, 167, 174, 178, 193, 222.

Ways, see highways.

Webb, Mr., 25, 103.

Webster, John, 65, 128.

Weeks, Thomas, 86, 91, 110, 115, 128.

Weights and measures, 64, 141, 191, 228, 229, 232.

Wenham (Enon), 125, 130, 145, 160, 161, 162, 166, 173, 181, 221, 228.

Wenham Common, 138.

Wenham Swamp, 173, 181.

Wescott, Stuckley, 20, 24, 103, 123.

West, Thomas, 98, 116, 119, 127, 200, 220.

Weston, Francis, 20, 27, 32, 37, 47, 61, 67, 103.

- Wharton, Edward, 169, 188.
 Wheaton, Robert, 33, 74, 128.
 Wheeler, Thomas, 145, 153, 154.
 Whipping post, 199.
 Whiting, Mr., 203, 204, 210, 217, 219, 222, 224, 227.
 White, John, 90, 118, 181.
 Whitehaire (Whitecare), Abraham, 63, 95.
 Williams, George, 19, 25, 26, 33, 37, 101, 128, 161, 178, 231.
 Williams, Isaac, 228.
 Williams, John, 182, 185, 198, 212, 221, 230.
 Williams, Mr., 111.
 Williams, Samuel, 198, 212.
 Williams, William, 52, 103.
 Willoughby, Mr., 150.
 Wilson, Ed., 152.
 Windmill, 54.
 Winter Harbor, 33, 36, 41, 55, 63, 66, 67, 76, 78, 80, 83, 84, 88, 92.
 Winter, Island, 16, 55, 67, 75, 92, 94, 97, 135, 136, 183.
 Winter Neck, 130.
 Winthrop, John, jr., 7, 18, 70, 90.
 Winthrop, Mr., 86.
 Winthrop, Stephen, 53, 64.
 Wood, John, 25.
 Wood, Wm., 70.
 Woodbury, Andrew, 214.
 Woodbury, Father, 10.
 Woodbury, Hugh, 173.
 Woodbury, Humphrey, 19, 24, 33, 65, 102, 113, 146, 175, 177, 229.
 Woodbury, John, 10, 12, 16, 19, 26, 27, 28, 32, 34, 35, 37, 38, 44—47, 50—97, 103, 105, 109, 112, 175.
 Woodbury, Nicholas, 65, 170, 191.
 Woodbury, Wm., 25, 39, 43, 72, 97, 99, 102, 120, 145, 150, 152.
 Woolf, Peter, 19, 25, 26, 36, 37, 55, 102.
 Woolen, Edward, 219.
 Woolston's River, 13, 47.
 Wolves, 107, 126, 133, 227.
 Wright, George, 58, 104, 117, 118.
 Y.
 Young (Yongs), Christopher, 37, 38, 80, 83, 103, 118.
 Young, John, 54, 98.
 Young, Joseph, 79, 80, 83, 98, 119.
 Young, Mr., 101.

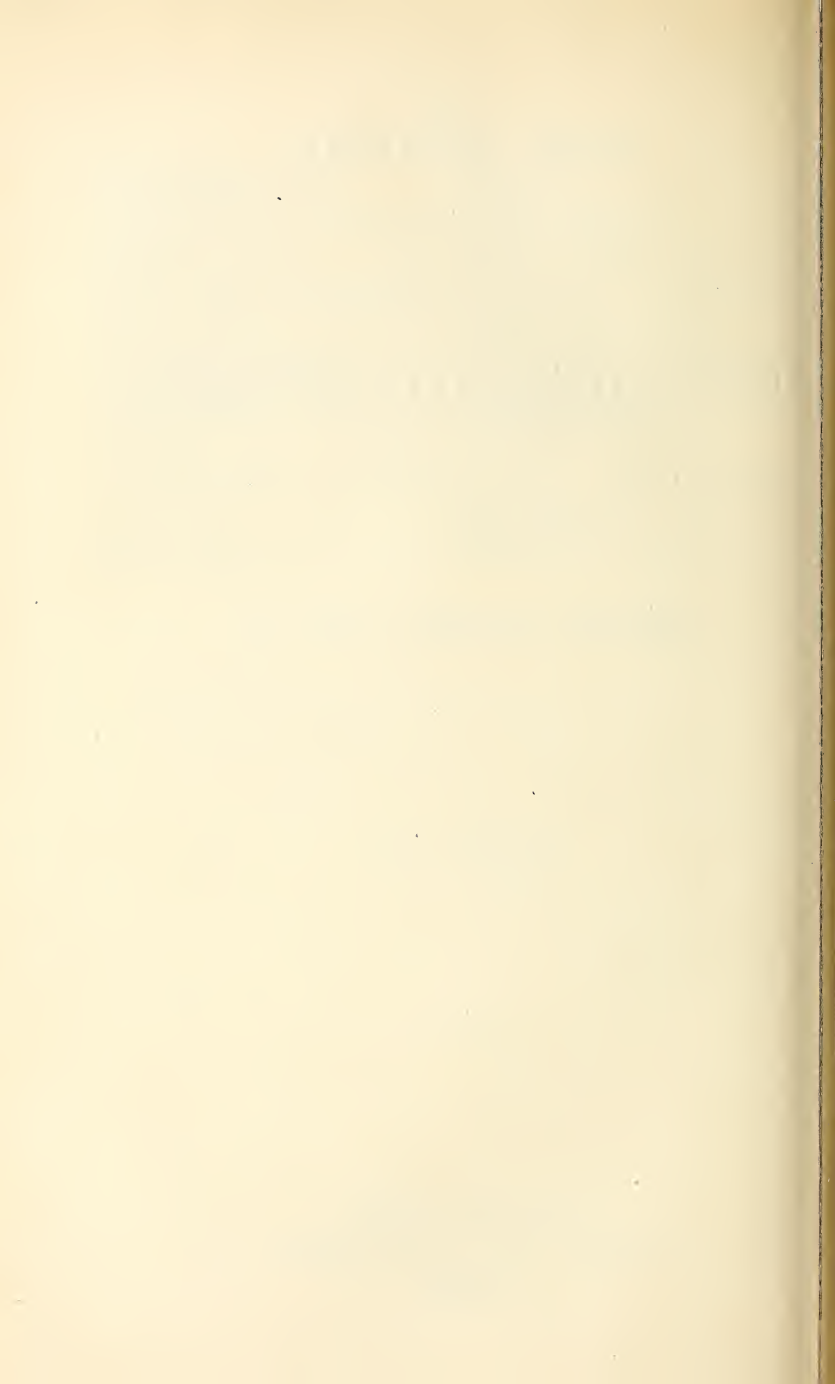
ESSEX INSTITUTE

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS.

SECOND SERIES, VOL. I.

PART II.

SALEM, MASS.
ESSEX INSTITUTE PRESS.
1868.



MEMOIR OF FRANCIS PEABODY,

(LATE PRESIDENT OF THE SOCIETY),

READ BEFORE THE ESSEX INSTITUTE, JULY 18, 1868,

BY CHARLES W. UPHAM.

At a meeting of the Essex Institute, Nov. 2, 1867, the honorable duty was assigned to me of preparing a Eulogy on Francis Peabody, then recently deceased. The Body before whom it is to be read, and the topics to be presented, will give to what I am now to offer the form of a Memoir. The details embraced in the life and character of our late President will be found to be the highest Eulogy.

In order that we may do justice to an occasion, in which a distinguished society, like this, renders its tribute to such an example as his, it becomes necessary, in the first place, to detect and bring to view the influences that made them and him what they have been, and brought him into the relation he sustained, as their chosen leader and head. The institution, and the individual, alike are phenomena that demand explanation; and you will permit me, by way of introduction, to illustrate, at some length, the causes that have led to the formation and development of the Essex Institute, and, as a consequence, of such a character as we have met to commemorate.

It may safely be said that an uncommon degree of intellectual activity is noticeable in the people of this place, and of the section of country constituting the county of Essex, from the very beginning. In the review,

now to be presented, the limits upon the occasion confine attention mainly to the immediate locality.

The natural effect of the presence of persons of marked impressiveness of mental traits among the first settlers and their associates, is, of course, the primal and general cause to which results, of this sort, are to be traced. The influence of every individual upon those around him, and upon those coming after him, is an absolute force, greater than is imagined or suspected. It cannot be measured, traced, or estimated. Its invisible, unlimited, perpetual momentum constitutes the dread responsibility of human life—the incalculable contribution we are all always making to the aggregate of good or ill, in the condition and progress of the race. This power was brought to bear, in stimulating the intelligence of the community established here, in a remarkable manner, at its earliest period.

Roger Williams and Hugh Peters, more, perhaps, than any others that can be named, were of the kind to set men thinking, to start speculations and enquiries that would call forth the exercise of mental faculties, and of a nature to retain their hold upon the general interest, and be transmitted as a permanent social element. There is evidence that several others of the first settlers here were persons of uncommonly inquisitive minds, addicted to experiments and enterprises, in mining operations, and various forms of mechanical ingenuity. In proof of the prevalence of this feature in the character of the people, after the lapse of several generations, the following circumstance particularly arrests our attention :

About the middle of the last century, a social evening club, designed to promote literature and philosophy, was in existence in Salem, composed of its most eminent,

cultivated and intellectual citizens. The following are understood to have been among its members: Benjamin Lynde and Nathaniel Ropes, both of the Bench of the Supreme Court of the Province, the former, as his father had been, its Chief Justice; William Browne, Judge of the Superior Court; Andrew Oliver, Judge of the Court of Common Pleas; the Rev. William McGilchrist, of the Episcopal Church; the Rev. Thomas Barnard, of the First Church; and Edward Augustus Holyoke, then a young physician. When it is considered that the entire population of the whole territory of Salem could hardly have amounted, at that time, to more than 4,000, it must be conceded to be proved by these names, to have embraced an extraordinary proportion of persons of eminent position and culture.

The result of conversations and discussions, in that club, is seen to-day in operations within these walls, and in the formation of such characters as that of him to whose memory we are to devote the hour. A taste for literature and knowledge, a zeal in the prosecution of scientific studies, was imparted to the community, of which we can distinctly trace the imprints and monuments through all our subsequent history. The first organized movement towards establishing permanent institutions, to this effect, was as follows: On the evening of Monday, March 31st, 1760, a meeting was held at the Tavern House of Mrs. Pratt, for the purpose, as stated in the notice calling it, of "founding, in the town of Salem, a handsome Library of valuable books, apprehending the same may be of very considerable use and benefit, under proper regulations." The poster calling the meeting was signed by the following persons, all, it is believed, members of the club: Benjamin Pickman,

Ichabod Plaisted, Thomas Barnard, Samuel Curwen, Nathaniel Ropes, Timothy Orne, Ebenezer Putnam, Stephen Higginson, William Pynchon, Edward A. Holveke, and William Walter. A subscription was started, headed by Benjamin Pickman, of 20 guineas, Timothy Orne, Samuel Curwen and William Walter, of 10 guineas each, and Stephen Higginson, Ebenezer Putnam, Joseph Bowditch, Samuel Barnard, Nathaniel Ropes, E. A. Holveke, William Pynchon, William Vans, John Nutting, jr., Samuel Barton, jr., William Browne, Joseph Blaney, Richard Derby, Daniel King, Samuel Gardner, Samuel Gardner, jr., Thomas Barnard, Benjamin Pickman, jr., Francis Cabot, Joseph Cabot, William Epes, Andrew Oliver, jr., and Joseph Jeffrey for William Jeffrey, of 5 guineas each. The Rev. Jeremiah Condy, described by Dr. Andrew Eliot as a person "of great candor, learning and ingenuity," a Baptist minister in Boston, being about to visit England, was employed to purchase the books. On their arrival, a meeting of the subscribers was held, May 20th, 1761, of which Benjamin Pickman was moderator, and Nathan Goodell, clerk. The "Social Library" was thus put in operation. The books imported, with those given by members or otherwise procured, amounted to 415 volumes. The Society was incorporated in 1797. It may be regarded as the foundation of all the institutions and agencies, established in this place, for the promotion of a high intellectual culture.

The locality where the Social Library was formed is a matter of curious interest. In a letter addressed to me, Jan. 11th, 1840, the late George Cleveland thus speaks of it: "John Pratt kept what was called, in his day, the 'Great Tavern.' After his decease it was continued to be kept by his widow and daughters, until the death of the

last, Abigail, which must have taken place towards the latter part of 1765. The Tavern House stood on the corner of Essex and Court streets, where the brick store now stands. I can very well remember its appearance. It was an old wooden building, with many peaks; and stood out on Essex street as far as the curb stone does now. The estate came finally into the possession of my grandmother Jeffrey, who sold it at auction, in 1791, to Col. Pickman, and Stearns and Waldo; and they immediately covered the premises with the large brick store that now stands there." The estate still remains in possession of the family of one of the purchasers in 1791; and the "large brick store" is known as the Stearns Block. Our venerable fellow citizen, Hardy Phippen, was thirteen years of age when the "Great Tavern" was demolished, and a few days since, pointed out to me the position it occupied, with its dimensions on Essex and Washington streets, and described its appearance. His recollections fully correspond with those of Mr. Cleveland.

The history of the building, thus remembered by Mr. Cleveland and Mr. Phippen previous to its occupancy by the Pratts, is not without striking and suggestive significance in connection with our subject. John Pratt bought it in September, 1727, of the heirs of Walter Price. Price bought it, Dec. 1st, 1659, of John Orne, of Salem, carpenter, and Frances, his wife, for 150 pounds in cash "already paid," and the deed was recorded, April 25th, 1660. John Orne bought of Charles Gott. The following is a copy of the deed of this purchase.

"29th of December 1652.

Charles Gott of Salem Attornie to m^r Hugh Peters for and in consideration of forty shillings in hand paid hath

sold unto John Horne of Salem aforesaid one piece of ground contayning about one quarter of an acre more or lesse nere the meeting howse in Salem one the North side thereof, running along by the high way being the land of m^r Hugh Peters aforesaid. Provided if m^r Peters shall retorne to New England in person and repay the said John all his charges of building or otherwayes bestowed upon the said land that then the said m^r Peters shall have the said land againe as by a writing dated the 28th day of this instant December 1652 apeareth."

It appears by the deed to Price of 1659, that, at that time, there was a dwelling-house on the lot. The language of the deed, just quoted, reserving to Peters the right of reclaiming the property, in the event of his ever returning to America, upon making good to Orne for "all his charges of building, or otherwise bestowed upon the said land," does not necessarily, in itself, prove that there was a house upon it, when Orne purchased, but the general aspect of the transaction leads, I think, to the conclusion that there was. It can hardly be supposed that Mr. Peters would have authorized his attorney to bind him, on the contingency mentioned, in order to recover the property, to pay whatever Orne might spend in erecting buildings, whether they suited him or not. This consideration makes it probable that there was a house on the lot in 1652, and that Peters and his attorney knew what sort of a house it was. The same general reasoning, probably, authorizes the conclusion that the house was built under the direction, if not the personal oversight, of Peters himself. Merely having care of the lot, in the temporary absence of the owner, Gott would not have taken the responsibility of erecting a house upon it, without specific directions, and it is most likely that, if not built before he left the country, Peters would have

deferred it until his return. The balance of probabilities seems, therefore, to be against the supposition that the house was erected either during the period when Orne conditionally owned it, or Gott had charge of it. Its size, as particularly described to me by Mr. Phippen, which led to its being called "The Great Tavern," and its architecture of "many peaks," prove that it was of a more commanding, pretentious, and artistic style, than would have been thought of by either of the good deacons, Gott or Orne. Its position also indicates that it was built, at a very early day, before the line of Essex street had been adjusted.

It is well known that Mr. Peters lived, at one time, at the diagonal corner of the crossing of Washington and Essex streets. His house and lot there were sold by his attorney some years after he had gone to England. I think there is evidence that he had also built a house near the corner of Washington and Norman streets. He was a man of indefatigable activity, was always making improvements, and starting enterprises, and it is not strange that he built houses and changed his residence from time to time. It is quite likely that before his mission to the mother country had been suggested, he employed Orne to prepare a residence, more fitted to accommodate him permanently, on his lot where the Stearns Building now is. It may have been finished, and possibly occupied by him, but, not paid for, in consequence of the suddenness of his call to the service of the colony, as one of its agents to look after its interests at London. A settlement of accounts may have been deferred until he returned, which all supposed would be in a short time, an expectation cherished by him to the last. The battle of Worcester, however, which occurred Sept.

3d, 1651, put such a face upon the affairs of the mother country, that it seemed probable Mr. Peters's services would be permanently needed there. Gott was accordingly authorized to settle with Orne, conveying to him, for the small sum of two pounds, the whole property, reserving, however, to Peters the right of repurchasing it, if, notwithstanding the then existing appearances, he should, at any time, come back and claim it. The death of Cromwell in 1658, and the events that quickly followed, showed that the days of the Commonwealth were numbered and finished. As the next year drew to a close it became apparent that the restoration of the monarchy was inevitable, and closely impending. The return of Peters became impossible; arrest, attainder, death and confiscation, were hanging over him and his co-patriots. Orne, perhaps, felt that the conditional clause in his deed, rendered the estate liable, and he was glad, before it was too late, to get rid of it by the sale to Price.

Such are the facts so far as known, and the conjectures which they seem to justify, in reference to "the Great Tavern with many peaks." It is interesting to find that certainly on that spot and within those walls, the first institution for a higher intellectual culture, and the diffusion through this community of a taste for literature and science, was organized in 1760; a spot owned by Hugh Peters, and the structure probably erected, and perhaps occupied, by him. He was as highly educated a person as any among the early emigrants, and a zealous promoter of popular intelligence. He took an active part in bringing our college into operation, and made great, although unavailing, exertions to have it established in Salem. One of the objects of his mission to England was to obtain aid for the interests of education here. In

the course of the trial that resulted in his condemnation and execution, addressing the court he said: "I have looked after three things; one was that there might be sound religion. The second was that learning and laws might be maintained. The third, that the poor might be cared for. And I must confess that I have spent most of my time in these things, to this end and purpose." When, in fine, the great activity of Mr. Peters, during his short residence here, in stimulating the energies and faculties of the colonists, and by innumerable methods starting society in the path of improvement and progress—so as to draw from Winthrop the encomium of "laboring, both publicly and privately, to raise up men to a public frame of spirit"—is taken into view, we appreciate the singular appropriateness of the circumstance that the first organized effort to create "a public frame of spirit," in favor of the collection and diffusion of the means of intellectual and scientific culture directly among the people, took place on his ground, and in what was, not improbably, his house.

It is quite evident that, at the time of the formation of the Social Library, interest in philosophical enquiries was a characteristic of the people here, the effect of pre-existing causes, as well as the efficient cause of subsequent developments. The following instance seems to indicate such a prevalent turn of mind only five years afterwards.

In 1766, a lad of thirteen years of age, born and brought up on a farm in Woburn, with only such advantages of education as a country school district then afforded, was apprenticed to John Appleton, grandfather of Dr. John Appleton, the present Assistant Librarian of the Massachusetts Historical Society. Mr. Appleton's

residence and place of business was on the south side of Essex street, the lot being occupied, at this time, by Dr. George Choate. He carried on a retail variety store, in the style of that day, and was engaged in commercial pursuits in connection with a general traffic. The young apprentice, from early childhood, in his humble rural home, had manifested a taste for mechanical and philosophical amusements, and had delighted in constructing miniature machines, and in rude attempts at drawing and modelling. Here he found an atmosphere so congenial to his original passion that he was stimulated to exercise and exhibit his genius. His curious and various experiments attracted favorable notice, and won for him an established reputation, in an appreciating community. When the repeal of the Stamp-Act, by the British Parliament, had raised an enthusiastic gratification throughout the colonies, the people of Salem were determined to celebrate it in a style of extraordinary and unparalleled brilliancy and impressiveness. It was voted to have a grand display of fireworks. There were no professional pyrotechnists here, and perhaps never had been in the whole country. All, however, knew the mechanical and chemical propensities and attainments of Mr. Appleton's apprentice boy, and he was appointed to conduct the preparations and superintend the exhibition. Some carelessness, not to be wondered at, considering the inexperience of all concerned, led to a premature explosion, and he was so seriously injured, that his life was for a time despaired of, and his health so much affected, as finally to render his removal to his home in Woburn necessary. But the bent of his mind had, in the few years he had lived in Salem, become so fixed that, upon his recovery, he instantly sought and obtained permission

to attend a course of philosophical lectures, delivered in Harvard College. He walked regularly to and from Cambridge, a distance of nine miles to enjoy the privilege. He was then seventeen years of age. He taught country district schools at Bradford and Wilmington, in Massachusetts, and Concord, New Hampshire. All the while he continued his philosophical pursuits, and attracted increased attention, by novel and successful operations, in mechanics and chemistry. By a singular succession of circumstances, he was drawn to a military career in the service of the mother country. He combined qualities that soon gave him great distinction in that line. His scientific attainments and philosophical enquiries, always directed to practical ends, were found of inestimable importance, in fortification, engineering, armament, equipment, subsistence and all sanitary and economical modes of military administration. Gunpowder, as an explosive agent, had ever been a special and favorite subject of experiment and research, not at all checked by the disaster of his boyhood at Salem. His methodical and observing habits of mind, and disposition to classify all details, gave him facilities in mastering military tactics. And, besides, his personal aspect and address were precisely adapted to command preëminence, in the pomp and pageantry, the parades, evolutions, and blazonry of tented fields and marshalled camps. He united with all that was showy and dazzling the sterner wisdom, itself based upon philosophical principles, that made him famous as a disciplinarian. In the whole range of biography, there is nothing more wonderful than such a product as he presents—raised in rustic life, on a New England farm, and in a Salem retail shop—a most finished and polished gentleman, with a commanding presence, and easy cour-

tesy, seldom approached by those upon whom knightly or courtly influences have been shed for indefinite generations. His lofty form, noble bearing, sweet and winning manners, gave to his early manhood a wonderful attractiveness. One of his biographers says: "His grace and personal advantages were early developed. His stature of nearly six feet, his erect figure, his finely formed limbs, his bright blue eyes, his features chiselled in the Roman mould, and his dark auburn hair, rendered him a model of manly beauty." We may well believe that he shone the cynosure of all eyes, at the head of his regiment of dragoons, and that he made a sensation in all circles in London. In 1779 he was elected into the Royal Society, and in 1784, received the honors of Knighthood from the King of Great Britain. Having "introduced a revision of the military exercise, and effected several reformatations of acknowledged consequence," in that country, he went to the continent, with a view of offering his services to Austria, then at war with Turkey. Dr. Jacob Bigelow, who wrote the memoir of this remarkable man, read before the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, from which I have already quoted, says that "in more than one instance of his life it happened that his fine manly figure and captivating manners were instrumental in deciding his reception among strangers." On his way to Vienna, he was present at a review of Bavarian troops. He appeared, as a spectator, on the ground, mounted and uniformed, according to his rank, as Sir Benjamin Thompson, a colonel of the British cavalry. The commander of the troops was a Duke, and soon after, the King of Bavaria. Attracted by the splendid bearing and aspect of the stranger he sought his acquaintance, and impressed with a deep admiration of his qualities and

attainments, made him his aid-de-camp, chamberlain, member of his council of State, and Lieutenant-general of his armies, and afterwards raised him to the dignity of a Count of the Holy Roman empire. It must commend Sir Benjamin Thompson to the good feeling of every true and high-minded man, that while covered with all these honors at the Court of Munich, he did not forget or fail to avow his attachment to, and pride in, his early humble condition and home in New England. In selecting the distinguishing element of his title as a nobleman, he chose the name that had formerly been given, prior to its change to Concord, to the village in New Hampshire, where, when nineteen years of age, he had taught school and been married—Rumford. He led the armies of Bavaria with distinguished success in an important campaign, and reformed the entire military organization and civil administration of that country. The extraordinary results he secured by the application of philosophical principles, in raising the condition of the whole people, in reducing the burdens of government, and particularly in solving the great problem of statesmanship—abolishing pauperism by bringing it into remedial relations with labor—made his name renowned throughout Europe. Monarchs sought his services, and learned societies and scientific academies in all the great cities conferred upon him their honors. He was commissioned ambassador to Great Britain, but was prevented from acting in that capacity. The old feudal doctrine of perpetual allegiance, not much longer to be tolerated among nations professing to recognize the rights of man, was found—he having been born a British subject—to obstruct his reception, in the official capacity of Bavarian Envoy, by the Court at London. But so warm was the

welcome extended to him unofficially, by the government and all classes of the people, especially men of science and learning, that he was induced to remain some years in England, during which time he secured the establishment of the Royal Institution of Great Britain, whose charter expresses the great object and end of his labors, through his entire career, from his boyish experiments in Woburn and Salem, to his last productions.

The absolute identity of his language with that employed to express one of the designs of the Essex Institute, and the main object of the Peabody Academy, will not fail to be noticed, "for diffusing the knowledge, and facilitating the general introduction of useful mechanical inventions and improvements; and for teaching by philosophical lectures and experiments the application of science to the common purposes of life." His last years were spent at a beautiful seat owned by him within a few miles of Paris.

Count Rumford enlarged, in many important particulars, the scientific knowledge of his day, and published a great number of valuable works. He died, August 21st, 1814, in the sixty-second year of his age, and his Eulogy, before the Institute of France, was pronounced by Cuvier. Some years before his death he gave to the Royal Society of Great Britain one thousand pounds, the interest on which was to be distributed, from time to time, as premiums to the authors of the most useful discoveries in light and heat, and at the same time he transmitted the sum of five thousand dollars, to the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, the interest to be devoted, in like manner, to the same ends. In grateful remembrance of the institution which had opened its lecture-room to him when a poor country boy, he bequeathed one thousand

dollars annually, with the final reversion of his whole estate, to the University of Cambridge, in the State of Massachusetts, as the foundation of a professorship, "to teach, by regular courses of academical and public lectures, accompanied with proper experiments, the utility of the physical and mathematical sciences, for the improvement of the useful arts, and for the extension of the industry, prosperity, happiness and well being of society." Here, again, I cannot but remark that it would have been impossible to frame language into a more perfect expression of the ends pursued by the Essex Institute and Peabody Academy, and to which the life of our late President was devoted.

It will be conceded, I think, that in respect to such a mind as that of Count Rumford, the period of his residence here was most important. It was the age in which the deepest and most durable impressions are made. His faculties were then in their forming stage, and the direction in which they were afterwards to work decisively determined. It was, indeed, fortunate that his awakening and kindling genius was placed under the influences that here surrounded it. His subsequent course, surpassing as it does, in many points of view, all that is found in history or fiction, may be largely ascribed to the intellectual energies put in operation by the men who established the old Salem Social Library.

Richard Kirwan, LL. D., of Dublin, was one of the most distinguished philosophers of his period, and is ranked among eminent writers in chemistry, mineralogy, geology, and kindred sciences. In 1781, a vessel, having on board a valuable library belonging to him, was captured by an American private armed ship, and brought into Beverly, to be disposed of as a prize. The collection

of books was there sold, as a whole, to an association of gentlemen of this town and neighborhood, among whom were the Rev. Manasseh Cutler, LL. D., A. A. S., S. P. A., then the minister of the congregation at Hamilton, afterwards a Representative from this State in Congress, and founder of the State of Ohio, who in the course of his distinguished life adorned each of the three learned professions; the Rev. Joseph Willard, LL. D., S. P. A., of Beverly, afterwards President of Harvard College, and first President of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences; the Rev. Thomas Barnard, D. D., A. A. S., of the North Church in Salem; Joshua Fisher, M. D., A. A. S., of Beverly, the first President of the Massachusetts Medical Society; the Rev. John Prince, of the First Church, in Salem; and Edward A. Holyoke, M. D., of Salem. They made it the foundation of the Philosophical Library. Justice to the memory of the enlightened merchants, who owned the vessel, Andrew and John Cabot brothers, requires it to be recorded, as a part of the transaction, that they relinquished their share of prize money for the books, and made such arrangements with the other parties in interest, that the whole library came to the association of scholars just named, at a mere nominal price; and the satisfaction, with which the affair will ever be regarded, is rendered complete by the additional fact, that remuneration was subsequently tendered to Dr. Kirwan, but he declined to accept it, expressing gratification that the books had fallen into such hands, and were put to so good a use.

The Social Library and the Philosophical Library were, after some time, consolidated into the "Salem Athenæum," and incorporated, as such, in March, 1810.

The "Essex Historical Society," was incorporated in

1821, and put in operation on the 27th of June of that year.

Such is the history of movements, in an organized form, to give effect to efforts to promote the influence of literature, science, philosophy and history, in this place from 1760 to 1821. It is quite remarkable, that in each stage of the progress a leading part was taken by one man—Dr. Holyoke; he signed the call for the meeting at the house of Mrs. Pratt, and was an original subscriber to the funds then raised to establish the Social Library; he was one of the purchasers of Dr. Kirwan's books, thus coöperating in founding the Philosophical Library; he was the first President of the Salem Athenæum, and also the first President of the Essex Historical Society. The effects of such institutions, and methods of combined action of such men, upon the character of the population in general, may be estimated, in some degree, by considering them in view of the ordinary laws of social influence; but they can only be adequately and fully appreciated by illustrations in detail.

In the earlier portion of this century, when our population was scarcely half of what it now is, and we had barely reached the required constitutional dimensions, but not yet aspired to the dignity, of a city, there were on the list of our inhabitants the names of an extraordinary number of persons, eminent and conspicuous for attainments in science and literature. It is proper to bring them severally before our minds, as we shall thus best appreciate the influences under which the subject of this memoir grew up to manhood.

Edward Augustus Holyoke, LL. D., was President of the Massachusetts Medical Society, and of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences. He added to the learning

and skill that made him, for half a century, The Teacher of his profession, acquisitions of knowledge in various other fields, particularly of Natural Science. He kept up with his times in the several departments of intellectual progress, retaining the effects of an early classical training, and enjoying to the last a relish for the productions of elegant literature. A professional practice of unrivalled duration, accompanied by careful observation and an admirable judgment, made him the great oracle among physicians, large numbers of whom, from all quarters, gathered round him, as the guide of their early studies. Among his pupils were some of the most distinguished medical names of the country; one of them was the late James Jackson, long the revered head of his profession, whose eulogist informs us that he took "his old master, as he always loved to call him, as his model."* Dr. Jackson had explored the whole ground of medical science and practice, at home and abroad, and no man ever more universally enjoyed or deserved the confidence and respect of the community, for discriminating fairness, and sound judgment; and it is stated by the highest authority that he expressed himself thus, concerning Dr. Holyoke: "I can only say of his practice, the longer I have lived, I have thought better and better of it." The "Ethical Essay," a posthumous publication of Dr. Holyoke, commenced in his eighty-sixth, but mostly composed after he had passed his ninetieth year, is a lasting monument of his christian wisdom, and shows that he was entitled, preëminently, to the character of a philosopher, as well as patriarch.

* An Introductory Lecture delivered before the medical class of Harvard University, Nov. 6th, 1867, by Oliver Wendell Holmes, Parkman Professor of Anatomy and Physiology.

Timothy Pickering, LL. D., S. P. A., adorned the great spheres in which he had moved in our public and national military and civil service, with scholarly tastes, and a purity, exactness, vigor and impressiveness of style that placed him among our best writers. James Madison pronounced the highest encomium upon his State Papers, while at the head of the department at Washington intrusted with the foreign relations of the country, at a critical period of our diplomatic history.

The Rev. John Prince, LL. D., A. A. S., S. P. A., had a world-wide reputation as a scientific mechanician and discoverer, enlarging the domain of Pneumatics and Astronomy with ingenious constructions, the work of his own hands. His diversified attainments in natural philosophy, and general as well as professional literature, were called into the service of learned institutions, and private students throughout the country, and his judgment, skill and taste employed to aid in the selection and importation of standard books, and the most approved philosophical apparatus. Colleges, academies, and libraries, in all parts of the Union, have now in their lecture-rooms and alcoves, the fruits of their correspondence with him; and machines contrived or improved by him, and constructed in his own laboratory, are still regarded as invaluable, in displaying the wonders of the creation, in the laws and growths of nature, or the starry firmament on high. His home was at once a lecture-room and school of philosophy, ever open to contribute to the delight and instruction of neighbors or strangers, in the diversified methods by which the lucernal microscope, magic lantern, telescope, air-pump, electric jar, or other philosophical machines are put to their uses by a skilful hand. It is impossible to estimate the value or the extent of the

service he thus rendered with glad enthusiasm, and unwearied constancy, all his life long, to ever welcome guests. Many a young mind was thus opened to discern the value, and inspired to pursue the attainments, of science and philosophy. The interest so deeply taken in such subjects, in his early youth, by him whose character we have met to consider, was gratefully attributed, in a large measure, to the happy hours he spent in Dr. Prince's laboratory and library.

Benjamin Lynde Oliver, M. D., A. A. S., was also a philosophical mechanician, illustrating his favorite branches of science by machinery of his own construction, operating upon brass or glass. He was a scientific musician, astronomer and optician; had an exquisite classical and artistic taste, and was an elegant *belles-lettres* scholar and writer.

The Rev. William Bentley, D. D., S. P. A., was eminent as a person of very various attainments in philosophy and literature, of large acquaintance with books beyond the range of ordinary reading, extending his researches to foreign libraries, particularly to oriental sources. He was deeply interested in geographical studies, and always zealously engaged in exploring local antiquities; his multifarious attainments in that line, are illustrated in his "Description and History of Salem," occasional published discourses, and especially in the columns of the local press to which he was a constant contributor. His rare attainments, great benevolence of life, ardent patriotism, originality and independence of character, mental activity, and social spirit, made him altogether a most marked and interesting personage, gave an impulse to the thoughts of men, and left a stamp upon the general intelligence of the community not soon to be effaced or forgotten.

John Dexter Treadwell, M. D., A. A. S., was a man of strong individuality and impressiveness of character, of extensive learning outside of, as well as in, his profession, particularly in the lexicography and interpretation of the Greek and Hebrew Scriptures. His frank and forcible expressions as he moved about among the people in his extensive practice, were suggestive and stimulating to the mental activities of the community.

Nathaniel Bowditch, LL. D., S. P. A., was President of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, and a Fellow of the Royal Society of London. Similar bodies, in the great centres of science in foreign countries, honored themselves by inscribing his great name on their rolls. He was a writer of recognized authority in astronomy and kindred departments. His translation of the "Mecanique Celeste," with the commentary that accompanies and gives completeness to it, places his name where none other stands, by the side of LaPlace. His "Practical Navigator," cannot be displaced as a standard work, and will forever guide the sailor over the trackless deep. As a mathematician he holds the front rank, and will through all coming time. Dr. Bowditch was not, as one would suppose from the amount of hard mental work he performed, a recluse, wholly absorbed by calculation and the solution of profound problems requiring the utmost concentration of mind; he was a social, cheerful, lively man, mixing with the people, more active in practical every day affairs than most persons, with faculties ever free and fresh, in all neighborly, friendly, and domestic relations and circles. The influence of such a character, upon the prevalent ideas of the community in which he lived cannot be overrated.

To show how fully I am sustained in the reasoning

which these instances are cited to support, the following passage from Dr. Bowditch's will is presented :

"Item. It is well known, that the valuable scientific library of the celebrated Dr. Richard Kirwan was, during the revolutionary war, captured in the British channel, on its way to Ireland, by a Beverly privateer; and that, by the liberal and enlightened views of the owners of the vessel, the library thus captured was sold at a very low rate; and in this manner was laid the foundation, upon which has since been successively established, the Philosophical Library, so-called, and the present Salem Athenæum. Thus, in early life, I found near me a better collection of philosophical and scientific works than could be found in any other part of the United States nearer than Philadelphia. And by the kindness of its proprietors I was permitted freely to take books from that library, and to consult and study them at pleasure. This inestimable advantage has made me deeply a debtor to the Salem Athenæum: and I do therefore give to that Institution the sum of one thousand dollars, the income thereof to be forever applied to the promotion of its objects, and the extension of its usefulness."

When we consider that he gave legacies, of the same amount each, to the Salem Marine Society and the East India Marine Society, both which institutions had befriended him or his relations, and which, in their respective spheres, have done so much to raise the character and improve the condition of our maritime population, and take into the account the means and circumstances of the donor, they cannot but be regarded as noble benefactions, and demonstrative of the depth of his gratitude.

If Richard Kirwan could have foreseen the testimony that has just been read, he would have felt his loss more than remunerated, and, in the magnanimous spirit with which he refused pecuniary compensation, given thanks

that his books did not reach their destination, but were diverted to this place. If the institutions, whose influence I am sketching, had done no more than open the path through which the mind of Bowditch advanced to its achievements, they would have amply repaid the public-spirited efforts of their founders. But they raised up and stimulated the intellects of many others, as I proceed to show by continuing the list of those who, at the same time, adorned and illuminated this community.

John Pickering, LL. D., S. P. A., was President of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences. As a Greek scholar, and lexicographer he had no superior, and his attainments were great in universal Philology, embracing the languages of continental Europe, and extending to Oriental nations. He had made wide researches also in the aboriginal tongues of America. Foreign scholars recognized his name, and welcomed his labors. He was an honorary member of the Academy of Science and Literature of Palermo, and a corresponding member of the Archæological Society of Athens. He was conversant with general literature, a master of the culture derived from all the fields of classic lore, and, at the same time, a learned and active lawyer. Residence in earlier life in diplomatic circles, at European courts, had added to the natural dignity of his presence, and given a polished refinement to the courtesy and gentleness of his manners. An unobtrusive modesty and simplicity of demeanor, an easy recognition of all pleasant and playful phases of conversation, an affectionate geniality, and a pervading kindness of expression towards all descriptions of persons, made him as fine a specimen of what constitutes the real gentleman as can anywhere be found.

Daniel Appleton White, LL. D., A. A. S., was a man of strong intellectual faculties, highly educated, and of extensive attainments beyond the range of his profession. No one among us has been a more earnest or efficient patron of literary and scientific institutions, and traces are here to be found, as monuments exist in a sister city of our county, of his zeal and munificence in the cause of popular education, and the diffusion of the means of knowledge. Scholars, philosophers, and distinguished persons of all sorts, visiting our city, were welcomed to his generous hospitality, while many an humble, but aspiring, student felt the cheering and sustaining influence of his liberal sympathy and substantial aid.

Joseph Story, LL. D., A. A. S., S. P. A., trained the classes in the Law School of our University in all the learning of his profession, and from the Supreme Bench of the Union announced, with acknowledged authority, the interpretation of the Constitution, and the force and limitation of the Statutes of Nation and State. His published works exhaust the topics of judicial lore, and are standard text books in courts at home and abroad. Besides all this he was a public orator, and shone in general literary accomplishments. His eloquence and energy were always at hand to advance the intellectual condition of the people.

Either of these ten men, all living here together, would have been recognized as an intellectual leader and head, in any of our great cities. Combined they were a constellation rarely equalled, anywhere, in any age. They were none of them mere bookish men, standing aloof from the community, but severally among the people, and of the people; to be seen daily, as much as any class of persons, in the streets, social circles, and

places of public resort. They took as active and efficient a part in local affairs as others. They were always in lively contact with their fellow citizens, without reserve, hauteur, or pretension. It is obvious that their influence upon the condition and current of popular thought could not but have been most potent and far reaching.

There were many others, younger men, of marked eminence, adding to the mental stimulus of the place.

Leverett Saltonstall, LL. D., A. A. S., did not forget, while in extensive professional practice, to keep a deep interest in the general culture and higher welfare of the community. Education, fine faculties, fluent speech, a generous and magnanimous nature made him a persuasive and impressive speaker at the bar, and in popular assemblies. Literary tastes, the warmth of his heart, sympathy with all amiable human affections, a manly ease and freedom of address gave him a just influence in private circles, and all associated forms of action. He was an enthusiast in whatever relates to colonial or local history, and the memory of the Fathers. One of the founders of the Essex Historical Society, and always an active member, he was selected to deliver the Address, on the 197th anniversary of the landing of Endicott. The occasion was observed, Sept. 6th, 1825, with much public interest, in the meeting-house of the First Church. A large audience appreciated the ability and eloquence of the discourse, which gave an early and efficient impulse to the commemorative spirit now happily pervading the land.

Benjamin Merrill, LL. D., was a learned lawyer and scholar, the influence of whose pleasant humor, polished and pregnant wit, and acuteness and force of thought enlivened conversation and gave effect to the productions

of his pen in racy articles, long continuing to add attractiveness to the local press, particularly to the Salem Gazette.

David Cummings, a man of strong powers, and prominent at the bar, is well remembered for his ardent natural eloquence at public meetings and in addresses to juries. His pure and noble spirit, and transparent character, secured the respect and confidence of all, while his genial ingenuousness, freshness of thought and expression, acuteness of perception, keen but playful and benignant satire, and an enthusiasm all his own, delighted every circle in which he moved.

Joseph E. Sprague, was early drawn from legal practice into political life, in which few ever bore a more active or efficient part. His facile, rapid, and felicitous pen was always ready to meet the demands of the hour, not merely for party purposes, but to give expression to worthy sentiments on the topics and occurrences that arrested notice from time to time. Like his classmate Merrill, he fully discharged his obligations to the public by using the columns of the Register to promote the intelligence, and guide the thoughts of the people. Saltonstall and Merrill, on one side, and Cummings and Sprague, on the other, were leading actors in political operations, at a time when party passions were exasperated beyond the experience of our day, but so liberal and enlightened were their spirits that the bonds of personal friendship were never severed between them, and they acted cordially together in giving their sympathy and influence to the general welfare and progress of society.

John Glen King, a learned lawyer, had rare classical attainments, and was widely known as one of the choicest

scholars of his period. He studied the writings of the early fathers of the Christian Church to an extent which but few clergymen have equalled.

Reuben Dimond Mussey, M. D., LL. D., A. A. S., was a leading practitioner here, and established a national reputation that ultimately drew him to the West, where he was welcomed as one of the heads of his profession. While in Salem, in 1812 and 1813, he gave courses of lectures on chemistry, imparting such an interest, in this community, to that subject that the thoughts of enterprising business men were particularly turned to it; and as is generally supposed, the Laboratory, incorporated in 1819, which has been in successful operation ever since, manufacturing, on a large scale, aquafortis, muriatic acid, oil of vitriol, blue vitriol and alum, was the result. For many years he had in charge the medical department of Dartmouth College, lecturing on the Theory and Practice of Medicine, Materia Medica, Surgery, and Medical Jurisprudence.

Daniel Oliver M. D., LL. D., A. A. S., was associated with Dr. Mussey in practice, and coöperated in conducting the lectures on chemistry. In 1820, he was elected Professor in the Medical School of Dartmouth College, and also filled the chair of Intellectual and Moral Philosophy there, continuing in the discharge of his duties with high reputation until 1837. Subsequently he was called to a professorship in the college of Ohio. After a brief, but distinguished service in that new and wider field, he was compelled to relinquish his labors by a disease which proved fatal in 1842. He was a learned, able, and accomplished scholar, outside of his profession, of rare attainments in classical, French and German literature. His tastes, manners, and character were

eminently refined, delicate and retiring; but there was, notwithstanding, a universal recognition of his merits. His work entitled "First Lines of Physiology," is a standard authority. The leading collegiate institutions of his own country conferred upon him their diplomas, and he was an honorary member of the Academy of Science and Literature at Palermo.

Henry Alexander Scammell Dearborn, A. A. S., after completing his professional preparation in the office of Judge Story, entered upon the practice of law here, and was early brought into particular notice by addresses on public occasions, and articles in leading journals and magazines. His attention was given to Agriculture as a science and art, especially to Horticulture. No one did more to inspire a taste and interest in such subjects, and in recognition of this fact, the municipal authorities, in laying out a street bordered by proprietors engaged in rearing nurseries of trees and flowers, called it by his name. General Dearborn was the first President of the Massachusetts Horticultural Society. The traces of his hand are to be seen at Mount Auburn, and the Forest Hills Cemetery in Roxbury, the place of his residence during much of the latter portion of his life. He was long in the public service in local, state, and national offices. He was the author of valuable works relating to commerce and internal improvements, as well as Agriculture; and in the department of biography, naval and military. He wrote, not so much from ambition in authorship, as from the love of literary occupation, and for the gratification of his sense of the beautiful in art, leaving behind him elaborate, exquisitely finished and embellished manuscript volumes, designed as memorials for his friends and family, on Architecture and Flowers;

and also a Life of Christ, in which all the passages of scripture relating to it, are collected and harmonized into a continuous narrative.

Joseph Emerson Worcester, LL. D., A. A. S., passed some years here as a teacher, engaged, at the same time in preparing his Geographical Dictionary or Universal Gazetteer. Publications of this class secured him the honor of election as a corresponding member of the Royal Geographical Society of London. In the Athenæum and private libraries, and the society of our cultivated men and accurate scholars, he was preparing his mind for the great work of his life—that monument of patience, perseverance, judgment, taste and learning—The Dictionary of the English Language.

Thomas Cole, A. A. S., was a thoroughly trained scholar and teacher, conversant with the various departments of science and philosophy, particularly astronomy and meteorology, and occupying the first rank of microscopists, pursuing researches to the minutest recesses of the fields of natural science.

William Gibbs, shrinking from observation with the most sensitive modesty and humility, could not escape being recognized as an antiquarian explorer, as exact, thorough and successful as any we have ever had among us.

Malthus Augustus Ward, M. D., also a person of unobtrusive deportment, in addition to the learning of his profession, pursued the science of natural history with a quiet enthusiasm that conducted him to wide attainments in that department, especially in botany. He removed to Athens, in Georgia, and during the residue of his life was connected with the University there, as Professor in his favorite branch. In that service he exerted an ex-

tensive influence in behalf of science and learning, conferring lasting benefit upon the young men then passing through the academic course. Among his pupils was Alexander H. Stephens, who has expressed to me in the strongest terms the value he and all others attached to Dr. Ward's instructions, gratefully ascribing to him the credit of directing the studies, guiding the tastes, and stimulating the minds of those frequenting his lecture-rooms and participating in explorations and observations of the surrounding region, over which he was wont to lead them, disclosing the beauties and wonders of nature.

Near the close of the period, to which I am referring, in 1820 and 1821, the corps of our enlightened citizens and highly educated men was reinforced by the settlement here of two distinguished clergymen, John Brazer, D. D., A. A. S., Professor of Latin in Harvard University, a ripe classical scholar, of extensive attainments in general, especially in critical, learning, and a writer of unsurpassed clearness, accuracy, and purity of style; and James Flint, D. D., whose mind was also stored with the treasures of classical, as well as sacred literature. Familiar with the best productions in prose and verse of English authors, bearing in his memory all their finest passages, a rich imagination, and free and fervid expression, gave to his private conversation and public discourses, and to occasional poetic pieces that will never be forgotten, the power of eloquence and the stamp of genius.

All these were either early trained in academic discipline, or mainly devoted to studious pursuits. But there were others, self-educated, and engaged in ordinary occupations of active life, foreign from literature or science, who, like the subject of this memoir, found time, notwithstanding, to gratify a love of knowledge by pros-

ecuting, as a recreation and for their private enjoyment, researches in intellectual and philosophical spheres, and whose habits and attainments were well known, and operated as an incentive to others.

Jonathan Webb, an apothecary, attentive to his business and an active and efficient citizen, was an electrician without a superior, retreating, in his leisure hours, to apartments provided for the purpose within his own premises, and filled with apparatus upon which he practiced and experimented, developing the wondrous properties of the element of nature, in whose study he was an enthusiast.

Thomas Spencer, an English emigrant, in the humblest condition, a tallow chandler by trade, and for some time without any means but what were supplied by industrious toil, as a day laborer, after a while became known as a philosophic lover of nature, and a refined and beautiful writer. His lectures, on the forest trees of this neighborhood and on the phenomena of light and the laws of vision, were performances of exquisite finish. Although his condition was originally lowly and obscure, having been born with a pure and gifted genius, and, through all disadvantages, cultivated his mind from childhood, he here soon found friends, and a public that appreciated him. He is still living, his venerable age illuminated by mental and moral accomplishments, an opulent and extensive landholder in one of the richest agricultural counties of England. His history is, indeed, invested with a truly romantic interest. Messages of love, received from time to time, show that he remembers, with affectionate and grateful feelings, the friendship and sympathy he here enjoyed.

There was a young man, employed as a clerk in the

counting-rooms of one of our great merchants, afterwards carrying on, for a while, a retail store, whose exuberant spirits made him the life of all companies, in scenes of innocent social gayety, but who early caught the inspiration of the place, and seized every available moment to enrich his mind by the study of the best English works. Upon reaching an adult age he, at once, made himself felt as a devoted supporter of all movements in favor of the diffusion of knowledge; and to his inspiring activity and contagious enthusiasm, the Essex Historical Society largely owes its origin. After an absence of forty years, during which he was deeply engaged in business, connected with the transaction of extensive commercial affairs, in New York, Europe, and California, he returned with unabated zeal to give, in the last year of his life, an impulse to the Essex Institute it will feel forever. Although always immersed in occupations aside from literature that would have wholly absorbed, if not exhausted, other men, George Atkinson Ward continued the preparation, he here began, to take his place permanently among men of letters. From time to time the productions of his pen gave vivacity to the columns of periodicals; and he lived to complete the fourth edition of his "Journal and Letters of Samuel Curwen." The writings of Judge Curwen were the products and the evidence of the taste and culture that prevailed here during the last century, and the volume in which Mr. Ward presented them to the public, with the value added by his editorial labors, is secure, I am confident, of holding its place, in all coming time, as a standard work, containing much that illustrates the opening of the revolutionary struggle, and giving the best view that ever has been presented, or can ever be obtained, of the interior social condition of the mother country at that period.

Behind the counter of a retail store, on Essex street, at the period now under review, was to be found a person pursuing the daily routine of a most unpretentious life, apparently thinking of nothing else than the accommodation of customers, in the exhibition of his stock, and measuring out, by the yard, linen, cotton, ribbons and tape. He was, apparently, beyond middle life, of a mild and courteous demeanor, quiet, and of few words. There was, it is true, in his mein and manners, a combined gentleness and dignity, that marked him as differing from the common run of men, but nothing to indicate the tenor of his peculiar mental occupations. The leisure hours of that man were employed in patient, minute, comprehensive and far reaching researches in books, quarterly journals, magazines, and political documents, guided by a cultivated taste, keen discrimination, familiarity with the best models of style and thought, and intimate acquaintance with the biographical details of all the prominent public characters of England, and their personal, family, and party relations to each other, that enabled him to grapple with a subject, that was engrossing and defying the ingenuity of them all, and thereby to place himself as a peer among the literati of his day. The most critical and distinguished minds, on both sides of the Atlantic, at that time and for a great length of years, were engaged in elaborate and indefatigable efforts to solve a problem, which more and longer, perhaps, than any similar inquisition, has arrested the curiosity and scrutiny of mankind.

A series of letters, from January, 1769, to January, 1772, appeared in a London paper, the "Public Advertiser," over the signature of "Junius," discussing the conduct of the ministers of government, measures of ad-

ministration, and the characters of living statesmen, in a style of elegance, severity, force and effectiveness, never surpassed, if ever equalled. They were felt and acknowledged then, as they are now, to be masterpieces, in grace of diction and power of thought. In the most wonderful manner their authorship was kept concealed against a pressure that exhausted every form of vigilance and espionage that could be brought to bear. As, week after week, they shook the mind of England and the age to its centre, and flashed before all eyes, as from a galvanic battery, living pictures of the great men of that period, of course they became the subject of universal and most exciting interest, growing deeper and stronger from day to day. Who is the author of these letters? was the question on all lips. To give an idea of the kind of sensation created by them, I present a few specimens of the manner in which their "great unknown" author is spoken of. The writer of the article on the subject in the "Encyclopædia Americana," thus characterizes him. "His style is severe, concise, epigrammatic and polished; his reasoning powerful; his invective unsparing and terrible." Again: "He was evidently acquainted, not only with the court, but with the city; with the history, private intrigues, and secret characters of the great; with the management of the public offices; with the proceedings of Parliament (not then, as since, public); and also with the official underlings, through whom he sometimes condescends to lash their superiors. With this extensive information, he united a boldness, vehemence, and rancor, which, while he spared no one, stopped at nothing, and rendered him an object of terror to those whom he attacked. To use his own language, 'he gathers like a tempest, and all the fury of the ele-

ments bursts upon them at once.” At first the general suspicion was fixed upon Burke, who alone was thought capable of such wonderful compositions, but he publicly denied being their author, and in a speech in the House of Commons, expressed his opinion of him, “in rancor and venom, the North Briton is as much inferior to him, as in strength, wit, and judgment. King, Lords, and Commons are but the sport of his fury.”

Besides Burke, conjecture fell at different times, upon a great variety of persons, among them the Grenvilles, Wilkes, Dunning, Charles Lloyd, John Horne Tooke, Charles Lee, Sir Philip Francis, Hugh Macauley Boyd, Gibbon, Grattan, Sir William Jones, Horace Walpole, Lords Sackville, Camden, Chatham and Chesterfield.

Among the great minds engaged in discussing this question, and seeking to solve the problem, were Burke, Lord Eldon, the celebrated Dr. Samuel Parr, Sir William Draper, Butler the learned English lawyer, and a host of others. Any number of books were published in England and in America on the subject, and all the literary and political journals lent their columns to elaborate articles pressing theories, based upon prying research and industrious investigations. But all attempts to penetrate the veil, and disperse the shadow the writer had thrown over his name, failed; but still the search continued with unabated earnestness.

It is indeed marvellous that a Salem retail shop-keeper, without any known aid, but from local libraries and the society of persons here eminently conversant with the materials that could shed light upon such a subject, was enabled to enter into this crowd of great contestants for the discovery of the world-engrossing secret, and bear off the palm of victory in such a race. But this, in the

judgment of many most competent to give an opinion, Isaac Newhall did. The writer of the article in the *Encyclopædia* just quoted, sums up a review of the whole ground by citing the "ingenious" volume, as he pronounces it, published by Mr. Newhall, entitled "Letters on Junius," in which the opinion is maintained that the famous documents were from the pen of Lord Temple, brother of George Grenville; and upon critically examining the evidence presented by Mr. Newhall, declares his hypothesis "probable," saying in conclusion—"if it is not the true one, it is certainly embarrassed with fewer difficulties, than any which have come to our knowledge."

The influence of the examples I have enumerated, heightening the preëxisting tendency of the general intellect and of the then commercial character of the place, which diffused through the whole body of the people knowledge derived from conversance with all nations in all parts of the globe, reached the inmost recesses of society, and was felt in every condition of life. The inspiration was caught by the young, and a bias towards intellectual occupations, and a taste for the pleasures of literature and science, early imparted to many minds. In the opening decades of this century, the eye of a prophet would have detected, in primary and preparatory schools, and among the boys at play in our streets, names now enrolled in the very foremost rank, in the various fields of letters and science. In history—William Hickling Prescott; the higher mathematics—Benjamin Peirce; elegant literature in its most attractive departments—Nathaniel Hawthorne; botany and its kindred branches—John Lewis Russell; magnetism, electricity and chemistry—Charles Grafton Page; and poetry in one of its purest forms—Jones Very.

The sketch now given, has been confined to Salem, The theme is equally fruitful, if the field of view is extended over the whole surface of this part of the commonwealth. I leave to others more competent to do it justice, the grateful task of enumerating the strong minds and characters, adorning the early annals of Ipswich in its original dimensions when the great court town, Andover, Haverhill, the other towns on the Merrimack, especially Newburyport in every stage of its history, Lynn, Marblehead, and all over the county. It can thus be shown that the elements of intellectual culture were sown broadcast throughout the region, and that such characters as have now been enumerated, and as we are preparing particularly to consider, are the spontaneous product of our soil.

The "Essex County Natural History Society" was incorporated in 1836. A young man, a native of our city, engaged in business here as a bookseller, Benjamin Hale Ives, inspired with enthusiasm as a naturalist, awakened especial attention to the subject by articles in the newspapers from his pen, continued from time to time until the movement was effectually started. His early death, in 1837, was a great loss to science, and to the community in all its interests. The first President of the Society was Andrew Nichols, M. D., of Danvers, now Peabody. He was born in 1785 and died in 1853. Learned in his profession, and honored for his worth in all respects, he had tastes and faculties that found their gratification in philosophic pursuits—a dear lover of nature—of an imaginative and poetic temperament,—flowers and trees and the fields and forests they adorn, were to him, as he wandered among them, things not only of beauty, but of life. No one ever explored them with more delight or

studied them more thoroughly. In 1816, Dr. Nichols gave a course of Botanical Lectures in Salem, and always delighted to communicate information, and awaken interest in that department of knowledge. Zoölogy was also one of his favorite subjects of observation and research. He was naturally the chosen leader of those engaged in these fascinating departments of science.

The "Essex County Historical Society" and the "Essex County Natural History Society" were consolidated, under the name of the "Essex Institute," in 1848. Judge Daniel A. White was the first President.

The Essex Institute is the mature growth of the seed planted here more than a century ago, on ground ready to receive it, which came into full flower, in the cluster of great minds adorning this community half a century since, and whose ripened fruit will perennially and forever, we trust, be gathered by all who reach forth their hands to pluck it. Under the care and guidance of devoted scholars and students, whose labors and lives have been given to it, the Institute has become what it is. Their services are appreciated and honored here and elsewhere. While they, and he, so long their Secretary and now their President, around whom they are encircled, who toils for it by day and watches over it by night, whose learning, science, resources and affections are all merged in it, are here to listen, I must not name them. The eulogist and historian, at a future—may it be a long distant—day will have their memories in charge, and then express the gratitude we now can only feel.

By the published volumes of its "Historical Collections" and "Proceedings," and the "American Naturalist"; its field meetings, and meetings for discussions, written and oral, of matters of science, history and literature;

its horticultural and other exhibitions; its already extensive library of books, pamphlets and manuscripts, and its invaluable museum, the Institute has made an achievement, beginning to be universally recognized. In no locality, in the country, has so much been accomplished in exhuming and working the treasures of municipal, civil, and personal history, and in bringing to light antiquities and natural productions, as in this county. For all this we are mainly indebted to the Essex Institute. No writer can trace the origin and history of any of our towns, or portray a passage of our annals, without depending upon resources it has provided, while its explorations are covering every department of natural objects and phenomena.

I have endeavored to explain how the institution and influence of an association, so efficient in its action, and already attracting so wide a notice, can be accounted for, as having been established and wrought to such vigor in this comparatively small and suburban city. The personal memoir, I am now prepared to present, will exhibit, in a particular instance, a striking result of the same operative causes.

Lieutenant Francis Peabody emigrated to this country, at about twenty-one years of age, from St. Albans, Hertfordshire, England, in 1635. He is stated to have first settled in Ipswich, which then included, indefinitely, the territory outside of the present limits of that town to and beyond the Merrimack river. His name is found, as of the grand jury, and on trial juries, from Hampton. As that place was finally decided to be within the limits of New Hampshire, and as he also desired to be "nearer Boston," he sold his estate in Hampton in 1650, and bought land in what is now Topsfield, on its southern

line, near Governor Endicott's Ipswich River farm, where he spent the remainder of his days. By his wife Mary, daughter of Reginald Foster, he had fourteen children, and died in February, 1698, at the age of eighty-four.

His fourth son, Isaac, was born in 1648. The homestead was assigned to him. He died in 1726.

His eldest son, Francis, was born, December 1st, 1694, bore the military title of Cornet, and lived in Middleton, where he died April 23d, 1769.

His eldest son Francis, born September 21st, 1715, was Deacon of the church in Middleton, and died there, December 7th, 1797.

His sixth son, Joseph, was born December 12th, 1757, and died January 5th, 1844. He was one of the most eminent merchants of his day, carrying on a commerce that encircled the globe, and making this port the point of arrival and departure of his richly laden fleet. His eldest son, Joseph Augustus, born in 1796, was graduated at Harvard College in 1816, but commerce was the profession of his choice. His position made him familiar with the business, and he had the qualities enabling him to take the place of his father. The prospects of this town, as connected with foreign trade and its maritime welfare, were considered by the people as identified with him. His pure and amiable character was recognized and appreciated by all; and deep was the sense of a great public misfortune, when he was taken away, in 1828. The day of his funeral, as I well remember, was one of general mourning. The second son of Joseph Peabody, Charles, born December 8th, 1797, was drowned August 10th, 1805. The third named Francis, born July 14th, 1799, died in infancy. The fourth, also

named Francis, was born December 7th, 1801, and is the subject of the present memoir; he was of the fifth descent from the founder of the family in America, and bore his name. His mother was Elizabeth, daughter of the Rev. Elias Smith of Middleton.

At ten years of age he was placed in Dummer Academy, at Byfield, under the care of the Rev. Abiel Abbott, D. D., a graduate of Harvard College in the class of 1787, originally pastor of a church in Coventry, Connecticut, subsequently at Peterboro', N. H., and whose last years were passed at West Cambridge, where he died in 1859, at the age of ninety-four—one of the best of scholars and of men, loved and revered by his pupils, and honored by all in the varied scenes of his active service. At about twelve years of age, young Peabody was removed to Brighton, where he passed about four years in a select private school, kept by Jacob Newman Knapp, of the Harvard class of 1802; a man of eminent reputation as a scholar and instructor, and especially remembered, as such, by our elderly people. He opened a school here more than sixty-five years ago, Jan. 1, 1803, which continued until 1811. Through his long protracted life, there has been no failure of vigor or activity, his physical and mental powers remaining wholly unimpaired.*

Through his school days, and indeed from early childhood, Francis Peabody gave indications of the tendency of mind that so strikingly marked his maturer years. He was ever exercising his constructive faculties, making miniature machines, trying experiments upon the objects and forces of nature within his reach, and occupy-

* Mr. Knapp died July 27th, 1868, at Walpole, N. H., aged ninety-four years and eight months.

ing all the hours, when free from regular and appointed tasks, in contrivances, manipulations, and drawings.

His regular academic education terminated with his residence at Brighton, and he returned to his home in Salem. The prevalent direction of his thoughts, as just indicated, disinclined him to the general exercises of collegiate establishments. Their purpose is to take the mind before it has received a controlling bias to any particular branch of knowledge, and lead it through the whole circle; make it try all, survey the entire field, and then select for its life-pursuit what it thus finds in most affinity with its own special tastes and faculties. He had found, by tendencies that could not be overruled, and convictions that could not be called into question, even in his earliest boyhood, in what path his mind was designed to travel, and he entered upon it, at once. More than this, his extraordinary activity and mobility of temperament, made the thought of the slow routine and measured pace of collegiate life quite repulsive; and it was wisely concluded not to enforce upon him the completion of his education, by residence in the ordinary way, and for the usual time, at the university. He was allowed, and enabled, to gratify his predilection for scientific and mechanical operations at home; and entered at once, in his own way, upon chemical processes, and the ingenious use of machinery and methods of operation; which, however, before long, were interrupted by a violent sickness in the form of typhus fever, that, for some time, threatened his life, and from which he slowly recovered.

For the purpose of fully reëstablishing his health, a sea voyage was deemed expedient, and he made his first trip across the Atlantic. Early in the summer of 1820,

when eighteen years of age, he took passage in one of his father's ships, the *Augustus*, to Russia. She was commanded by John Endicott Giddings of Beverly; Jonathan Flint was first mate, Oliver Thayer, second mate, and Samuel Endicott, Jr., supercargo. The crew, as was then almost always the case, was composed of young men belonging to the place and neighborhood. Of course all care was taken to provide everything that would be agreeable or beneficial to a young person not yet entirely relieved of the character of an invalid. Among other things a goat was placed on board for his special comfort and nourishment. The vessel, as usual, made the northern passage, touching at a solitary rocky islet, about half-way between the Orkney and Shetland groups. The nearest land is Samburg Ness, the southern extremity of the Shetlands, from which point its lofty crags are visible. From the island itself nothing is in sight, all around, but the dreary desert ocean. For what reason I know not, nor can imagine, the place is called Fair Island, and, as such, is put down on the maps. It is four miles in length, and two and a half in breadth; and has but one harbor. Its inhabitants are excluded from all cognizance of the rest of the world, except when, as in this case, a passing vessel comes to, in their port. This small desolate spot, alone and a-far-off, in so high a latitude, in the midst of a comparatively unfrequented sea, whose wild storms almost throw their spray over the whole island from shore to shore, has, of course, but a small population, necessarily destitute of many of the comforts of life. Whenever the rare opportunity occurs, they gather upon the deck of the transient visitor, and seek to get what they can; and as they have nothing to give in exchange, have naturally be-

come inveterate beggars. The young passenger, commiserating their destitute condition, and moved by their forlorn entreaties, parted with whatever he could possibly spare of his stores and wardrobe; and to one old man who told a pitiful tale of the infirmities of his sick, famishing, and aged wife, he relinquished his goat. This circumstance, for which I am indebted to our esteemed fellow citizen, Captain Oliver Thayer, is mentioned because it illustrates a trait of character, that may be fittingly noticed in this connection, which Francis Peabody exhibited through life. A more kind and obliging disposition never existed, as all, who have had occasion to be its objects, gratefully remember.

When the vessel was lying at Cronstadt, Mr. Peabody, accompanied by a son of the American Minister at St. Petersburg, made an extensive tour into the interior of Russia, visiting Moscow and other chief points of interest.

Coming home, on her return trip, in the same vessel, he devoted himself, with renewed health and zeal, to his laboratory. The next winter he attended a course of scientific lectures, at Boston, passing regularly over the Turnpike, in all weathers. The next he spent, for the same purpose, in Philadelphia, frequenting its scientific rooms, especially that of Dr. Hare, with whom he formed an acquaintance that soon assumed, and ever after retained, the character of an intimate and mutual personal attachment.

On the 7th of July, 1823, he was married to Martha Endicott, of the seventh descent from the original Governor of the Plantation. Her father, Samuel Endicott, was born, as all his intermediate ancestors had been, on the Orchard Farm.

At every period of his life, while mainly occupied in his favorite studies and pursuits, he was led by the extraordinary activity of his nature, to participate with his whole soul, in whatever was going on around him, in social movements and local interests, that commended themselves to his favorable judgment. About this time his attention was given, with great enthusiasm, to military matters, inheriting the true spirit of a New Englander, transmitted through his ancestors, who had borne titles of honor in rural trainbands. He commanded a battalion of Artillery, and was soon promoted to a Lieutenant-Colonelcy, in that arm. In 1825, he was transferred to the Infantry, as Colonel of the 1st Reg., 1st Brig., 2d Div., Massachusetts militia. It was probably much owing to his energy and zeal in the service, that the famous muster, and sham fight, well remembered by our older citizens, took place near Tapley's Brook, in what was then Danvers, on the 6th of October, 1826, in which five regiments of Infantry, one regiment and a battalion of artillery, and a battalion of cavalry took part. Ten light companies were included in the force brought into array on the occasion. The broad plains on both sides of the old road to Lynn, at that point, afforded favorable ground for evolutions, manœuvrings, display, skirmishes, and battle. It was the last great affair of the kind, under the old militia system, when the whole male population, with limited exceptions, within the military age, was enrolled and mustered. There was an entire regiment from Marblehead and another from Beverly. Of the scene exhibited that day I can speak, for I bore part in it, as chaplain of Colonel Peabody's regiment. He had provided me with sword, belt, sash, and the chapeau bras then worn by commissioned, especially

field and staff, officers, and sent a horse to my door. In company with Charles Gideon Putnam, Assistant Surgeon of the Regiment, now President of the Massachusetts Medical Society, I sought a position on a neighboring height. As we were non-combatants and our services would not be needed until casualties occurred, we thought it best to be out of the reach of stray ramrods. The whole ground was spread out to our view, and under a bright, but tempered sun, it was worth beholding. An uncounted multitude darkened the distant acclivities and the level area all around outside of the lines. The roar of artillery, the incessant rattling of infantry fire, the clouds of smoke, the dashing onsets of trampling cavalry, and the final desperate charge by bayonet and sabre of the contending forces simultaneously along the whole line, made the mimic battle complete.

Having exhausted the activities of a military life, it had no charm left for Francis Peabody, and he forthwith gave himself back to his predominating tastes, and to the inexhaustible satisfactions they afforded him. Yielding again, and now once for all, to the spirit of the place, he renewed his philosophical and inventive operations, and engaged in branches of business, manufacturing and commercial, to which they led him; remaining always on hand, however, to bear his part in movements for the general welfare.

I shall sketch his progress somewhat in the order of time, but not undertaking to enter into details; that would require many extended scientific treatises, and explanations and illustrations altogether beyond allowed limits on this occasion.

In 1826 he was mainly occupied in experiments, studies, and calculations connected with the establish-

ment of a business he long carried on, upon a large scale, which has passed into the hands and is now conducted by the "Forest River Lead Company."

Colonel Peabody was among the first to introduce the system of miscellaneous courses of public lectures on scientific and literary subjects, which has since been developed into one of the most efficient agents in advancing the intelligence and general civilization of the people of this country. On the 6th of November, 1827, the Essex Lodge of Freemasons in Salem voted to have a series of literary and scientific lectures, which commenced in January, 1828, and continued to May. Among the lecturers were Thomas Cole, George Choate, Francis Peabody, Jonathan Webb, Malthus A. Ward, and Benjamin F. Browne.

About the same time the Salem Charitable Mechanic Association appointed a committee to provide lectures for the members and their families. On the 24th of January, 1828, the introductory lecture was delivered by Dr. George Choate, who was followed by Caleb Foote, N. J. Lord, John Codman, J. T. Buckingham of Boston, and others.

During the same season Colonel Peabody gave a free course of public lectures in Franklin Hall, on the history and uses of the Steam Engine; and the next season he gave a similar course, in coöperation with Jonathan Webb, on Electricity, in Concert Hall. The display of apparatus, in the course on Electricity, was extensive and complete. The exhibition of machinery in connection with the Steam Engine, provided at the cost of Colonel Peabody, was finer and larger probably than any ever presented in this country. People of all conditions were attracted to the halls, and great interest awakened in

such subjects. Young men, especially those in mechanical employments, appreciated the opportunity, and all were instructed. Among them, it may be mentioned, was Increase Sumner Hill, who is now, and long has been, one of the most distinguished mechanical engineers in America, and recognized as such by the government in the commission he has held for many years, as "United States Inspector of Steam Engines and Boilers."

These numerous lectures awakened, in the whole community, a sense of the value of knowledge and of the importance of its diffusion, which, the very next year took form in the establishment of Lyceums—that is, permanent institutions, for the diffusion of knowledge, by miscellaneous lectures—here and elsewhere through the country. A full history of the proceedings, that led to this result, is a subject that deserves, and will undoubtedly receive, a distinct treatment. I can only touch a few points, such as particularly belong to, or are suggested by, my subject.

Near the close of the year 1829, a notice appeared in the newspapers calling a general meeting to be held at Topsfield, for the purpose of establishing a County Lyceum. What the precise object or plan of those concerned in the call was, could not be gathered from its terms. It was understood, however, that it was designed to provide for lectures to be delivered in that, or some other central place, upon which the people of the county were expected to attend. But it was obvious that an institution of the kind could hardly be made to operate efficiently over so wide an area; and much discussion arose touching the proper manner of bringing the process of lecturing to bear upon the people. The consequence was that a large concourse of gentlemen of influence attended the meet-

ing, which was held in the Academy Hall, at Topsfield, on Wednesday, the 30th of December, 1829. I do not remember ever to have witnessed a more interesting and enlightened assembly. Very animated, earnest and protracted debates took place, and it was finally decided by a full, but close vote, that a County Lyceum, if formed at all, ought to consist of delegates chosen in local Lyceums to be previously established in the several towns and villages. A committee was raised to prepare a circular, a duty assigned to me, to be distributed widely throughout the county, setting forth the advantages that would arise from the organization of such institutions, at all points where an adequate population existed; and a day was fixed for delegates, appointed as aforesaid, to meet and form a County Lyceum. Among those acting a prominent part, at the meeting in Topsfield, were Robert Rantoul, Sr. of Beverly, Rev. Gardner B. Perry of Bradford, Rev. Leonard Withington of Newbury, Rev. Henry C. Wright of West Newbury, Dr. Jeremiah Spofford of East Bradford, now Groveland, Isaac R. How of Haverhill, Rev. Charles C. Sewall of Danvers, and Ichabod Tucker, the Rev. James Flint, D. D., David Cummins, Elisha Mack, George Choate, George Wheatland, Francis Peabody, David Roberts, and Robert Rantoul, Jr., of Salem. A Lyceum had previously been established in Beverly. The gentlemen who had attended the meeting from other places, on returning to their respective towns, immediately applied themselves to carry out its resolves, and the result was the formation of such institutions, in every large town, and populous neighborhood in the county.

Such an entire change has come over the spirit of society, since these institutions have been put into opera-

tion, owing, I doubt not, very much to their influence, that it is impossible for the present generation to estimate or account for the excitement attending, or the resistance made to their introduction. Great activity and energy were required to bring the public mind to appreciate the movement. In this place the end was accomplished by the earnest enthusiasm of particular persons, among the most zealous of whom was the subject of this memoir. The comparatively early death of Robert Rantoul, Jr., authorizes me specially to refer to him with the gratitude due to his services on this occasion. He gave to the cause the whole force of those faculties which subsequently commanded eminent distinction, among the public men of the commonwealth and country, not only as a politician and legislator, but in the higher fields of philanthropy and education.

On Monday evening, January 4th, 1830, a meeting was held at the house of Colonel Peabody, at which the following persons, of this place, were present: Daniel A. White, Ichabod Tucker, A. L. Peirson, Malthus A. Ward, Elisha Mack, David Roberts, N. J. Lord, S. P. Webb, R. Rantoul, Jr., Eben Shillaber, G. Wheatland, B. Tucker, Warwick Palfray, John Walsh, Benjamin Crowninshield, Stephen C. Phillips, Jonathan Webb, W. P. Endicott and Caleb Foote. After full and free consultation, it was voted, on motion of Dr. Peirson, "that it is expedient to establish an institution in Salem, for the purpose of mutual instruction and rational entertainment, by means of lectures, debates," &c. On the 11th of January, a public meeting was held in the Town Hall to promote the same object; and on the 18th, at a meeting in Pickering Hall, the Lyceum was formed, and a President, Vice President, Recording Secretary, Correspond-

ing Secretary, and Treasurer, were chosen. At an adjourned meeting, at the same place, on the 20th, a Board of Directors was elected. These meetings were numerously attended, great interest was manifested, and the elections, by ballot, were accompanied by a lively contest between the supporters of different tickets.*

Great difficulty was experienced in procuring a suitable place for the public meetings of the society, and the delivery of the lectures. Attempts were first made to obtain permission to use the Town Hall. Two or three regularly warned, and quite fully attended town meetings, were held on the subject, and much discussion had, but the application failed. The first lecture, by the President, Judge White, a very able performance, the publication of which was immediately called for, was delivered in the Methodist Church, in Sewall street. A gentleman from Andover, Samuel Merrill, Esq., who came all the way to hear it, expressed the universal sentiment of those who listened to, or have read it, in a well turned and indefinitely self-multiplying compliment, when he thanked the Judge at its close, and said in the fulness of his cordial admiration, that he could not tell which had exceeded, his expectations, or the realization.

The society at once became so large that it was necessary to find some other place of meeting, and the subsequent lectures of the course were delivered in the Universalist church. During the next summer a site was

* The officers elected, at the meetings of January 18th and 20th, were as follows:—President, Daniel A. White; Vice President, Stephen C. Phillips; Recording Secretary, Stephen P. Webb; Corresponding Secretary, Charles W. Upham; Treasurer, Francis Peabody.

DIRECTORS:—Leverett Saltonstall, George Choate, William Williams, Rufus Babcock, Malthus A. Ward, Abel L. Peirson, Jonathan Webb, Rufus Choate, Caleb Foote, John Moriarty.

purchased and the Lyceum Building erected. Judge White advanced the requisite funds and Colonel Peabody was chairman of the building committee. In many respects the structure was an improvement upon any before, or elsewhere, erected for such purposes, and maintains its reputation and usefulness to this day. The limited dimensions of the site made it too small to accommodate the whole body of members, who had to be divided into two classes; and the lecture, each week, was repeated on the succeeding evening. For several years no compensation was asked by the lecturers, and the proceeds of the sale of tickets soon cleared the property. No undertaking of the kind, or of any kind of associated enterprise, in this place, has been more successful, and the value of the services of the first President, Daniel A. White, first Vice President, Stephen C. Phillips, and first Treasurer, Francis Peabody, cannot be overstated.

There had been a few similar institutions elsewhere before. That in Beverly has been mentioned. Bernard Whitman, whose memory is dear to all who knew him, and must be cherished forever by the friends of truth and progress, had, in 1826, established what he called a Rumford Institute, in Waltham, and there were one or two others, in portions of Worcester and Middlesex counties. But it may safely be said that the proceedings at Topsfield and here, originated the institution as a diffusive energy over the country at large. The very next winter there was a legislative public meeting in the hall of the House of Representatives, in the State House, at which the Governor, Levi Lincoln, presided, for the express purpose of promoting the formation of Lyceums throughout the State, in its several cities, towns and villages. They have now been in operation, all over the country,

for well nigh forty years; and it is for the philosophical historian, to consider and estimate their bearings upon the intellectual, social and moral condition of the whole people. It cannot be questioned that they are a potent engine to accelerate the civilization, and raise the level of society.

The first two courses of lectures were as follows. No. 6 of the second course was delivered in the Lyceum Hall, at its opening, and was especially prepared for the occasion.

FIRST COURSE.

1. Feb. 24, 1830, by D. A. White.—The Advantages of Knowledge.
2. March 3, — “ John Brazer.—Authenticity of Ancient Manuscripts.
3. “ 10, — “ Francis Peabody.—Steam Engine.
4. “ 17, — “ A. L. Peirson.—Physiology.
5. “ 24, — “ George Choate.—Geology.
6. “ 31, — “ Thomas Spencer.—Optics.
7. April 6, — “ Charles G. Putnam.—Nervous System.
8. “ 13, — “ Thomas Cole.—Astronomy.
9. “ 20, — “ [a lecture by E. Everett, on a Workingmen's Party, was read by Stephen C. Phillips].
10. “ 27, — “ Stephen C. Phillips.—Public Education, with a sketch of the origin of public schools in Salem.
11. May 4, — “ Henry Colman.—Human Mind.
12. “ 11, — “ Joshua B. Flint, Boston.—Respiration.
13. “ 18, — “ “ “ —Circulation of Blood.
14. “ 25, — “ “ “ —Digestion.

SECOND COURSE.

1. Dec. 1, 1830, by Rufus Babcock.—Power of Mind.
2. “ 8, — “ A. H. Everett, Boston.—Review of the continual progress of the improvement of Mankind.
3. “ 15, — “ Alonzo Potter, Boston.—Moral Philosophy.
4. “ 29, — “ Malthus A. Ward.—Gardening.
5. Jan. 12, 1831, “ Leonard Withington, Newbury.—Historical Probability.

6. Jan. 20, 1831, by Stephen C. Phillips.—The influence of the country and the age on the condition of Mankind.
7. “ 25-26, — “ Henry K. Oliver.—Pneumatics.
8. Feb. 1-2, — “ A. L. Peirson.—Biography of Dr. Jenner, and History of Vaccination.
9. “ 8-9, — “ Henry K. Oliver.—Solar Eclipse of 1831.
10. “ 15-16, — “ George Choate.—Climate and its influence on organic life.
11. “ 22-23, — “ Charles W. Upham.—Salem Witchcraft.
12. Mch. 1-2, — “ “ “ “
13. “ 8-9, — “ Jonathan Webb.—Electricity.
14. “ 15-16, — “ “ “ “
15. “ 22-23, — “ A. H. Everett, Boston.—French Revolution.
16. “ 29-30, — “ “ “ “
17. April 5-6, — “ Thomas Spencer.—Optical Instruments.
18. “ 12-13, — “ Malthus A. Ward.—Natural History.
19. “ 19-20, — “ “ “
20. “ 26-27, — “ Francis Peabody.—Heat.
21. May 3-4, — “ Stephen P. Webb.—Russian History.
22. “ 10-11, — “ Edward Everett, Charlestown.—Political Prospects of Europe.
23. “ 17-18, — “ Benjamin F. Browne.—Zoölogy.
24. “ 24-25, — “ Rufus Choate.—History of Poland.

Before leaving this subject I desire to call attention to the fact, that of the twenty-three gentlemen who took part, as lecturers, in the first two courses, all but five were our own townsmen. This was in accordance with the original design of the institution, which was to develop materials existing among us, encourage home talent, and, here especially, to keep in vigorous action the transmitted love of knowledge. The rapid spread of the system of public lectures, on a permanent footing, very soon led to the formation of a new professional class seeking employment at large. For some years past persons of this description have almost exclusively been called from abroad to lecture in our halls. I would not discourage this practice by other associations, but respect-

fully suggest whether it would not be well for the Salem Lyceum to return to the original plan. If the Directors should seasonably seek out young men, belonging to our own community, and induce them to select subjects, with the whole intervening period between the courses for research and preparation, I am confident that elements enough could be found in our midst to provide lectures from year to year, that would renew the original interest of the whole people, and, for all reasons, prove widely attractive. Let the experiment be tried. It would, I am quite sure, lead to results in which all would be gratified, carry still higher, from year to year, the standard of general intelligence, and perpetuate the scientific and literary reputation and preëminence of our city.

About the year 1833, Colonel Peabody built the Paper Mills in Middleton. Afterwards he commenced, on a large scale, the business of refining Sperm and Right Whale Oil, and the manufacture of candles. He also erected Linseed Oil Mills at Middleton. In initiating these various branches of business he carried out the results of experiments made in his private laboratory. Much of the machinery, and many of the methods of operation, in all of them, were derived from scientific works in his library, and from the application of his inventive and contriving faculties, under philosophical principles, to the minutest as well as the most complicated details.

Early in 1837, he took a leading part in the preliminary consultations that led to the establishment of the Harmony Grove Cemetery. He presided at the first public meeting, held in Lyceum Hall, February 24th, 1837, to promote the object. Proceedings were interrupted for a time. At a public meeting, September 6th, 1839, he was made chairman of a committee to purchase

the grounds. On the 4th of October, 1839, a committee, of which he was also chairman, was entrusted with the superintendency of the work, and under its direction the ground was laid out, with avenues and paths. He prepared the model of the keeper's house; and the rustic arch and gate-way, at the eastern entrance, was planned by him, and constructed under his immediate inspection, combining all the solidity and simplicity that stone can give, with a vestment of living verdure, ever thickening, as the tendrils spread and clasp it, from year to year. He is the first named in the Act of Incorporation, passed February 19, 1840; and his taste, judgment, and active service were appreciated by his associates throughout.

With the subject of architecture, in its character as a science, he had made himself specially and thoroughly acquainted by the study of authorities, and careful observations in his frequent and extensive foreign travels. In what is called Decorative Architecture he had no superior. The construction of his buildings, and the conveniences and adornments of them, were all his own. The arrangements, in detail, of his town house, display his unsurpassed taste, skill, and genius, in this department. His elegant seat at Kernwood, and the configuration and style of the grounds, with all their embellishments, and all their utilities, were from plans prepared by him. Some articles of furniture were selected and purchased abroad, but a large proportion of them, in each of his residences, were from models devised, or drawings executed by his direction, in his workshop, under his own eye, and to a considerable extent, by his own hands. In many particulars of beauty, richness and convenience, they have rarely been equalled. The ornamentation of the interior of the North Church in this city—so much and justly

admired — walls, ceiling, orchestra, organ frame, gallery and lights — was wholly designed by him, and executed under his sole direction.

His Wind-mill, a skilfully planned and very ingenious machine, upon novel principles, is much used in some of the Western States. The entire structure revolves to meet the direction of the current of air. The fans, of boards or plank, adjust themselves to the force of the wind, and, in fact, the entire machinery works more smoothly, steadily and equably, the stronger it blows. One of them, on the estate at Kernwood, draws from a well, at some distance, and a depth of sixty feet, all the water used in that establishment. Another, a flour mill, constructed on similar principles, but of much larger dimensions, stands on the same premises.

The application of science to practical and useful arts was not only the unwearied labor, but the happy entertainment of his life. For only a few of his innumerable improvements in this department did he procure patent rights, and only in some of them prosecute the results of his contrivances, in actual business operations for the sake of emolument. From time to time many ingenious coöperatives were employed by him, and have derived benefits to themselves, in subsequent periods of their lives, and in other spheres of action, from processes wrought out in his laboratory and workshop, by his and their joint labors, but at his expense. His habit was, when a new subject of research, or the possibility of effecting any particular improvement in the use of mechanical or chemical forces, occurred to him, to learn, in the first instance, all that had been written or accomplished by others in the matter. He would send abroad for the best and latest publications relating to it, and

procure, at any cost, all drawings, descriptions, or instruments that would illustrate it. In this way he collected a library and apparatus of the choicest and most valuable sort, and of the greatest variety and extent. After studying the whole subject, in the use of these means, he would betake himself to his laboratory, and never weary in experiments and operations until he had accomplished the desired result, or become convinced that it was beyond attainment. As soon, in any case, as the requisite conditions were secured and the designed machine completed, or the attempt found impracticable, he would turn to some other project. The consequence is that he has left, to be used by others, the fruits of his toils. His musical instruments, for instance, constructed upon the most ingenious principles, have never been put to use, or brought before the public; and the melodeons and organs constructed by him in the most finished, compact, simple, economical and beautiful forms, adapted either to pipes or reeds, in which the use of the fingers of the performer, or the hands of a blower, may be dispensed with, are to be seen only in his own private manufactory. They were the results of the studies, contrivances and labors of his last years, and had just been completed.

He had no ambition to acquire celebrity as a man of science, but only aimed to gratify his own mind in the pursuit of knowledge, and to turn his experiments and researches to practical and useful purposes. His active devotion to philosophical enquiries and operations, did not, however, escape observation. His zealous labors were appreciated by all engaged in similar investigations, and interested in scientific culture and advancement. A quarter of a century ago he was elected a member of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences.

In the course of his life, he made, I believe, no less than eight visits to Europe, some of them quite protracted. In most cases his family accompanied him. They were not made to escape from the tediousness of life at home, or to conform with the fashion of people in like circumstances with himself, but for purposes of health, in the gratification of his active nature, and to gather materials for the better development of his zeal for scientific improvement. While abroad he was always on the watch to find and explore whatever illustrated the application of philosophical principles to useful arts, and to keep up with the progress of mechanism. He was recognized, as a familiar acquaintance, in the workshops, of ingenious artisans in all the great cities, and wherever the processes of skill and ingenuity, in the analysis of the elements of nature and the application of its capacities and forces, were carried to the highest exemplification; and he would come back to his own laboratory with renewed enthusiasm, wider views, more enlarged knowledge, and more earnest desires to turn to practical account the discoveries of the age.

His attention, on one of these occasions, for instance, while in Paris, was drawn to aluminium, and the properties it possesses. He procured a quantity of the metal upon which to experiment on his return. Some time after reaching home he carried a parcel of it to our respected fellow citizen, Dr. J. E. Fisk, and gave it to him, saying that it was susceptible of a use that would revolutionize the art of dentistry. Dr. Fisk carried out his suggestions, and aluminium is now generally used everywhere, superseding silver, and from its lightness preferable to gold. I mention this, not merely because it shows how Colonel Peabody occupied his thoughts, and

exercised his observation while abroad, and the free and liberal use he made of the new ideas there obtained, but also because it presents a singular instance of several minds, placed beyond possible intercommunication, being simultaneously led to the same discovery. When Colonel Peabody made his communication to Dr. Fisk, he supposed that the suggestion was peculiar to himself, and they both took the matter in hand, of the application of aluminium to the particular purpose conjectured, with all the interest and earnestness attending an original experiment. The Doctor found the result perfectly successful, and introduced the great improvement into his practice. But the next "Dental News Letter," the periodical journal of that branch of the Medical Profession, contained an article which showed that Dr. Van Denburgh, of Oswego, New York, at the very time when Dr. Fisk was making out of the lump Colonel Peabody had brought to him for the purpose dental plates of pure aluminium, was doing the same thing without any suspicion that the thought had occurred to another person; and it turned out that, four years before, a patent had been granted in England to a dentist there, for the same object, but that no general publicity, at least out of England, had been given to the improvement. We have here, therefore, a case, in which three minds, entirely separate from each other, travelling over different paths, came together at the same point, in an application of scientific research, to a discovery of great practical importance.

At this point it may be most proper, as the review of Colonel Peabody's operations, in the search of scientific truth, and in effectual applications of it in manufacturing and commercial pursuits, is drawing to a close, to insert the following letters, addressed to me, from persons

whose recollections specially enable them to speak upon the subject :

“EAST, BOSTON, MASS., March 16, 1868.

Your note of the 14th inst., in reference to my recollections of the scientific lectures of our late esteemed friend, Francis Peabody, during the years 1828 and 1829, is before me.

In reply, I can only state, that at the time named, I was about twenty-one years of age, and was beginning to be interested in the *Steam Engine*, and in Natural Philosophy generally. A few years previous to these dates, I became acquainted with Joseph Dixon (now of Jersey City, N. J.), and with him generally attended Mr. Peabody's lectures in Salem. At that time, being somewhat acquainted with practical mechanics, I was frequently employed by Mr. Peabody in repairing or constructing some of his apparatus, which embraced all that was then known of the *Steam Engine*, *Electricity*, *Pneumatics*, *Hydraulics*, *Chemistry*, etc., but Mr. Dixon was his *right hand* man, and had the general management and manipulation of all Mr. Peabody's apparatus during the progress of the lectures, thereby relieving Mr. Peabody from making the experiments himself before the audience, and giving Mr. Dixon the opportunity of manipulating, at which he was an *expert* and entirely at home.

From my long acquaintance and unbroken intimacy with Colonel Peabody, I formed the opinion that he possessed a vast fund of theoretical knowledge upon all the subjects before named, and as a *practical* Chemist, he occupied the front rank. In his later years he frequently ultimated this knowledge in various kinds of manufactures, which seemingly was the love of his life. He was ever of a genial and happy disposition, and nothing gave him greater satisfaction than to be able to answer any questions relating to these interesting subjects.

I am, Sir, most respectfully,

Yours, etc.,

INCREASE S. HILL,

U. S. Inspector of Steam Vessels.

In a letter recently received in this city, from Mr. Dixon, the gentleman referred to by Mr. Hill, he says of Colonel Peabody, that he “had great love for chemical and mechanical knowledge, and a high appreciation of whatever seemed a step forward, in the practical application of science to the arts.”

The following is from James Kimball, Esq., President of the Salem Charitable Mechanic Association :

“SALEM, March, 25th, 1868.

Understanding that you have accepted the invitation of the Essex Institute to prepare a Memoir of the late Colonel Francis Peabody, it has been suggested to me, that I give you my recollections of his connection with the introduction of popular lectures as a means of instruction, in the various departments of Scientific Investigation.

In December, 1827, the Mechanic Association of Salem, appointed a Committee to consider the expediency of instituting a course of lectures; at this time I was the acting librarian of the Mechanic Library, and had the opportunity of knowing the views of those most interested in their establishment, and their report, favorable to the proposed object, was based upon the encouragement and coöperation tendered to them by Colonel Peabody, who entered with all the enthusiasm of his nature into the work, and commenced the preparation of a series of lectures on Steam, and its application to the Mechanic Arts.

The first series of lectures delivered by him was in the Franklin Hall. They were practical, as well as experimental, and were illustrated by his valuable and extensive working models. Some of his Steam Engines were of sufficient power to run a common lathe.

I remember well that, in his illustrations of the application of steam as a motive power, he exhibited all the improvements, of any note, that had been made up to that period, with working models of the various inventions from the earliest and simplest application of steam as a motive power, up to the later discoveries and inventions of Watt and others.

It was understood, at that time, that no public institution could exhibit so varied and valuable a collection of working models as Mr. Peabody possessed and used in the illustration of these lectures.

The next season he prepared a Course of Lectures on Chemistry, Electricity, and Pneumatics, in which he was assisted by Dr. Jonathan Webb, a practical chemist and apothecary of that day. These were delivered in Concert Hall, on Central street, and were illustrated by the apparatus of Mr. Peabody. In his lectures on Electricity he used a new machine constructed for himself, which was said to have been the largest in the country; the glass plate wheel of which he had imported from Germany, at great cost. I think it was stated to be \$1,500.

Colonel Peabody was admitted a member of the Mechanic Association in 1833, and styled himself a manufacturer.

I feel very confident that the influence of these lectures, on the young mechanics of that day, was productive of greater good than all other sources of investigation and study which had ever before been opened to them, awakening and stimulating the mind by their freshness, and by the practical application of principles which were new to them, and but for the interest of the lecturer in the investigation of theories as well as principles, and his desire to impart to others whatever interested himself, would have lost a part of their usefulness by being hid from those who were most likely to be benefited.

I have frequently, since that time, met those who attended these early lectures, who have referred to them as being their incentives to further study and investigation; and many of those who have distinguished themselves as master mechanics and inventors, have attributed much of their success to the opportunities afforded, and the inspiration given them, by the interest taken in their instruction by one who was desirous of imparting to others whatever his means and advantages had enabled him to accomplish.

I have thus presented to you my recollections of this period, and feel very confident that I have not overstated, but have rather come short of the facts. If they will aid you, in the least, they are at your service.

Our associate, Henry M. Brooks, clerk of the Forest River Lead Company, has kindly communicated the following minutes :

“Colonel Peabody commenced the White Lead business somewhere about 1826, in South Salem, where LaGrange street now is. In 1830, he bought Wyman’s Mills, now known as the Forest River Mills, which were sold to the Forest River Lead Company, in 1843. Mr. Peabody carried on the lead business until the latter date, and manufactured, very extensively White Lead, Sheet Lead, and Lead Pipe. About 1833 he built the Paper Mills at Middleton, and made book and printing paper of the very best quality, until he disposed of that property in 1843. From 1833 to 1837 he sold largely to Gales and Scaton, the celebrated printers and publishers in Washington. When Mr. Prescott was about commencing the publication of his “History of Ferdinand and Isabella,” the first edition of which was to be brought out simultaneously in this country and in England, he sent for Mr. Peabody and showed him his samples of English paper, and was very desirous to have the American copies equal, if not superior, to the English, and for that purpose contracted with Mr. Peabody to furnish him with the paper. The quality of the paper, which Mr. Peabody

manufactured expressly for this work, was very satisfactory to Mr. Prescott, and was considered a very superior article, and probably the best paper which could then have been made in the country. Peabody's paper for blank books was well known among stationers as the best in the market.

About 1836, Mr. Peabody commenced, in South Salem, the business of refining Sperm and Whale Oil, and the manufacture of Sperm Candles. In one year he purchased \$100,000 worth of Sperm Oil, and \$50,000 worth of Whale Oil. His candles had a great reputation both at home and abroad. He imported the first braiding machine and made the first candles with the braided wick, then considered a great improvement over the common wick. About 1837, Mr. Peabody built Linseed Oil Mills at Middleton, and went largely into the business of making Linseed Oil, importing his flax seed from Europe and from Calcutta. In order to procure larger supplies of seed he chartered, in 1841, the ship *General Harrison*, and the same year purchased the ship *Isaac Hicks*, and the next year, the ship *New Jersey*. These vessels he sent to Calcutta, and they returned to Salem with cargoes of Calcutta goods, and great quantities of Linseed. When the *New Jersey* arrived in Salem in 1843, it was said that she was the largest merchantman that had ever discharged a cargo here. She registered between 600 and 700 tons, and was a great carrier. The Linseed Oil, like all the other articles manufactured by Mr. Peabody, was of the best quality. At that time there was only one other Linseed Mill in this part of the country, namely, that belonging to Mr. Stearns, at Medford.

Mr. Peabody also shipped to London large quantities of Linseed Cake, used extensively in England for feeding cattle. From this statement it will be seen that Mr. Peabody at one time carried on the following branches of business, namely, White Lead, Sheet Lead, Lead Pipe, Linseed Oil, Sperm and Whale Oil, Sperm Candles and Paper, employing directly and indirectly a great number of men. There were at one time commission houses in New York and Boston employed almost exclusively with his business. The well known firm of Chandler and Howard, in Boston, may be mentioned as an instance. To do the same amount of business Mr. Peabody did when he was manufacturing largely, would now probably involve a capital of over a million of dollars."

Colonel Peabody's manufacturing and commercial operations in Linseed, described by Mr. Brooks, led him to pay particular attention to flax, especially a valuable

species of it, grown in Bengal. The plant there reaches a considerable height, and its bark yields the finest and longest strands. The lower part, or but-end, is quite thick, the bark rough, containing irregular threads, of a very short staple. Regarded by the natives as a refuse portion of the shrub, it can be obtained of them at a very low price. He procured some of these but-ends, and went to work upon them in a building erected for the purpose at Kernwood, until he had matured the requisite machinery to disengage and straighten out the fibres, and twist and weld them into continuous threads; and finally succeeded in producing, out of them, cotton bagging of a superior quality. His factory for this purpose, and the first of the kind ever contrived, recently established here on a large scale, gives employment to a great number of persons. The article wrought in it is called Jute, from the name of the district in Bengal (Chotee) from which the raw material is obtained.

His enterprise and liberality, stimulated by the lively interest he felt in our local annals and antiquities, and his reverence for the memory of the first settlers of this place, took effect in one great service, never to be forgotten, in the historical department of the Essex Institute. It is a matter of record that, in 1670, the Meeting-house of the First Church was superseded by a new one, and that the old building, consisting of two parts, one erected in 1634, the other an enlargement made in 1639, was thereafter used for various purposes, and ultimately removed from its original site. Tradition, supported by a strong array of certificates from certain individuals who had enjoyed favorable opportunities of receiving information on the subject, and which had long been current, pointed to a building owned by Mr. David Nichols,

standing on his premises, in the rear of the tanneries, under the brow of Witch Hill, as the original part of the primitive Meeting-house—that erected in 1634. It was precisely of the same length, breadth, and height, consisting of a single room, with plastered walls and ceiling, and a garret. It had been used for some time as a lumber-room, but was in a state of decay that would not long have allowed of its being serviceable even in that way. The story was, that at an early period it had been occupied as a wayfarer's inn, a stopping place on the original road from Salem to Lynn; also the only one then travelled between the interior and Marblehead. If it was the veritable Meeting-house, it had, as we know, been used, still earlier in its intermediate history, as a school house. The subject was investigated by the Essex Institute. Mr. Nichols presented the building, and the Salem Athenæum gave a site for it, where it now stands, in the rear of Plummer Hall. Colonel Peabody, who, with the late George A. Ward, had taken a leading interest in the matter, offered to assume the entire expense of the operation of removal and reconstruction. He proceeded, with careful workmen, to direct and superintend the process of taking it to pieces. It was certain from expressions in the record, that, when used as a Meeting-house, there was a gallery at one end, of which, however, at this time, there was no appearance, in the aspect of the room. This circumstance had introduced some perplexity and thrown doubt over the whole subject. There were, however, two upright posts, of great size, equal to that of the corner or main posts, standing opposite to each other, about one third of the distance from one end of the building, and an equally large transverse beam resting on their tops. Why these posts, and the beam above the ceiling

connecting them, were placed at one-third instead of one-half the distance in the length of the building, was the question. At first it was thought to favor the supposition that there had been a gallery, which would have confirmed the tradition; for no other use than that of a Meeting-house would have required, or allowed of, a gallery. But there was not height enough, under the rafters, and above the transverse beam, resting as it did on the top of the upright posts and the plate of the frame; and this seemed to negative the idea that the transverse beam was designed to support a gallery. The upright posts had been coated over with some sort of mortar and whitewashed. Upon breaking and picking it off, the original mortices were revealed a few feet below the ceiling, exactly of the size to receive the tenons of the transverse beam, with a shoulder in the upright post at the same point, so that the bearing should be not only upon the tenons, but upon the body of the posts and beam. In knocking away the plaster from the plate, or transverse beam, at the nearest end of the building, grooves were found fitted to receive the upper ends of the joists upon which the floor of the gallery was laid. It seems that when the building was converted to the use of a school room, or when used for any other purpose, the gallery, being found an obstruction and incumbrance, was put out of the way, by raising the front beam on which it rested up to the top of the posts, and a clear ceiling spread under it. No discovery in astronomy, electricity, or other field of science, or search of antiquarian, was ever received with more enthusiastic gratification, than filled the minds of all engaged in the work when these mortices and grooves were brought to light. So much as was undecayed of the timbers and rafters,

was put up, on the new site, with new material to supply what had mouldered away, and the building stands complete again.

The manner in which the whole thing was done, the carefulness and good judgment with which the half-perished old structure was taken down and removed, and the thoroughness and exactness with which it has been restored, attest the skill, energy, liberality, public spirit, and reverence for the First Fathers of our country, which marked the character of our late President. The venerable building, thus rescued from farther decay, standing on ground contiguous to his own garden, and near the scene of his scientific explorations and experiments, may well be regarded as his monument. As a relic of our American antiquity it is unique and precious, endeared by sacred associations to the hearts of Patriots and Christians. In former ages, tens and hundreds of thousands of pilgrims flocked, year after year, from the whole catholic, which was then the whole European, world, to pay devout homage to what was believed by them to be the house in which the mother of the Saviour dwelt. Here is our Loretto, and this the Santa Casa, to be visited by all, in coming ages, and from foreign lands, who share in the enlightened interest, ever deepening and spreading as civilization advances, that consecrates the memory of the founders of the free institutions of the New World.

Daniel A. White, the first President of the Essex Institute, continued in office until his death in 1861. Asahel Huntington, who succeeded him, retired in 1865; and Francis Peabody was, in the same year, elected to the office. Soon after he visited England and the continent. At this time he undoubtedly communicated to his kinsman, George Peabody of London, a full account of the

history, condition, and usefulness of the Institute. A warm friendship had long been cherished between him and the Great Philanthropist, who reposed entire confidence in his character and judgment, and was therefore disposed to enter heartily into his views; and our society was included within the scope of that noble scheme of munificence which has showered such unparalleled benefactions upon Europe and America.* The endowment of the Peabody Academy has placed the scientific part of the Essex Institute on a foundation that secures its permanent preëminence as a School of Philosophy and the Arts. The historical department, at the same time, has been relieved of a large portion of its burden, and indirectly benefited in various ways. It has, thus far, been sustained by the devoted zeal of uncompensated laborers, and the friendly influence of an appreciating community. It will continue its great work in the same spirit and with the same support. Its claims will meet the response of a grateful public; generous hearts will warm towards it, and benefactors be raised up to carry it onward; so that we may now feel sure that ultimately the hopes and prayers of the first colonists here will be realized. We shall not, indeed, have a college, but we shall have an institution that, in its proper sphere, will bear the character of a University. The application of philosophy to life, and the elucidation of our early history, will reach a point not elsewhere surpassed. The Peabody Academy of Science, and the Essex Institute, working side by

* George Peabody, of London, is a descendant of John, who was born in 1642, the eldest son of the founder of the family in America, the first Francis. John's third son, David, was born in 1678. His third son, David, was born in 1724. His second son, Thomas, was born in 1762. His fourth son, GEORGE, was born February 18th, 1795.

side, or consolidated into a grand scheme of knowledge, combining the highest classic titles ever given to seats of learning, the "Peabody Academy of Science and the Essex Institute of Natural and Civil History," will make this another Athens. The fact that one man, our lamented President, was, at the head of both the Academy and the Institute, foreshadows this happy consummation.

Colonel Peabody had strong family and domestic affections. The death of a beloved daughter, on the 12th of December, 1866, produced a shock from which he never recovered. She was worthy of the love and admiration with which all who knew regarded her, and was endeared to her father by earnest and active sympathy in his favorite pursuits, and by embellishments given to his works by her refined taste, and delicate pencil. She died away from home ; and the intelligence came unexpectedly upon him. Although he bore it with manly firmness, and the devout submission of a christian, it could not fail to be noticed that his spirit never fully rose again to its accustomed buoyancy. The blow reached the vital centre of his being, and the effect on his general health soon became quite manifest. It was followed, on the 20th of January, 1867, with a slight apoplectic attack, which was repeated on the 2d of September.

After the death of his daughter I had a long conversation with him, in which he laid bare before me the sentiment of his soul under the bereavement ; and I can truly say that I have never witnessed a stronger manifestation of the resignation and faith, that are the highest and last attainments of a follower of the Saviour. His spirit bowed in humble but elevated recognition of the Providence that orders and numbers our days, and was sustained by the consolations and reflections that will come,

under such an affliction, bringing peace to a believing and thoughtful mind.

About the time of the announcement of the donation by his friend and kinsman for the advancement of science among us, in developing some of his views as to its proper application, he expressed to me the expectation that he should not live long, and might at any moment be taken away. He spoke on the subject with perfect calmness, and in a manner to convince me that his thoughts and views had been brought to a state of perparation for the summons whenever it should come. He entered particularly upon the consideration of such an event in connection with his plans as charged with the trust of organizing the Academy in accordance with the purposes, and fulfilment of the wishes, of its illustrious founder. This led to general remarks on the subject of death, especially if it should suddenly come, and he expressed the idea, that he felt no anxiety, and allowed himself to indulge no preferences, as to the time or mode of its occurrence, but experienced entire relief in leaving all to a Providence that was infinitely wise and benignant. I was much impressed with the seriousness, sincerity, perfect acquiescence of spirit, and devout submission to the Divine will, he manifested throughout. His instincts were religious, and had ever been cherished by reflection, and strengthened by habit. The sentiments he expressed were evidently such as he had long entertained, of the willingness and readiness, with which every child of God ought to commit life and events to the disposal of The Father.

During the month of October he continued to fail. On the afternoon of the 29th, when standing at the window of his chamber, looking out upon the cold and blustering

autumnal air, and following the foliage, falling from the branches that had sustained its life, blown hither and thither, and strown on the ground, he said, "we do all fade as a leaf," and immediately turned to his bed. He fell, at once, into a quiet and gentle sleep from which he never awoke in the body. Not a pang, nor a struggle, nor a movement, told when his spirit passed away. His death, only indicated by his ceasing to breathe, was in the evening of the 31st of October, 1867.

In looking over the memoir that has now been presented, justice requires me again to state, that it is but a cursory and quite imperfect enumeration of the scientific and mechanical operations in which the life of Francis Peabody was employed. Fully described, they would require a minute technical analysis such as only persons particularly conversant with such subjects could present; and ranging, as they do, over so many distinct departments, demand separate treatises. In the course of the narrative many traits of his character have incidentally been given. Some general views of it may properly be offered in conclusion.

Colonel Peabody was a business man of marked energy, exactitude and capacity. As a manufacturer and merchant his transactions showed sagacity, prudence, and intelligence. Like all his other engagements, they were suggested and guided by his predominating taste for scientific pursuits, and the knowledge thus acquired. His business operations were illustrations, on a large scale, of the application of philosophy to practical objects. His experiments and studies were, in one sense, kept in subordination to his business, and never allowed to occupy his time or engross his thoughts, to the disadvantage of any important interests in which he was

concerned. Although all but profuse in the expenditure of money in the prosecution of investigations, he was never wasteful, inconsiderate, or careless in its use. He exercised his own judgment in the application of his means, made his outlays in such directions as he saw fit, and could not easily be drawn upon by inducements, addressed to the love of applause or popularity. His own idea of the methods in which he could best promote the public welfare ruled his conduct. In concluding a bargain or a purchase of any kind, he was not to be imposed upon, and, in no degree, did his enthusiasm in favorite pursuits detract from his vigilance or caution as a business man. He was as thorough, skilful and extensive a merchant, as if commerce had been his only employment. For some years before his death he managed a trade, and owned a tonnage, equal to that of his father, when the ships of that great merchant frequented every port of the Atlantic shore of Europe from the Baltic to Gibraltar, around the Mediterranean, and in both the Indies. And what was most extraordinary, with all his ships, cargoes, manufactures, building houses, embellishing estates, experiments in the laboratory, operations in the workshop, and the study of authorities from the shelves and cases of his library, he was, as much as any man among us, on hand to participate in local interests or social movements, ready to attend to any call for consultation or coöperation, and apparently at leisure to enjoy intercourse, or engage in conversation, with any one at any time. Always busy, but never in such a hurry that he could not stop to converse with friends or townsmen, as met by the way—with time to spare for all the demands of family, neighborhood, or society. The activity and elasticity of his faculties never failed. His inexhaustible spirits sup-

plied both mind and body with inexhaustible strength. He was never known to be tired, and did not seem to need rest. His business and his amusements were so organized that they never interfered with each other. His multifarious engagements were so methodized that he could, whenever he chose, fly away from them; but present or absent, his business went on, his vessels kept under sail, and the wheels of his mills continued to revolve. Few men have done more work, and few have found more gratification outside of what is ordinarily called work. In this respect he was remarkably successful in solving the problem of life. He experienced an equal exhilaration, in meeting its obligations and enjoying its pleasures. He turned its labors into pleasures, and kept the heart in sunshine however dark the cloud over head.

He must be allowed to have been one of the most useful persons we have ever had among us. The period of his activity in the affairs of society embraced nearly half a century, and, from first to last, he spread activity around him. The various industrial enterprises he started, the institutions of usefulness he helped to establish, and the numbers he brought into employment in several departments of business and labor, constitute an aggregate scarcely to be estimated, and not often to be traced to one originating mind. At the time of his death, and for many years before, it is probable that, at least three hundred persons were profitably occupied in carrying on his business by sea and by land, in trades, arts, labors, and handicraft of all sorts. And it is observable that the employments he thus opened will continue to diffuse their benefits and privileges to countless numbers indefinitely; for experience has shown that his enterprises were the result of good judgment and stand the test of

time. The machines he improved and constructed, the processes he introduced, the manufactures he set in motion, lead works, paper oil and jute mills, some of them passed into other hands, are still, and probably always will be, in vigorous and prosperous action. The buildings he erected or embellished, the lecture-room he designed, like his stone arch at Harmony Grove, have durability impressed on them, survive their constructor, and bid fair to survive the lapse of generations.

He was a good citizen in all respects, regarding with interest the advancement of society, and retaining to the end a disposition to aid in all enterprises that commended themselves to his judgment. While always ready to act with others, he was often in a minority upon local as well as national questions, but he loved the people and rejoiced in their prosperity and happiness. He was a true patriot. Nothing could wean him from attachment and devotion to his country. No extent of what he might have thought mal-administration; no defeat of the parties to which he may have belonged, whether based upon questions of policy affecting the general government of the Union, or on state or municipal affairs; no amount of supposed error or wrong in the temporary phases of society; none of the trappings of foreign courts or seductions of foreign travel; neither the pomp nor pagantry elsewhere seen, nor the glitter which wealth, like his, in other forms of society enables its possessor to command, could estrange him from the land of his birth or the home of his fathers. While abroad he gloried in and yearned for his country, and came back, each time, with a conviction that there was no country like his own, and no spot, in that country, better than this to live in, and die in. His conviction that our institutions are

founded in truth and right, and his faith in their perpetuity, were never shaken, and his vision of the future glories of America never grew dim.

Few men have been more free from pride or pretension, in spirit or manners. The riches he had inherited and accumulated, did not lift him out of the community, or estrange him from the sentiments, ways, or company of the common people. He talked and acted with them as an equal. To this admirable trait of his character a cloud of witnesses could be raised from every position in society, and in every stage of his life. Such a man was a true republican, to whatever party he belonged.

His private character, from the beginning to the end of life, was irreproachable. No taint ever sullied the purity of his sentiments. Neither fashion nor folly undermined the integrity of his principles. He was a temperate, exemplary, ingenuous, and honest man. The utterances of his lips, as well as the habits of his life, were always under the restraints of propriety. He respected all that was excellent, and revered all that is sacred in humanity. His thoughts were innocent, his affections kind, and his faith in man and in God immovable. He appreciated the value of religious institutions, and reposed, with steadfast fidelity, on his religious convictions. He allowed no vain speculations or casual annoyances, to cast a shadow on the path that leads the christian heart to the service and worship of God.

The example, that has now been contemplated, presents a moral, which I would leave particularly impressed on every mind.

"The vanity of human wishes" is not the morbid complaint of a melancholy temperament. It is a solemn verity. Failure to realize mere worldly happiness is the

lesson taught by universal experience. The fact that this lesson is never received, is the mystery and enigma of life. We toil and struggle with ever unabated eagerness for what, upon clutching it, always proves an illusion. We find it to be a shadow but pursue it still. To an eye, looking down upon the sublunary scene, what a strange spectacle is presented in the whole race of man absorbed in this always baffled effort, this never ceasing, ever fruitless chase. Wealth, it is thought certain, will place in our hands the embellishments and blessings of life, and secure perpetual contentment. We gain it; but elegant mansions and overflowing incomes, leave the soul poorer than before. Existence, desire accomplished, becomes a burden; and we sink into dreary dulness, or fly to other abodes, which in turn soon grow wearisome; again we shift the scene, and wander without rest and without a home. Ambition contends for the prizes of public station. They may all be won, and the successful aspirant left the most dissatisfied citizen of the state. The young king of Macedon sighed for universal dominion; and entered upon a career to attain it, crowded with more success than ever reached before or since; but at its close, when the whole world, subjected to his victorious arms, was at his feet, wept for other worlds to conquer. The Hebrew monarch surveyed his riches and splendors and luxuries and glories, and revealed to himself the utter emptiness of them all—"vanity of vanities—all is vanity." The history of the ages confirms the teachings of our own observation and experience, and stamps disappointment upon the fulfilment of earthly hopes.

When Francis Peabody had reached the age of manhood and become the head of a household, he was in possession of all the happiness that can be desired or

imagined, and it lasted through life. Why this exemption from the lot of humanity? Because his faculties and aspirations had early opened and entered upon a field, outside of, and above, the sphere in which enjoyment is ordinarily sought. In the pursuit of knowledge, in forms that included the ever exhilarating activities of the intellect, he found the elixir whose infusion in his cup kept it from palling on his lips.

Let every young man, especially let those in the possession or the acquisition of fortune, secure a like refuge, by choosing some department of science, philosophy, literature, or art, and make it a recreation amidst the toils of business, and a refreshment when other objects lose their zest. He who adopts this course, will have, ever after, no void in his heart, no weariness in his hours. His labors will all be lightened, his joys will retain their relish, contentment and cheerfulness will crown his days. The elasticity of his spirits, and the enthusiasm of his youth, will continue unimpaired to the end.

The foregoing Memoir was read at a meeting of the Essex Institute, July 18, 1868, the President, Dr. Henry Wheatland, in the chair. At its conclusion, Hon. Asahel Huntington, Ex-President of the Society, after speaking in strong terms of praise of the reader's treatment of his theme, offered the following vote, which, being seconded by Abner C. Goodell, Jr., Esq., Vice-President, was unanimously passed:

"That the thanks of the Institute be presented to Mr. Upham for his address, and that the same be referred to the appropriate Committee for publication."

EARLY NEW ENGLAND PAPERS,
FROM THE
BRITISH PUBLIC ARCHIVES.

Communicated by A. C. Goodell, Jr.

- [I. *James Cudworth to Dr. Stoughton, Dec., 1634.*—*Colonial Papers*, vol. 8, No. 39.]
[II. *Extract from a Letter from Sir William Phips to Mr. Blathwayt, Oct. 12, 1692, and a memorandum by Blathwayt.*—*Colonial Entry Book*, vol. 62, p. 414.]
[III. *Order in Council respecting the trials for Witchcraft, in New England, Jan. 26, 1692-3.*—*Ibid.*, p. 417.]
[IV. *Letter from Queen Mary to Governor Phips respecting the trials for Witchcraft.*—*Ibid.*, p. 418.]
-

I.

Citewat the of December 1634

DEARE & worthey Sur, my Bownden duty & earnest affections in the bowelles of love to your remembred & allso to my most deare Mother the Lord whoe is the sercher of the heart and treyer of the I [Raynes] knowes that I doe unfainedley desier the pease prosperitey & wellfare both of yowre soules & bodeyes as of mine owne. These are to let yow understand that I have received yowre Godly & peyous letter full of grave & holsam exortations which argues yowre unfaind desieres & continuall indevores for the good of my soule & inded I have cause if ever eny had to blese the Lord that ever I saw yow for under God yow have bine the gretest Instrument of good to mee in the world & since my absence from yow the care yow had of mee with yowre

paynes in laboringee with mee is frequent in my mind & due take a depe imprection in my soule and has bine a instrumentall cause of workinge mee nerer unto & walkinge closer with the Lord & more & more to see the vanity of all these outward thinges & that fullnes that is Christ Jesus. I desier that yow will bee as frequent in yowre letters as yow may for I finde a greate deale of swetnes in them for they put a greatele of quickoning life & edge unto my affections & yow know the best in this life are subject to grow cold in oure profetion that we dayly neade sum exortation & consolation both to provoke to the practice of holy thinges & to soport us in the time of temptation or affliction, that wee may wade thorow all the difficulteyes of this short life with cherfullnes of harte laboringe to make some benifit to oure soules of all the Lordes dealinges with us whether they be merseyes that they may alure us or chastisementes that they may corect & amend us or Judgmentes that may terreyfey us or Afflictiones that they may refine us so that at lenght wee may bee more then Conquereres over all oure Corruptions so that wee may serve the Lord with the hole Man & worshipinge him acordinge as he has reveled in his holy word walkinge in the way & order of the Gospell *standinge fore* the purity of his ordinances* and as Moses wold not part with nor leave a hofe † behinde for of those he was to serve his God so not to part with one of *the ordinances but to bee redye to lay downe oure lives for them for with those we must serve oure God*. I am very sorry to heare of yowre sicknes my prayeres shall & have bin continually to the Lord for yow. I sall intreate yow to beare with pasience what the Lord shall

* for ?

† hoof?

lay upon yow, laboringe to make a santifide use of all his dealeinges & in all thinges submitinge yowre willes unto his and then all thinges shall worke together for the best unto those that love him Allso I understand that theare is *like to be 20th lost by Walter gamblinge* yf it bee so I know it is the Lordes doinge & yf I consider what have I that I have not received from the Lord nay what have I deserved shurly nothings but eternall wrath & condemnation therfore let him doe with his owne as semeth good in his eyes I thanke the Lord it is no trouble but rather case of rejoyssinge when I way a temporall loss with a sperituall gayne when the Lord is plesed even to befale mee theare that I could not manadge my affayeres with comfort even as if the Lord should say it is but a foly to atempe any thinge afote heare I will take away theyr abilityes thow shalt not bee able to go thorow stich with eny thinge heare but thow must goe far from thine owne land & fatheres howse & theare will I reveale myselfe to thee & theare shalt thow honer worships & serve mee as I shall reveale to thee out of my sacred word. I doe ingeniously freely confese to yow now the Lord has brought mee hether & in a small measure made mee acquainted with his wayes & how & in *what manor hee will bee worshiped in*. All though heare bee meny difficulteyes to be under-gone yet I account it *a exelent mersey that the Lord has brought mee to see that which my fore fatheres desired to see but could not to see so meny Churches walkinge in the way and order of the gossell injoyinge that Christian liberty that Christ has purchased for us* & to relate to yow that which yeet I have not conserninge the estate of New England heare are these Churches. 1: Plymoth where Mr Smith is Pastor, no techer. 2: Bostone Mr Willson pastor, Mr Cotton teacher. 3: Dorchester Mr Wareham,

P. Mr Mavoricke T. 4 at Rockes Burey Mr Weelldes P. Mr Elyot T. 5 at Charles towne Mr Ieames P. & my Cusson simes is now gone thether to bee there teacher. 7 at Watter towne Mr Philipes P. 8 at Hague* where Mr Humphereyes lives Mr Bachalor P. 9. at Salem theare Pastore old Mr Skelton is ded theare is Mr. Williames who doe exersies his giftes but is in no office, 10 at *Ipsidge a plantation made upe this yeare Mr Ward P. Mr Parker T.* Now those plantations that are not yet seteled & are newly began are 3 Duckes burey where Mr Colyer dwelles no paster nor teacher, oures Cittewate to whome the Lord has bine verey gracious & His Providence has bine admorebly sene oure beginge to bringe us oure Pastor whome wee so longe expected *Mr Lathrope who the Lord has brought to us in safety whome wee finde to bee a holy reverant & heavenly minded man.* & the other is Beare Cove wheare is no Pastor nor Teacher. Now one thinge I wold intreate yow that if yow doe know eny of *yowre frendes & acquaintance that come over hether that yow would drecte them to oure Plantation the nature of the place beinge as in my former Letteres yow shall finde* & is still thowgh now I have sene more of the plantationes then I had & yet it findes place in mey affections before any & *with all such as yow sall advise to sit downe with us wee wold intreate yow they may bee such as yow judge to bee fite to bee received into Church fellowshipe* Allso if it should please God to bringe yow into this Land amongst us I wold intreate yow for yowre owne good not

* Lyne? — An error, probably, of the copyist.

NOTE. — The following appears in the margin by another hand, evidently the same person that underscored the words in Italics :

“great newes out of Newe England touching ye Presbyteriall government as it seemes establishd ther.”

to come ingaidged to eney people till yow come heare
 yowre selfe & see the nature of the plase wheare yow are
 to site downe together with the condition of the People.
 One thinge I canot but relate & that not only with grefe
 for & with feare of what will bee the event of a strange
 thinge put in practice by sum in the Church of Salem
 but by whome I heare not & that is they have cut out
 the Crose in the flage or Ansient that they Cari before
 them when they treyne, inded it is contrary to the mindes
 & willes of all that I cann heare of. Captaine Indicot
 there Captaine is a holy honest man & dus utterly abandon
 it & who are the Aegeentes in it I cannot heare.
 now as conserning my owne pertickuler, I thanke the
 Lord I have wanted nothings since I came into the Land
 I have I blese God as yet the best howse in the plantation
 though but a meane one it contentes as well. I planted
 corne contrary to M^r Hatherlydes mind which I know not
 how I should adune I blese the Lord I have I thinke at
 least 50 busheles of corne which is worth sum 12^{li}. so that
 I thinke I shall not neade but shall have anaught till next
 harvest. My howse is the meetinge howse because it is
 the biggest but wee are but few as yet in number not
 pasinge 60 persons. As conserninge my Unkells blesed
 be God they are both in good health & my unkell Thomas
 is to bee married shortly to a widow that has good meanes
 & has 5 children. Thus much I made bold to trouble
 you with all beinge all for the Present only desireinge to
 be remembred to all my Brotheres & Sisteres & all my
 frends & my wife like wise desieres her duty to yow both
 her love to the rest & I would pray wheare as I wrote for
 stufe for 2 Cotes it was rashly dun that yow wold
 refrayne till yow have of mine to pay yowreselves with
 all. only I must intreate yow to be mind full the first

shipec that comes to send my wife sum Clowtes for shee
lookes her to come the first of Aprill So for the present
I comend yow to the protection of the Allmighty and
ever rest yowre dutyfull sunn till death.

JAMES CUDWORTH.

[Addressed :]

To his very lovinge & kinde Father Dr. Stoughton at his
house in Aldermanbury.

[Indorsed :]

James Cudworth to Dr. Stoughton shewing his great
correspondency with y^e irregular inconformable fugitive
ministers beyond y^e Seas in New England.

II.

WHEN I first arrived I found this Province miserably
harrassed with a most Horrible witchcraft or Possession
of Devills which had broke in upon severall Townes,
some scores of poor people were taken with preternat-
urall torments some scalded with brimstone some had
pins stuck in their flesh others hurried into the fire and
water and some dragged out of their houses and carried
over the tops of trees and hills for many Miles together;
it hath been represented to mee much like that of Sweden
about thirty years agoe, and there were many comitted
to prison upon suspicion of Witchcraft before my arrivall.
The loud cries and clamours of the friends of the afflicted
people with the advice of the Deputy Governor and many
others prevailed with mee to give a Commission of Oyer
and Terminer for discovering what witchcraft might be at
the bottome or whether it were not a possession. The
chief Judge in this Commission was the Deputy Gov-

ernour and the rest were persons of the best prudence and figure that could then be pitched upon. When the Court came to sitt at Salem in the County of Essex they convicted more than twenty persons being guilty of witchcraft, some of the convicted confessed their Guilt, the Court as I understand began their proceedings with the accusations of afflicted persons and then went upon other humane evidences to strengthen that. I was almost the whole time of the proceeding abroad in the service of Their Majesties in the Eastern part of the Country and depended upon the Judgement of the Court as to a method of proceeding in cases of Witchcraft but when I came home I found many persons in a strange ferment of dissatisfaction which was increased by some hott Spiritts that blew up the flame, but on enquiring into the matter I found that the Devill had taken upon him the name and shape of severall persons who were doubtless inocent and to my certain knowledge of good reputation for which cause I have now forbidden the committing of any more that shall be accused without unavoydable necessity, and those that have been committed I would shelter from any Proceedings against them wherein there may be the least suspicion of any wrong to be done unto the Innocent. I would also wait for any particular directions or commands if their Majesties please to give mee any for the fuller ordering this perplexed affair. I have also put a stop to the printing of any discourses one way or other, that may increase the needless disputes of people upon this occasion, because I saw a likelihood of kindling an inextinguishable flame if I should admitt any publique and open Contests and I have grieved to see that some who should have done their Majesties and this Province better service have so far taken Councill of Passion as to desire the

precipitancy of these matters, these things have been improved by some to give me many interruptions in their Majesties service has been hereby unhappily clogged, and the Persons who have made soe ill improvement of these matters here are seeking to turne it upon mee, but I hereby declare that as soon as I came from fighting against their Majesties Enemyes & understood what danger some of their innocent subjects might be exposed to, if the evidence of the afflicted persons only did prevaile either to the committing or trying any of them, I did before any application was made unto me about it put a stop to the proceedings of the Court and they are now stopt till their Majesties pleasure be known. S^r I beg pardon for giving you all this trouble, the reason is because I know my enemies are seeking to turn it all upon me

S^r

I am

Your most humble Serv^t

WILLIAM PHIPS.

Dated at Boston in New England
the 14th of Oct^r. 1692.

Mem^{dm}

That my Lord President be pleased to acquaint his Mat^{ty} in Councill with the account received from New England from S^r Wm. Phips the Governor there touching Proceedings against severall persons for Witchcraft as appears by the Governor's letter concerning those matters.

III.

THE R^t Hon^{ble} the Lords of the Committee of Trade and Plantations having this day laid before His Maj^{ty} in

Councill a letter lately received from Sr William Phips Govern^r in chief of the Massachusetts Bay in New England, setting forth that a most Horrible Witchcraft or Possession of Devills had infested that Province and that divers persons have been convicted of witchcraft, some whereof had confest their guilt. But that others being of a known and good reputation these proceedings had caused a great dissatisfaction among the Inhabitants, Whereupon he had put a stop to the same untill his Majesties pleasure should be known concerning the same. His Majesty in Councill was thereupon pleased to order the right Hon^{ble} the Earl of Nottingham, His Maj^{ties} Principall Secretary of State to prepare Letters for his Maj^{ts} Royall Signature to be sent to Sr William Phips signifying his Maj^{tes} approbation of his proceedings in this behalf, and further to direct that in all Proceedings for the future against persons accused for witchcraft or being possessed by the Devill the greatest moderation & all due circumspection be used so far as the same may be without impediment to the ordinary course of justice within the said Province.

IV.

TRUSTY and Welbeloved We Greet you well It having been represented unto us that a most horrible witchcraft or possession of Devills hath infested severall Townes in our Province of the Massachusetts Bay under your Government, and that divers persons have been convicted of witchcraft, some whereof have confest their guilt, but that others being of a known and good reputation, these proceedings had caused a great dissatisfaction among our good subjects for which reason you had put a stop there-

unto untill our pleasure should be known concerning the same. We therefore approving of your care and circumspection herein have thought fitt to signify Our Will and Pleasure as We do hereby Will and Require you to give all necessary directions that in all proceedings against persons accused for witchcraft or being possessed by the Devill, the greatest moderation and all due circumspection be used, so far as the same may be without impediment to the ordinary course of justice within our said Province And so Wee bid you very heartily farewell. Given at Our Court at Whitehall the 15th day of Aprill 1693 In the fifth year of Our Reign.

By Her Majest^{tes} Command.

NOTE.—The foregoing papers were copied for me by W. Noel Sainsbury, Esq., of her Majesty's Public Record Office in London. They are printed here, with literal exactness, from the MS. copy. In Cudworth's letter, however, I have corrected the names written "Sumpheryes" and "Bachalon," by changing the initial letter of the former to "H" and the final letter of the latter to "r" as they are, clearly, errors of transcription. "Hague," which is named as the residence of the abovenamed persons, might easily have been made from Lyne (Lynn) as hinted in the marginal note to page 84.

I am not aware that the foregoing have ever been printed, although the first paper is indexed in the Calendar of State Papers (Colonial series), 1574-1660, prepared by Mr. Sainsbury, and printed at London in 1860. — A. C. G., Jr.

LIST OF DEATHS

RECORDED BY REV. JOHN PRINCE, LL.D.

PASTOR OF THE FIRST CHURCH, SALEM.*

[Communicated by William B. Upton, Clerk of the Society.]

1781.

March	20.	*Hon. Richard Derby, Esq.,	
June	10.	Mary, wife of Jona. Waldo,	17 years.
Oct.	5.	Hon. Benja. Lynde,	81 "

1782.

Jan.	1.	*Jona. Peele, senior,	80 years.
Feb.	20.	Mrs. Mary Grant, widow,	80 "
March	1.	Son of Benja. Chipman,	6 months.
"	17.	Mary Osgood,	18 years.
"	—.	Andrew Gray, drowned at sea,	22 "
"	20.	Jack Macky (black),	48 "
April	19.	Mrs. [F]oot, widow,	86 "
"	20.	Mrs. Mason,	90 "
May	8.	Gabriel Munion's wife,	39 "
June	—.	Capt. David Ropes, killed at sea,	
"	29.	Capt. Josiah Orne's daughter,	4 hours.
July	10.	*Dr. William Goodhue,	35 years.
"	17.	David Bickford's child,	8 "
"	29.	John Ropes,	
"	29.	Francis Cox,	63 years.
Sept.	1.	*Dr. Holyoke's son,	5 months.
"	3.	John Appleton's daughter,	2 "
"	10.	Capt. William Orne's son,	2 weeks.
"	30.	Capt. Josiah Orne's daughter,	1 month.
Oct.	1.	James Arrington's wife,	33 years.

Dr. Prince was born in Boston July 22, 1751, gr. Harv. Coll. 1776, ord. at Salem 1779, died June 7, 1836. All names mentioned in this List were members of his Society except those marked with an asterisk [].

Oct.	1.	James Arrington's child,	
"	—.	Lewis Hunt's child,	
"	—.	Mr. Lawrence's child,	
"	13.	* Capt. John Fisk's wife,	
"	13.	* William Pickman's wife,	22 years.
"	15.	John Leach,	72 "
Nov.	28.	Gabriel Munion's daughter,	17 "
Dec.	18.	Hannah Bickford,	22 "
"	22.	Widow Mary Cox,	77 "
"	—.	Jona. Ashby,	68 "

1783.

Jan.	20.	* Capt. Benja. Goodhue,	75 years.
June	4.	Abigail, wife of John Ropes,	28 "
"	18.	Capt. George William's child,	4 months.
"	25.	Widow of Jona. Ashby,	
Aug.	9.	Peter Clough's child,	1 year.
Sept.	18.	Ichabod Glover's daughter,	6 years.
Oct.	8.	Abigail Ropes,	26 "
Nov.	9.	Capt. Richard Derby,	72 "
"	9.	Widow of Deacon Pickering,	76 "
"	17.	Hannah Hunt, maiden,	72 "
"	26.	Capt. Peter Lander's child,	2 days.
"	27.	Capt. Jona. Gardiner,	86 years.
Dec.	8.	Capt. John Derby's child,	
"	13.	David Ashby's child,	2 "

1784.

Jan.	6.	Mary, wife of John Turner,	66 "
"	15.	* Capt. John Gardiner,	78 "
Feb.	3.	Son of Nehemiah Holt,	5 months.
"	12.	Widow Eliza Barton,	85 years.
March	8.	Child of Nehemiah Holt,	2 "
"	16.	Polly Lander,	23 "
July	10.	Child of John Appleton,	5 weeks.
Nov.	18.	Nehemiah Holt,	36 years.
"	27.	Margarett, wife of Stephen Cleavland,	38 "
Dec.	12.	Widow Mary Pickering,	76 "

1785.

Feb.	20.	Samuel Orne,	22 years.
May	1.	Widow Mary Bowditch,	79 "
July	24.	* Samuel Page, Esq.,	37 "

1786.

Aug.	—	* Dr. Orne's Sister Williams, at Springfield,	
Oct.	11.	Child of Lewis Hunt,	1 yr. 6 mos.
—	—	Capt. John Turner, Jr.,	
Jan.	28.	Dr. Joseph Orne,	37 years.
Feb.	9.	Isaac, son of Josiah Orne,	1 yr. 8 mos.
March	2.	Salem Orne (black),	29 years.
"	26.	Israel Dodge, son of Israel,	25 "
"	26.	Joseph Perry (of Connecticut),	30 "
"	28.	Abigail, wife of John Ropes,	20 "
April	28.	Deborah Orne,	22 "
"	29.	Hannah Gardiner,	43 "
May	7.	Son of Salem Orne (black),	3 "
"	9.	Son of Francis Cabot,	5 yrs. 6 mos.
"	22.	Hannah, wife of Capt. John Derby,	36 years.
"	22.	Daughter of William Gray,	3 months.
June	9.	* Madam Love Pickman,	77 years.
"	26.	Son of Benja. Peele,	4 years.
July	5.	Son of John Appleton,	3 months.
"	21.	* My father, John Prince, Boston.	70 years.
Aug.	13.	Mrs. ——— Saul,	32 "
Sept.	13.	Joseph Harridan,	17 "
"	21.	Joseph Allen,	31 "
"	—	Negro male child,	2 "
Dec.	19.	John Turner, Esq.,	77 "
"	18.	Widow ——— Cook,	69 "

1787.

Jan.	18.	Wife of Thomas Horton (suffocated in a snow storm),	48 "
Feb.	4.	Widow Chapman,	50 "
June	15.	Sally Nurse, daughter of B. N.,	18 "
"	29.	Wife of Benja. Nurse,	57 "
July	20.	Francis Grant's wife,	62 "
Aug.	20.	* Samuel Blyth's wife,	[37] "
Sept.	7.	Dr. William Stearns' daughter,	6 weeks.
Oct.	19.	Abner Goodhue's daughter,	1 yr. 6 mos.
Dec.	14.	* Rev. James Diman's wife,	65 years.
"	31.	Elizabeth Hunt, maiden,	54 "
"	31.	Mrs. Masury,	36 "

1788.

Jan.	13.	Deacon John Bickford,	86 "
------	-----	-----------------------	------

Jan.	25.	Son of Jona. Waldo, Esq.,	5 weeks.
March	23.	Abner Goodhue's wife,	20 years.
"	28.	Rev. Mr. Cleavland's widow,	72 "
Aug.	1.	Ezra Burrell's son,	14 days.
"	6.	Abraham Gray, son of Deacon,	35 years.
"	12.	Dr. Eben'r Putnam,	71 "
Sept.	9.	Anna, Francis Cabot's wife,	27 "
"	18.	Benja. Lander,	48 "
Oct.	8.	*Rev. James Diman,	81 "
"	23.	Gabriel Munion,	26 "
Nov.	4.	Mrs. Handford,	34 "
"	27.	Deacon Abra'm Gray's wife,	65 "
—	—	Capt. John Ropes, died at sea,	25 "

1789.

March	14.	*William Pyncheon, Esqr.,	64 "
"	26.	*Dr. Holyoke's daughter Eliza,	18 "
April	3.	David Ashby's wife,	
May	—.	Widow Sarah Sims,	88 "
"	21.	George Townsend,	22 "
"	25.	Abraham Knowlton's wife,	30 "
June	1.	Widow Hannah Bailey,	48 "
"	21.	Capt. Josiah Orne,	44 "
July	14.	*John Cunningham,	20 "
Sept.	16.	Sally Grant,	25 "
"	21.	Son of William Liscomb,	1 yr. 3 mos.
Oct.	12.	Nath'l, son of John Ropes,	11 months.
Nov.	7.	Maj'r John Hathorne's son Eben'r (run over by a cart).	8 years.
"	23.	Widow Jemima Ashby,	93 "
Dec.	13.	Abigail Wright,	30 "

1790.

Jan.	—.	Mr. Tim'y Orne,	
"	1.	John Nurse (printer at Boston),	28 "
March	8.	*Joseph Pickering,	79 "
"	30.	Titus Guina (black),	66 "
April	27.	Francis Calley Gray,	27 "
May	20.	*John Nutting, Esqr., schoolmaster,	97 "
"	25.	Lewis Hunt's son,	3 "
"	30.	W°. Chapman,	76 "
"	31.	Madam Mary Lynde,	81 "
June	15.	Edward Russel's wife,	53 "

June	19.	James Arrington's son,	1 year.
"	27.	Daniel King,	86 "
"	30.	Mr. John Appleton's wife,	42 "
July	7.	Priscilla Glover,	43 "
"	21.	James Arrington's son,	10 weeks.
Aug.	21.	Arthur Jeffery,	55 years.
Sept.	9.	Atwater Phippen's wife,	61 "
"	16.	Ebenezer Burril's son,	7 "
Nov.	6.	Abigail Gray, daughter of Dea. G.,	33 "

1791.

Jan.	25.	William Gray's daughter Eliza,	4 "
Feb.	11.	Deacon Gray (Abram),	76 "
March	2.	Capt. John Gardiner,	63 "
"	17.	Uz. Rea's wife (Nurse's daughter),	25 "
Aug.	21.	Dr. Joshua Plummer,	36 "
"	24.	Son of Nath'l Ropes,	3 weeks.
"	24.	John Appleton's daughter Jane,	20 years.
Sept.	14.	Hannah Gray, daughter of Dea. G.,	40 "
Oct.	10.	Maj'r John Hathorne's son,	2 weeks.
"	25.	Son of Capt. Sam'l Derby,	1 day.
Nov.	10.	Widow of Jona. Gardiner,	63 years.
"	25.	Primus Gardiner's wife (black),	26 "

1792.

Jan.	27.	Widow Sarah Leach,	70 years.
"	30.	Capt. Thomas Kimbal,	72 "
"	30.	Daughter of Jona. Ashby,	23 months.
March	2.	Widow Atkinson,	78 years.
"	10.	Madam Jane Sparhawk, widow of Rev. John S.,	73 "
"	19.	Widow of Capt. John Andrews,	91 "
April	18.	Widow Mary Grant,	59 "
July	—.	*Rev'd Mr. Swain, of Wenham,	70 "
Aug.	11.	James Jeffry, Jun'r,	26 "
"	15.	*Rev. Mr. Holt, of Danvers,	67 "
Sept.	—.	*My cousin, Benja. Guild, Esqr.,	43 "
"	13.	Ezra Burrill's wife,	46 "
"	16.	Widow Ruth Jeffry,	88 "
Oct.	—.	*Bro'r Thomas Bailey, Boston,	37 "
"	19.	Ruth Hunt, maiden,	87 "
Nov.	8.	*Dr. Nath'l Parker,	36 "
Dec.	31.	Hannah Lynde, dau. of Judge Lynde,	56 "

1793.

Feb.	12.	Son of Jona. Hodges,	
July	8.	* Rebecca Bailey wife's sister,	22 years.
"	8.	Wife of Jona. Ashby,	43 "
"	22.	Daughter of Nath'l Read,	2 "
Aug.	28.	Son of Nath'l Ropes,	16 months.
Sept.	—.	" " " "	
Oct.	2.	Mrs. Deland (wife of Dr. D.),	77 years.
"	9.	* Gov'r John Hancock,	57 "
"	23.	Daughter of Sam'l Chever,	16 months.

1794.

Feb.	—.	Henry, son of Israel Dodge,	18 years.
April	—.	Mr. Hathorne,	
July	—.	Son of Robert Procter,	21 "
Aug.	—.	Mr. Hill, at sea,	
Nov.	—.	Wife of Thomas Mason,	72 "
"	—.	Son of Eben'r Putnam,	9 months.
Dec.	—.	Joseph Grafton, at Havana,	39 years.
"	—.	Mrs. Ward,	93 "

1795.

Jan.	—.	Sarah, wife of Eben'r Putnam,	22 years.
"	—.	Mr. Abel Hursey,	27 "
March	—.	Child of Mr. Dodge,	
April	—.	* Dr. Nath'l Appleton (Boston),	40 "
June	—.	Wife of William Appleton,	23 "
Aug.	—.	Daughter of Robert Procter,	13 "
Sept.	—.	Son of Sam'l Ward,	3 "
"	—.	Daughter of David Ashby,	7 "
"	—.	Wife of Edward Russell,	
"	—.	Child of William Appleton,	
Nov.	—.	Samuel Barton,	30 "
Dec.	—.	Sally, wife of Jona. Gardiner,	29 "
"	22.	Wife of Abner Goodhue,	29 "

1796.

Jan.	22.	Child of William Gould,	
April	18.	Capt. Dan'l Hathorne,	64 years.
May	—.	Mr. Benjamin Ward,	75 "
"	—.	* Rev. Mr. Holyoke (Boxford),	
June	10.	Ezra Burril,	49 "
July	—.	Child of Eben'r Putnam,	4 "

Sept.	16.	Son of Col. Hathorne,	11 years.
Nov.	—.	Daughter of Mr. Lawrence.	
"	—.	Eunice, wife of Jona. Harriden,	44 "
Dec.	25.	Sally, daughter of Joshua Ward,	21 "

1797.

Feb..	—.	* Rev. Thomas F. Oliver (Baltimore),	40 "
March	—.	Wife of Arthur Jeffery,	59 "
April	—.	Daughter of Col. Hathorne,	18 "
May	—.	Widow Sarah Cheever,	60 "
"	27.	Nancy, wife of Sam'l Gray,	37 "
"	27.	Hetty, daughter of Joshua Ward,	19 "
July	25.	Miss Ruth Ropes.	
—	—.	A son of Mr. Nourse.	
Oct.	11.	Warwick Palfrey,	82 "
Nov.	—.	Jona. Ashby,	51 "
Dec.	—.	Widow Sarah Bowditch,	63 "
"	24.	Widow Mehitable Dodge,	51 "

1798.

Jan.	—.	Mr. Benjamin Nourse (Sexton),	76 "
"	—.	Sally, wife of John Derby,	27 "
"	1.	Caleb Dodge, drowned in a cistern at Beverly.	24 "
March	—.	Widow Priscilla Ropes,	59 "
"	—.	Mr. Samuel Phippen,	53 "
April	1.	* Rev. John Clark (Boston),	43 "
"	—.	Col. Newhall,	66 "
June	—.	Wife of Samuel Smith,	20 "
July	—.	Wife of Geo. Dodge,	72 "
"	27.	Daughter of Amos Foster,	7 "
Aug.	—.	Child of Wm. Gray,	19 months.
"	—.	Child of Mr. A. Lawrence, killed by a fall,	8 years.

1799.

Jan.	—.	Betsy, daughter of Samuel Page,	23 "
April	—.	Wife of Samuel Cheever.	
"	—.	Mr. Ropes.	
"	—.	Madam Eliza'th Derby,	64 "
May	—.	Mrs. Palfry's daugh. Very,	40 "
June	7.	* Governor Sumner,	53 "
"	12.	Eliza Warden,	26 "
July	—.	Mrs. Fitch, mother of Mrs. Derby,	68 "

July	19.	* My Mother, at Boston,	78 years.
Aug.	—	Sparrow King,	29 “
Sept.	—	Widow Sarah Orne,	77 “
Oct.	—	Mr. Dudley Woodbridge,	66 “
“	—	Mr. Reeves,	60 “
“	—	Elias H. Derby, Esqr.	
Dec.	—	Honorable Judge Oliver,	68 “
“	—	Edward Pulling, Esq.,	44 “
“	—	Mrs. Witimore,	52 “
“	—	Widow Mehitable Dodge,	51 “

1800.

Jan.	—	A daughter of John Dodge,	16 months.
March	—	Wife of Alden Burril,	47 years.
Aug.	—	Lewis, son of Deacon Hunt,	18 “
“	—	Child of Mr. John Dunkerly,	1 month.
Oct.	16.	* Rev. Mr. Hubbard (Marblehead),	42 years.
Nov.	—	William Pickering, at sea.	

1801.

Jan.	—	Capt. John Clarke,	82 “
March	—	Capt. George Peele,	71 “
April	6.	My wife's father Bayley,	80 “
May	—	Widow Motey,	60 “
“	—	Child of Capt. Ramsden,	9 “
June	—	Mrs. Ropes.	
“	—	Thorndike Deland's wife.	
“	—	Mr. Gardiner's child.	
July	—	Capt. Thomas Mason,	78 “
“	—	Mr. Atwater Phippen,	81 “
“	—	Mrs. Ramsden and son.	
Aug.	—	Joseph, son of Deacon Hunt.	
Sept.	—	Ichabod Glover,	64 “
Oct.	—	Susanna Glover,	19 “
Nov.	—	A child of Elias H. Derby,	5 weeks.
“	—	Mr. Gray.	
Dec.	—	A child of Mr. Johnson,	3 months.

1802.

Feb.	—	* Lieut. Governor Philips,	50 years.
April	—	William Appleton, son of John A.,	21 “
Aug.	—	Margrett, wife of Sam'l Derby,	34 “
Sept.	—	William Prescott,	7 weeks.

Oct. —. Capt. Ramsden's child, 2 years.

1803.

Jan. —. Jane, wife of Sam'l C. Ward, 36 "
 Feb. —. Mr. Robert Procter.
 " —. Mrs. King's child.
 March —. Capt. Charles Derby, at sea.
 " —. Wife of Benjamin King.
 " —. Wife of Capt. David Smith.
 April —. * Mr. Bickford's sister Very.
 June —. Dorcas, wife of Stephen Philips, 29 years.
 " —. Child of William Biglow, 18 months.
 " —. Mrs. Ropes.
 July 21. Mrs. Margaret Barton, widow, 59 years.
 Oct. —. Mr. Kinny's 2 children.
 Nov. —. Child of Mr. Lawrence, 4 months.
 Dec. —. Capt. Jona. Harridan, 59 years.

1804.

Feb. —. Mr. Abraham Rand (blind), 68 "
 " —. Sarah, widow of Gen'l. Fisk, 59 "
 March —. * Mr. Very, daug: of Mrs. Palfrey,† 40 "
 Oct. —. Samuel, son of Sam'l Phippen, 19 "
 Dec. —. Mr. Benjamin King, 64 "

1805.

Feb. —. * Judge Sargent's widow (Haverhill), 72 "
 " —. Widow of Capt. Jona. Gardiner, 90 "
 July —. Eliza, wife of William Cleavland, 40 "
 Sept. —. Sally, daughter of Samuel Gray, 14 "
 Oct. —. Wife of Peter Clough, 52 "

1806.

June —. Salem Orne (black), 60 "
 Aug. —. Mr. Nathaniel Ropes, 48 "
 Oct. —. Francis, son of John Derby, 2 "
 " —. Wife of Thomas Robie, 65 "
 " —. Capt. Josiah Orne, murdered in ye Red Sea.
 Oct. —. Lucy, daughter of Thomas Saunders, 17 years.
 Dec. 4. Mary, wife of John Prince (pastor), 52 "

† See May, 1799.

1807.

Jan.	—	Wife of Ebenezer Bickford, Esqr.,	66 years.
Feb.	—	Caroline Augusta Gilman,	17 “
“	27.	William Witmore, Esqr., jun'r,	29 “
March	—	Widow Hodges, mother of Jona. H.,	89 “
May	—	Wife of Major Joseph Sprague,	64 “
“	—	Sarah, wife of Jacob Crowninshield,	34 “
“	—	Eliza, daughter of Francis Cabot,	18 “
Nov.	—	Mr. James Jeffry,	74 “
Dec.	—	Mary, widow of Judge Oliver,	75 “

1808.

Jan.	18.	George Dodge,	81 “
Feb.	13.	Major Joseph Sprague,	68 “
“	21.	Foster, son of John Derby.	
March	—	Eliza, wife of Ebenezer Putnam,	29 “
April	—	Capt. Nathaniel Hathorne, at Surinam.	
“	—	Margarett, widow of Dr. Putnam,	82 “
“	—	Jacob Crowninshield, Esqr., M. C.,	32 “
June	—	* Eliza, wife of Dr. Little,	32 “
“	—	Joshua Ward's child.	
Aug.	—	Capt. Samuel Robinson,	70 “
“	—	Mrs. Bray, daughter of David Ropes,	41 “
Sept.	—	Anstis, daughter of Thomas Chipman,	16 “
Oct.	—	Thomas, son of “ “	23 “
“	—	Margarett, daughter of Thomas Chipman,	11 “
Dec.	—	Eliza, wife of “ “	51 “
“	10.	* Governor James Sullivan,	65 “

1809.

Jan.	—	Widow of Warwick Palfry,	78 “
March	—	Abigail, wife of Dea. Hartshorne,	53 “
April	—	Sarah, wife of Joshua Ward,	55 “
“	20.	Miss Anna Jeffry,	66 “
“	29.	William Lander's child,	48 hours.
May	—	Mrs. Fenno, daughter of D. Woodbridge,	39 years.
“	—	Samuel Lander,	47 “
“	—	Son of Noah Hobart (Eben'r), killed by a floor falling,	20 “
June	—	Child of Samuel Gray,	8 “
July	—	Mr. Nathaniel Crafts,	24 “
“	—	Mary Ann Blanchard (Cabot),	25 “
“	14.	* Sarah, wife of Sam'l Prince (Boston),	48 “

Oct.	—.	Capt. Jona. Peele,	79 years.
"	—.	Robert Emory's wife, daug. of Dr. Bar'd,	34 "
Dec.	—.	Mr. Benjamin Osgood,	90 "
—	—.	Widow Anna Witworth,	77 "

1810.

Jan.	—.	Mrs. S. Brooks,	37 "
"	—.	Wife of Dan'l Saunders (Peele's daug.),	60 "
"	—.	Miss Esther Briggs,	19 "
Aug.	4.	William, son of William Witmore, at Springfield,	5 "
Oct.	—.	Miss Eliza Clark,	47 "
"	—.	Wife of Samuel Briggs,	37 "
Dec.	9.	Emila, daughter of Jona. Waldo,	22 "
"	—.	Mrs. Briggs.	
"	—.	Nathaniel Appleton's child.	
"	—.	Widow Craft's child,	5 months.

1811.

March	—.	Miss Lydia Lander,	29 years.
"	—.	Widow of Hon. John Norris,	53 "
Aug.	—.	Hon. John Pickering,	71 "
Oct.	—.	Miss Sarah Hunt,	72 "
Nov.	—.	Mrs. Miles Greenwood,	74 "
"	—.	Nath'l, son of John Ropes,	21 "
Dec.	—.	Mr. Thomas Robie,	84 "
"	20.	Rev'd Mr. Fisher, he fell down on ye hearth and died instantly at noon, having just come into ye house from chh. on a cold day.	70 "

1812.

Jan.	—.	Child of John Appleton, jun'r,	14 months.
"	—.	* Mr. Jona. Bickford,	70 years.
Feb.	—.	Mr. David Ropes,	49 "
March	—.	Lucy, wife of Jona. Gardiner,	44 "
April	—.	Mr. Charles Gowan,	59 "
May	—.	Lucy, wife of Sam'l Derby,	29 "
June	6.	John Jeffry,	73 "
July	—.	* Dr. Joseph Osgood, father Lucy D.,	66 "
Sept.	—.	Child of Joseph E. Sprague,	4 "
Nov.	—.	Widow Bishop,	74 "

1813.

Feb.	28.	Widow Mary Orne, burnt,	81 years.
March	—.	Mr. William Hunt, son of Dea. H.,	33 “
“	—.	Miss Abigail Peele,	87 “
April	—.	Rachel, wife of Capt. D. Hathorne,	79 “
May	—.	Abigail, wife of Capt. W. Orne,	52 “
July	—.	Wife of John Briggs,	45 “
Aug.	—.	William P. Orne, son of William Orne,	52 “
“	12.	Margarett, daughter of S. Derby,	17 “
Oct.	—.	Son of William Lander.	
“	29.	Eliza, daughter of Ez. H. Derby,	18 “
Oct.	—.	Eliza Brooks, daughter of S. B.,	19 “

1814.

Jan.	16.	Eliza, daughter of widow E. Briggs,	22 “
March	18.	* Uncle John Messenger,	82 “
April	—.	* Rev. Mr. Anderson, of Wenham,	49 “
“	—.	Widow Hannah Cloutman,	54 “
May	—.	Widow Eliza Briggs,	44 “
June	5.	Mary Manning,	27 “
“	8.	* Judge Sewall, on ye eastern Circ't.,	57 “
Sept.	—.	Anna, daughter of Alden Burrill at Baltimore.	
Oct.	1.	* Rev. Dr. Barnard, at 12 o'clock P. M.,	67 “
Dec.	—.	Mr. Joseph Cross,	44 “
“	—.	Abigail, widow of Jona. Peele,	86 “
“	14.	* Rev. Dr. Hopkins,	80 “
—	—.	Col. Russell's mother.	

1815.

Jan.	22.	Mr. Seth Lowe's child,	10 months.
Feb.	13.	* Ezekiel Howard, son of ye Rev'd Mr. Howard, of Springfield,	20 years.
“	15.	Widow Lois Gool (Pickering),	70 “
March	31.	Jona. Waldo, Esqr.,	61 “
June	16.	Henry Orne's wife,	22 “
July	21.	Thorndike, son of T. Deland,	13 “
Oct.	13.	Child of Ez. H. Derby,	10 weeks.
“	14.	Capt. William Orne,	64 years.
Nov.	3.	Widow Hannah Smith,	81 “
“	22.	My son Henry at Vlielandt,	29 “
Dec.	—.	Wife of Jona. Smith,	60 “
“	—.	Dr. Richard Derby, son of S. D.,	23 “

1816.

Jan.	4.	Mr. John Gardiner,	80 years.
"	29.	Widow of Benjamin Osgood,	90 "
"	—.	Mr. Foster, in ye almshouse,	82 "
Feb.	15.	Ebenezer Bickford, Esq. (Elder),	79 "
"	—.	Daughter of Benjamin Dodge,	7 months.
"	19.	Child of Joseph E. Sprague, burnt.	
March	4.	Susanna Cleavland,	37 years.
"	25.	Joseph, son of Sam'l Ropes,	19 "
Aug.	—.	Alden Burrill's twin son.	
Oct.	18.	Mary, wife of Capt. John Collins,	59 "
Dec.	12.	Widow Sarah Hood,	76 "
"	25.	Charles Henry Orne, son of W. O.,	28 "

1817.

Jan.	—.	* Dr. Thomas Pickman,	43 "
March	4.	Elder John Appleton,	78 "
May	—.	Peter Lander, son of John Appleton,	4 "
Sept.	—.	Jona. Waldo,	36 "
Oct.	17.	John, son of John Prince, jun'r,	18 months.
Nov.	—.	Samuel C. Ward,	51 years.

1818.

Feb.	—.	Samuel, son of Sam'l Derby,	24 "
March	—.	Catharine wife of John Stone,	35 "
"	—.	Capt. John Barton,	44 "
May	—.	Samuel Cheever,	60 "
"	7.	Miss Elizabeth Gardiner,	88 "
Aug.	—.	George Derby, son of J. Derby, at sea,	24 "
Sept.	—.	Joseph Orne, son of Wm. O.,	22 "
Nov.	—.	Edward West, son of Nath'l West,	24 "
"	—.	Lois, widow of Edward Pulling, abroad,	53 "

1819.

March	12.	Widow Sarah Archer,	75 "
"	—.	Joseph son of Joseph Fogg,	21 "
April	11.	Sally D. West, daughter of N. W.,	21 "
May	—.	Dr. William Stearns,	65 "
"	—.	Eliza Appleton, widow of N. A.,	39 "
"	6.	Deacon Thomas Hartshorne,	76 "
"	23.	Mary Bowditch,	47 "
Aug.	—.	* Eliza, wife of Mr. Dorsey of Baltimore, daughter of Col. Pickering,	26 "

Oct.	7.	*Rev'd John Abbot, pastor of ye N. Church, died at Exeter,	27 years.
"	9.	Mr. Enos Briggs,	70 "
"	11.	*Mr. John Dabney,	69 "
Nov.	—.	*Governor Caleb Strong,	75 "
Dec.	29.	*Rev'd Dr. Bentley, suddenly: he fell down on ye hearth and died instantly; he had just come in from ye cold,	61 "

1820.

Jan.	16.	*Mary, widow of Jona. Andrew. She is ye last of ye children of Capt. Jona. Gardiner, who died in 1783,	81 "
Jan.	—.	Josiah Orne, jun'r, drowned at New Orleans,	33 "
Feb.	21.	Charles, son of Dr. Bowditch,	10 "
March	22.	Widow Macmillan,	74 "
April	22.	*Eliza, wife of Tucker Deland,	23 "
"	27.	Mr. John Warden,	85 "
—	—.	A daughter of Abel Hersey.	
Dec.	31.	*Rev'd Dr. Joseph Lathrop, of Springfield, in his	90th year.

1821.

Jan.	19.	Mr. John Briggs,	50 years.
Feb.	3.	*James Prince (Marshall),	67 "
March	10.	Elizabeth, widow of George Heusler,	60 "
"	27.	Eliza, wife of Judge White,	36 "
"	28.	Eunice, daughter of John Ropes,	25 "
—	—.	John Ropes, jun'r, died at sea,	21 "
July	29.	*Elizabeth, wife of David Higgins, at Boston,	34 "
Aug.	18.	Wife of Daniel Clark,	41 "
"	19.	Wife of Joseph Chandler,	66 "
"	19.	Child of Mr. Haycock,	6 weeks.
—	—.	*Miss Sarah Bickford,	84 years.
Sept.	19.	*Mr. George Dodge.	
Nov.	22.	Mr. Samuel Gr[een],	38 "
"	27.	Mrs. Gray,	89 "
—	—.	*Rev'd Dr. Worcester, at Brainerd.	
Dec.	2.	*Rev'd Mr. Fisher's widow (Silence),	69 "
"	25.	*Master Daniel Parker.	70 "

1822.

Jan.	15.	David Ashby,	65 years.
Feb.	19.	Widow Esther Holt,	75 "
March	10.	* Mrs. Lydia, wife of Wm. Dean,	51 "
"	15.	* Widow Mary Osgood,	47 "
"	15.	Widow Mary Cox,	75 "
"	20.	A daughter of Sam'l Briggs,	22 months.
June	4.	Mrs. Esther Filis (daughter of Dr. Clark),	36 years.
"	22.	* Mrs. John Tucker (Boston),	66 "
Aug.	19.	Mrs. Eliz. W[ales] of Lancaster,	61 "
"	31.	* Rev. Eliab Stone, 62d of his ministry,	85 "
"	—.	* Dr. Atherton, of Lancaster.	82 "
Oct.	3.	Mr. Israel Dodge,	83 "
—	—.	* William D. Peck, professor of Natural History at Cambridge,	59 "
Oct.	12.	Mrs. Rumney, daughter of A. Burril,	32 "
Nov.	1.	Mrs. Lucia, widow of Israel Dodge, 4 weeks after her husband,	75 "
"	3.	A child of Mrs. Rumney, 3 weeks after ye mother,	8 months.
Nov.	29.	Henry Cross,	31 years.
Dec.	—.	* Rev'd Dr. Osgood, of Medford,	75 "
"	13.	* Dr. Edward Barnard,	67 "

1823.

March	—.	Henry, son of Capt. Josiah Orne, drowned at sea,	19 "
April	18.	* Mr. George Cabot, of Boston,	72 "
"	27.	* Rev'd John Cushing, D. D., of Ashburn- ham, 55th year of his ministry,	79 "
"	29.	* Mrs. Hannah Lang,	51 "
June	30.	* Rev'd Zephaniah S. Moore, D. D.	
Sept.	7.	* Rev'd Dr. Cumming (Billerica),	84 "
"	29.	* Mrs. William Gray (Boston),	63 "
Oct.	1.	* Ernestus Augustus Plummer.	
—	—.	John Cross, at Havana,	21 "

1824.

April	—.	A son of Edward & Eliza Lander,	3 days.
"	—.	* Honorable George Thacher, judge of ye Supreme Court, Mass.,	70 years.
June	23.	* My sister-in-law, Mrs. Elizabeth Towns- end,	65 "

Aug.	21.	Capt. John Collins,	72 years.
Oct.	26.	*Mr. Thomas Cushing, Printer,	60 "
Dec.	9.	*Rev'd Dr. Joseph Sumner, of Shrews- bury, 63d of his ministry,	85 "
"	20.	Mr. John Sparhawk Appleton,	49 "

1825.

Feb.	16.	*Deacon Elijah Saunderson,	73 "
"	—.	*Rev'd Dr. Ripley's wife Phebe, Concord,	83 "
"	—.	*Governor Eustace.	
"	—.	*John Tucker, Esq.	
"	—.	*Governor Brooks,	73 "
"	—.	Mrs. Abigail Ropes, widow,	83 "
Aug.	—.	Ebenezer Bowditch, jun'r.,	25 "
Sept.	23.	Capt. Josiah Orne,	57 "
Nov.	—.	*William Gray, Esqr., Boston,	75 "
"	—.	*Deacon Holman,	89 "

1826.

Jan.	20.	*Rev'd Dr. Wadsworth,	75 "
Feb.	—.	Ebenezer Putnam (son of Dr. P.),	58 "
March	—.	Mrs. Warden,	83 "
May	3.	Charles Cross,	30 "
—	—.	*Mrs. Lydia, wife of Theodore Lyman,	62 "
June	1.	Mrs. Appleton, widow of Mr. John Apple- ton (at Quincy),	71 "
"	7.	Horace, son of Thomas Deland,	7 "
July	4.	*President Adams (Quincy), born Oct. 19, 1735,	90 yrs. 9 mos.
"	4.	*President Jefferson, born April 2, 1743,	83 "
"	7.	Rev'd Mr. Walker, of Danvers, 21st year of his ministry,	48 "
"	27.	A child of Joseph Sprague was baptized ye last child in ye old meeting house, on ye last sabbath of divine service in it,	6 months.
"	30.	Capt. Joseph Cross,	35 years.
Aug.	—.	*Samuel Ward, Esqr., Lancaster,	87 "
"	25.	*Mrs. Hannah Stone, widow of Eben'r S.,	90 "
—	—.	*Royal Tyler, Esqr., Vermont.	
Sept.	5.	Wm. P. Richardson,	41 "
"	12.	*Rev'd Elipt. Pearson, LL. D.,	74 "
"	16.	*Gen'l Elias H. Derby (Londonderry),	60 "

Sept.	16.	Widow Mary Gardiner,	93 years.
Nov.	21.	Widow Sarah Clarke, mother of ye late Dr. John Clarke, of Boston,	97 "
"	28.	A daughter of Pickering Dodge,	2 "
"	30.	Hannah, wife of Wm. Micklefield,	51 "

1827.

[Mch.	—].	*Governor Christopher Gore (classmate),	69 "
"	—.	*Gen'l Arnold Wells,	64 "
April	10.	Francis Higginson, son of Judge White,	8 months.
	20.	Mrs. Eunice, wife of Nat'n Robinson,	48 years.
—	—.	*Honorable Rufus King,	73 "
May	4.	A child of Mr. James Wildes,	4 months.
"	9.	Mr. William Lemon,	68 years.
"	10.	Miss Eunice Hathorn, and in Baltimore, her sister Archer.	60 "
July	18.	*Rev'd Joseph Thaxter, M. Vineyard; ye last of ye revolutionary Chaplains,	83 "
"	31.	*Rev'd Dr. Horace Holley, yellow fever, at sea.	
Aug.	—.	John Williams,	63 "
"	12.	*Eunice Carlton, widow,	97 "
Oct.	8.	Sarah, wife of James Wildes,	35 "
Nov.	16.	Hannah, widow of Samuel Cheever,	70 "
"	16.	Caroline, daughter of Nath'n Robinson,	18 "
"	26.	Joseph Chandler,	76 "
Dec.	2.	*Brother John Bayley (Boston),	52 "
"	14.	Miss Sarah Bickford,	92 "
"	26.	Daughter of John Gardner, jun'r,	2 "

1828.

Jan.	13.	*Catharine, wife of Caleb Andrews, ye last daughter of 5 of John Tucker, Esq.,	28 "
"	19.	Mr. Samuel Derby,	42 "
"	19.	William, son of Wm. Farrington, at sea,	16 "
June	6.	Capt. Samuel Endicott, at sea,	36 "
"	7.	*Rev'd Dr. Abiel Abbott, died on his pas- sage from Charleston, S. C., as he was coming to N. Y.	58 "
July	7.	*Henry Hill, Esqr., Boston,	91 "
Aug.	14.	Rebecca, wife of Col. Pickering,	74 "
Sept	3.	*My friend Edward Dowse (Dedham),	72 "
"	—.	Son of Mr. Hiram Pond,	5 "

Sept.	—.	* Lucinda Orne, Springfield,	41 years.
Nov.	—.	* Thomas Loring, Hingham,	75 “
“	—.	* Caleb Thaxter, Hingham,	78 “
“	20.	Eliza Devereux, wife of Humphrey,	43 “
“	24.	* My brother Joseph Prince, Mendon,	75 “
Dec.	8.	* Adeline Gould, daughter of Dr. Abbot,	31 “

1829.

Jan.	—.	* Widow of Judge Parsons,	71 “
“	17.	Widow Sarah Crowninshield,	68 “
“	29.	Col. Timothy Pickering, in ye 84th year of his age,	83 “
March	7.	* Dr. Aaron Dexter, my Classman and Chum at College,	78 “
“	17.	Mary, widow of Deacon Lewis Hunt,	69 “
“	31.	* Dr. Edward Augustus Holyoke,	100 yrs. 7 mos.
April	—.	* John Leverett, Esq., Vermont, my classmate, native of Boston,	71 years.
“	—.	“Died at Versailles, in France, * Daniel Parker, Esq., a native of America, who for 40 years has resided in France.” Copied from ye Mass. Journal. His house in Watertown was my home in ye year 1778 & 1779 to ye time I came to Salem, May 1779.	
May	23.	* Rev'd Daniel Fuller, minister, Gloucester, Cape Ann, died in Boston; his death was brought on by an accident, being injured in ye head and elsewhere by ye overturning of ye stage; otherwise, from his state of health, he might have lived some time longer,	89 “
June	26.	Joseph, son of Gilbert Newhall,	17 “
Aug.	4.	* Rev'd George Morey, minister of Walpole (my classmate), 46 years ministry, but ceased his labors for several years from weakness of mind,	80 “
Oct.	—.	* John Coffin Jones, Boston,	82 “
“	9.	Capt. John Green,	76 “
“	13.	Capt. John Ingersoll,	34 “
Nov.	23.	* Mariane, daughter of James Gray,	20 “
Dec.	27.	* Mr. Jacob Ashton, ye last member of ye Thursday evening club, to which I belonged,	87 “

1830.

Jan.	26.	Miss Mehitable Dodge,	57 years.
March	8.	* Cousin Eunice Everrit,	78 "
"	14.	Widow Elizabeth Pickering,	72 "
"	31.	Mr. Daniel Clark,	60 "
April	13.	Mary Wendell Upham, child of my colleague, Mr. Upham,	10 months.
July	17.	Capt. Ebenezer Bowditch,	63 years.
"	26.	* Honorable Isaac Parker, chief justice of ye Supreme Court.	
Sept.	9.	* Honorable Bailey Bartlett, Sheriff of ye County of Essex,	81 "
Nov.	—.	Fidelia, wife of Reuben Read,	30 "

1831.

March	—.	Eliza, widow of Nath'l Ropes,	73 "
April	20.	Mary Ropes, daughter of J. Ropes,	24 "
"	—.	* Rev'd Elias Fisher, of Lempster,	82 "
May	30.	William Farrington,	64 "
July	4.	* Mr. James Muuroe, once President of ye U. S., died at N. York. He is the 3d President who has died on ye day of Independence,	73 "
Oct.	9.	Samuel Green (son of widow Hamilton),	45 "
Nov.	6.	James Hutchinson,	31 "
"	25.	Mr. John Derby, suddenly; he fell down and died at ye post office,	64 "
Dec.	—.	* Deacon John Simpkins (Boston),	91 "
"	14.	Alden Burrill,	78 "
—	—.	Hugh Erwin,	64 "
—	—.	* Mrs. Hannah Adams,	75 "
—	—.	* Dr. Abbot's widow of Beverly; 6 persons above 70 died this month in town; Influenza prevailing.	

1832.

Jan.	—.	* Mrs. Martha Prince, wife of John Prince, of Jamaica Plains, and sister of John Derby, who died in Nov. 1831.	
"	29.	Peter Lander, jun'r,	57 "
June	18.	Henry Appleton,	20 "
Aug.	2.	* Col. Jonathan Webb,	37 "
Sept.	22.	* Walter Scott, in Scotland,	62 "

Oct.	6.	Mr. Wallace, killed by a wheel in ye factory.	
"	31.	Mrs. Symonds,	60 years.
"	—.	* Dr. James Man, my classmate & chum at College; he died at N. York, at his daughter's house,	74 "
Nov.	14.	* Charles Carrol, Esq., Maryland; ye last signer of ye act of American Independence,	96 "
"	—.	* Dr. Spurzhiem (a German Phrenologist) died in Boston,	56 "
"	25.	Capt. Benjamin George,	41 "
Dec.	—.	* Brother Samuel's widow, Mary Prince,	58 "

1833.

Feb.	15.	Child of John Gardner, jun'r,	5 weeks.
"	18.	George Orne, son of Josiah Orne,	33 years.
March	14.	* Dr. Joshua Fisher,	84 "
April	1.	Sophia, wife of Timothy Dakin,	32 "
"	4.	Reuben Reed,	38 "
June	—.	* Dr. John D. Treadwell,	65 "
Aug.	16.	Pickering Dodge,	55 "
Sept.	20.	Mrs. Mary Jenks, wife of Capt. George Jenks, daughter of the late Pickering Dodge,	26 "
"	—.	* At Cincinnati, Joseph Prince, son of my late brother Joseph Prince,	47 "
"	23.	* Sarah Prince, widow of my brother Joseph Prince; she died at Mendon,	78 "
Oct.	17.	Thorndike Deland,	55 "
—	—.	* The celebrated Hannah Moore died on ye 7th of Sept. 1833, at her residence at Clifton, after a protracted illness, aged 88 years. She left a handsome property and made many legacies.	
Nov.	17.	Samuel Manning,	41 "
Dec.	2.	Widow Sarah Briggs,	79 "

1834.

Feb.	8.	Sarah Orne, at Northborough, formerly engaged to my late son Henry,	45 "
"	20.	* Stephen Higginson, Cambridge,	64 "
"	—.	* David Holbrook, Esq., Wrentham,	87 "

March	24.	Widow Nathan Cook,	43 years.
"	25.	Mrs. Margaret Biglow,	60 "
April	14.	* Rebecca, widow of Cristopher Gore,	75 "
"	17.	* Dr. Bowditch's wife Mary,	52 "
"	30.	* Col. Nathan Rice,	81 "
May	20.	* The Marquis Gen'l LaFayette, died in Paris, May 20, 1834,	77 "
July	28.	William Henry, son of Daniel Procter,	4 months.
Aug.	24.	Hannah, wife of Samuel Tilton,	26 years.
Sept.	5.	Mary, widow of Jona. Mason,	68 "
Oct.	—.	Child of James Goodhue, by fright by a dog,	5 "
"	30.	Capt. Peter Lander,	92 "
Nov.	8.	Col. John Hathorne's wife Susannah,	81 "
Dec.	15.	Col. John Hathorne,	86 "
"	18.	Capt. William Lander,	56 "

1835.

Jan.	3.	Edward Waldo, Mrs. Prince's son, died at New Orleans,	48 "
"	22.	Mr. Samuel Bartol,	50 "
Feb.	15.	* At Beverly, ye Hon. Nathan Dane, Esq.,	82 "
—	—.	Nathaniel Griffin,	21 "
"	28.	Mr. Nathan Robinson,	64 "
April	4.	George, son of Mr. Upham,	4 months.
"	13.	* At Boston, Alex. Townsend, my nephew,	52 years.
May	16.	Dr. Benjamin Lynde Oliver,	75 "
"	21.	Mrs. Martha Green, widow,	65 "
June	13.	* Mr. Willard Peele,	63 "
July	8.	Mrs. Elizabeth, wife of N. Pearse,	57 "
"	—.	* John Marshall, Chief Justice of ye Su- preme Court of ye U. S. A.	
"	21.	* Sarah, widow of Samuel Parkman, in Boston, one of my old acquaintances,	80 "
Aug.	16.	* Mr. Daniel Hall, who was my gardener, woodsawyer, &c., many years,	51 "
"	23.	Mrs. Elizabeth Hobart, wife of Capt. Noah Hobart,	75 "
Nov.	14.	* My friend ye Rev'd Dr. James Freeman, senior pastor of ye King's Chapel in Boston,	76 "

1836.

Feb.	3.	Daniel Jenks Lander,	23 "
—	—.	Mrs. Bartol, widow of Sam'l Bartol,	73 "

M A T E R I A L S
FOR A
HISTORY OF THE ROPES FAMILY.

COLLATED BY E. S. W.

Concluded from Vol. VIII, p. 62.

(330) SAMUEL WOODMAN⁷, by wife Mary had
issue :—

(411) I. Mary Abby⁸.

(412) II. Samuel Wildermuth⁸.

(413) III. Annie Woodman⁸.

(381) JONATHAN⁸, by wife Abigail had issue :—

(414) I. Abigail Ella⁹.

(415) II. William Henry⁹.

(395) JOHN COLLINS⁸, by wife Sarah had issue :—

(416) I. Flora⁹.

(417) II. Ella⁹.

(396) WILLIAM⁸, by wife Harriet had issue :—

(418) I. Lucy⁹.

(419) II. Harriet⁹.

A P P E N D I X .

JOHN NORMAN.

His inventory taken 1713 contained:—"A dwelling-house, out-housing and $\frac{1}{2}$ of an acre adjoining; a small boat,=£12.0.0; about 108 oz. of plate=8 spoons, 2 boles, a Tankard and a cup, £32.8.0; carpenter's tools, &c., £4.0.0; household goods, £57.3.0."

EMERY.—SIBLEY.—SAWYER.

Edw. Emery of Newbury and wife Sarah sell to Jona. Sibley of Newbury all right to the house and land in Salem which they have by virtue of "Mother Sarah Sawyer's" thirds, Wid. of Sam. Sibley, late of Salem, dec^d, Oct. 11, 1726.

The same of "Almsbury" unto brethren Jona. of Almsbury, Sam. of Salem, convey all their right to the estate of "hon^d Father Sam. Sibley, dec^d," July 4, 1723. Witness Joshua Sawyer. John Sawyer of Newbury and wife Sarah, widow of Samuel Sibley, convey to Jona. and Samuel Sibley, their right to a certain messuage, a dwelling house and six poles of land in Salem, bounded E. by land of Samuel Symonds, S. ye main-street, W. & N. by land of Mr. Benj. Gerrish, Oct. 24, 1726.

Bartholomew Moulton and wife Hannah of Almsbury join in the sale of, July 4, 1723.

Oct. 20, 1726, they sell to the said Sam. Sibley their $\frac{1}{5}$ of the $\frac{1}{3}$ of the homestead "held by Mother Sawyer," with $\frac{1}{5}$ of a common right of Sam. Sibley, Sen., dec^d.

The will of Sam. Sibley is dated May 9, 1749; he mentions children and makes his wife Meribah, and brother-in-law John Ropes, executors. Pres^d July 14, 1749.

Sam. Sibley md. Sarah —
d. bef. 1726;
John Sawyer
of Newbury.

Bartlett md. —

Jonathan.

Sarah
m'd
Edward
Exeter.

Hannah
m'd
Bartholomew
Moulton.

Samuel m'd.
d. 1749

Meribah.

John Ropes m'd Jane.

Sam.

John.

Nath.

Sarah
m'd Som-
erby Gil-
man of
Exeter.

Little-
field *
(in bap.
rec. Light-
field.)
bap. May
6, 1739.

Hannah
bap. Ap.
19, 1741.

Sush
bap.
Mch.
13, 1742.

Eunice
bap. Oct.
7, 1744,
m'd
Benj.
Wood-
bridge,
Dean of
Ex'r.

Pris-
cilla,
twin
with
Eunice,
d. bef.
1749.

Mary
bap.
Sept. 6,
1747;
alive
and
unm'd
Dec. 24,
1770.

* Hist. Coll. of Essex Inst. Vol. VIII, p. 93.

ASHTON.

Dr. Wheatland furnish-
es me a more complete
record of this family.

O. S.

Jacob¹, b. Aug. 5, 1719,
d. Jan. 7, 1771; m^d Nov.
7, 1743, Mary Ropes, b.
July 25, 1716, d. Nov. 9,
1812, by whom he had

Jacob², b. Aug. 25,
1744. Mary², b. Mch.
6, 1746, d. June 14,
1746. William², b. Dec.
29, 1747, d. July 17,
1767. Mary², b. Oct. 2,
1748, d. Mch. 2, 1749.
Dorothy², b. May 23,
1751, d. May, 4, 1802.
Mary², b. Dec. 14, 1753,
d. Feb., 1832. Joseph²,
b. Jan. 5, 1756, d. June
5, 1756. Elizabeth², b.
Sept. 2, 1757, m^d Nehe-
miah Buffington.

N. S.

Susanna Lee, b. Ap.
15, 1747, d. Ap. 21,
1817; m^d May 16, 1771,
Jacob Ashton², who died
Dec. 28, 1829. They
had

Susanna³, b. Ap. 28, 1772, d. Oct. 9, 1851. Mary³, b. July 19, 1773, d. Dec. 13, 1849. Jacob³, b. Jan. 28, 1775, d. Jan. 12, 1788. William³, b. Sept. 29, 1777, d. Ap. 2, 1835. Richard³, b. Aug. 23, 1779, d. Jan. 17, 1805. Sarah³, b. Sept. 11, 1781, d. May 8, 1866. Elizabeth³, b. June 14, 1784, d. Aug. 10, 1803. Anna³, b. May 12, 1786. Jacob³, b. Mch. 15, 1788, d. July 19, 1788. John², b. Mch. 15, 1788, d. Mch. 19, 1788. Jacob³, b. May 22, 1790, d. July 10, 1790.

LEE.

Richard Lee, the father of the above Susanna, was born in Manchester and lived there until his marriage there, with a Miss Hibbard. He had also

Elizabeth, bap. Feb. 3, 1750; Lois, Ap. 22, 1753; Sarah, June 29, 1755; Richard, Mch. 13, 1757; Eunice, Aug. 26, 1759.

His inv. was presented by his widow Eliz^h Oct. 2, 1769. It included:—"Part of a house at Manchester, one-third of a sloop sold to Mr. James Cheever, sloop sold to Mr. Sam. Cheever. House, land and ware-house £600.0.0." She also presented at the same time the inv. of Rev. Mr. Huntington, dec^d, to whom her husband was executor.

FELT.

An error exists in the City Record in regard to Benj. Felt's marriage, Nov. 15, 1750: his wife's name is there given "Abigail" instead of "Elizabeth."

The result of some incomplete researches in tracing out one of the branches of this family, may be of service to some future compiler of a "Felt Genealogy."

Reference is often made in the conveyances, etc., of the family to a piece of land called "Bondfield's Farm," which

was in Marblehead and a part of which was set off to Jemima Felt, the wife of George, as the heiress of her kinsman George Finch of Marblehead.

I have an impression that this land was where "Wyman's Mills" stand. As late as March 15, 1800, Jemima Morong, widow; Jona. Ropes and wife Hannah; Sam.* Howard and wife Jemima; David Ashby, Shipwright; Clifford Crowninshield, Merchant (to whom I think Benj.† Felt's part came by purchase); John Ashby and Thomas Ashby sold for £100 to Thomas Safford int. half of Bonfield's Farm assigned unto Jemima Felt as her portion of two-thirds of the estate of Geo. Finch, dec^d.

Geo. Finch was a nephew of Jemima Felt, who probably was a Bondfield, and m^d 1st, Oliver Luke, or "Luckis" of Marblehead, Oct. 7, 1686, and had a son Oliver, who in 1750, then of Boston, quit-claimed to Bonfield and Benj. Felt, for £16, 16s., all right to the mansion-house, homestead, &c., of Geo. Finch late of Marblehead, at the decease of his widow Elizabeth.

Witnesses. { Joseph Ropes.
 { Abraham Ropes.

The said Finch's inventory, Dec. 7, 1742, included :

An island commonly called Jewel's Island in Casco Bay; Land at Nova Scotia; Bondfield's Farm, &c., = £1253.17.5. There being no child, one-half was assigned to the widow Elizabeth, and the rest to Martha Waldron and Jemima Felt, as aunts and next of kin to the dec^d."

(1) GEORGE FELT¹ (2) appears to have been contemporary with a Samuel who may have been his brother: the baptisms of their children alternate in the records of

* John?

† Bonfield Felt sold his part for £20 to Sam. & Increase Getchel of Marblehead, Mch. 1, 1758.

the First Church. There was also an adult, Jonathan,* at about the same time. George died ab^t 1729-30: his inv^y included a house and a quarter of an acre of land, and amounted to £730.6.1. In the division Aug. 6, 1730, his widow rec^d $\frac{1}{3}$ and his son Bondfield a double share. She died in 1748, admⁿ upon her estate being granted to her son Bondfield, Aug. 8th, who in his acc. charges "board of the dec^d from Aug. 30, 1744, to Dec. 30, 1747, at £50=£166.14; from then to Feb. 28, 1748, she being sick, at 40[?] per week=£16 Old Tenor."

(1) GEORGE¹, by wife Jemima had issue:—

(2) I. Mary², who m^d ——— Bartlet, and was alive in 1730-'1.

(3) II. Jemima², bap. Mch. 14, 1697, m^d ——— 1715, Jonathan, son of Benjamin and Hannah Ashby, Sept. 28, 1694, by whom she had issue, and d.

(4) III. John², bap. May, 14, 1699, d. young.

(5) IV. Bonfield², (7) bap. Feb. 8, 1702, d.; m^d Oct. 29, 1724, Margaret Armstrong, who d. ab^t 1760; m^d 2dly, Sept. 23, 1762, Mary Bacon. June 4, 1759, he and his brother Benjamin exchange parts of the homestead estate of their late father, including a mansion house, "old shop," garden, &c. bd. E. by the highway, S. by land of W^m Browne Esq., W. by do. of Eben Bowditch, and N. by do. formerly of W^m. Browne Jr., dec^d, "part whereof is in the occupation of Lydia Andrews, and part of Wm. Eppes, Esq., formerly belonging to heirs of Dan. Andrews, dec^d, and later to Ich. Plaisted, Esq." Jan. 13th, 1775, it was bounded easterly by "a street leading from the main street, to the South river, W. by land of E. A. Holyoke, Esq., and S. on land of

*Jonathan was bap'd Ap. 1693. One m'd Hannah Silsby July 26, 1721.

sister Abigail Russell." I am inclined to locate this estate in the neighborhood of the present market-house, extending through to Central street, but the meagre sources of evidence I have at hand are insufficient to confirm the conclusion.* I should be glad if some contributor to the "Collections" could furnish any information upon the subject.

(6) V. Benjamin³, (16) bap. July 22, 1705, d. 1768-'9; m^d 1st, Feb. 16, 1727, Abigail Knap, who d. 1742-50; m^d 2dly, Nov. 15, 1750, Elizabeth Ropes. His will presented March 7, 1769. See "Ropes Fam.," Vol. VII, p. 155.

(5) BONFIELD², by wife Margaret had issue :—

(7) I. Margaret³, bap. Oct. 10, 1725, m^d June 9, 1745, John Sluman.

(8) II. Jemima³, bap. June 25, 1727.

(9) III. Sarah³, bap. Aug. 10, 1729.

(10) IV. George³, bap. Dec. 20, 1730.

(11) V. Abigail³, bap. Mch. 4, 1733.

(12) VI. A son³, survived a few hours.

(13) VII. A son³, died the day after birth.

(14) VIII. John³, bap. Ap. 3, 1737 : a John Felt was of Danvers Sept. 7, 1784.

(15) IX. Mary³, bap. Oct. 14, 1739.

(6) BENJAMIN², by wife Abigail, had issue :—

(16) I. Abigail³, bap. Dec. 8, 1728, d. young.

(17) II. Benjamin³, (21) bap. Oct. 14, 1733, d. Oct^r 1810, m^d 1st, May 14, 1756, Sarah Waters, who d. 1771-5; m^d 2dly, Dec. 7, 1775, Mary, dau. of John and Mary (Crowninshield) Byrne. July 13, 1771, he

*Being at a distance from the records and other sources of information, I am unable to verify my conclusions in this and similar instances, having to trust to incomplete notes taken some time ago.

with wife Sarah conveys to David Ropes his half of the pew in Rev. Mr. Whitaker's meeting-house, &c., &c., as related above in the "Ropes Family." He was a constable for some years previous to 1800, and I am informed, lived in the neighborhood of the eastern side of Washington street. This may have been his father's part of the homestead land.

(18) III. Abigail³, bap. June 12, 1737, d. June 15, 1790, md. 1st, a Swasey, by whom she had a dau. Abigail⁴; 2dly Dec. 8, 1768, Edward Russell.

In the Charter street burying ground may be seen their gravestones, bearing the following inscriptions:—

SACRED TO THE MEMORY OF
CAPT. EDWARD RUSSELL
WHO WAS BORN IN WEYMOUTH, ENGLAND,
A. D. 1739, DIED JAN. 14, 1815,
IN HIS 76TH YEAR.

Now safe arrives the heavenly mariner,
The battering storm, the hurricane of life,
All die away in one eternal calm:
With joy divine full glowing in his breast,
He gains the port of everlasting rest.

IN MEMORY OF
MRS. ABIGAIL, WIFE OF CAPT. EDWARD RUSSELL,
WHO DIED JUNE 15, 1790, IN HER 55TH YEAR.

Beneath these clods my body lies
To cruel death a sacrifice.

Near by is a stone marking the grave of a "George Felt, Died Feb. 24th," which is all that is legible upon it.

They had I. Edward⁴, bap. Sept. 10, 1769; II. Benjamin⁴; perhaps others.

(19) IV. Jonathan³, bap. Nov. 11, 1739, d. young.

(20) V. Jonathan³, bap. Mch. 20, 1743, d. young.

(17) BENJAMIN³, by wife Sarah had issue :—

(21) I. Sarah⁴, bap. Oct. 2, 1757.

(22) II. Jonathan⁴, bap. June 10, 1759.

(23) III. Benjamin⁴, bap. June 7, 1761.

(24) IV. George⁴, bap. June 8, 1766, d. young.

By wife Mary he had issue :—

(25) V. John⁴;

(26) VI. Mary⁴;

(27) VII. George⁴, d. Aug. 15, 1827;* who, I am informed md. and was divorced: md. 2dly, Margaret Byrne, who d. Sept. 1825 aged 29.

(28) VIII. Abigail⁴.

(29) IX. Margaret⁴ (Byrne?) who m^d July 27, 1812, W^m. Hall. All his children by his second wife were baptized at St. Peter's church, Sept. 24, 1786. Others of his children probably married.

A Jonathan Felt of Salem, "Ankersmith" m^d Elizabeth Blaney of Lynn, before 1701.

A Benjamin Felt who m^d Sarah Ward, Oct. 26, 1794, and had sons Benj. (now living), John and Edward, was son of John and Catharine Felt: perhaps brother of the Catharine Felt who m^d Ed^w. Brown, and had sons Edward and John.

ROPES.

George⁵ (119). My inquiries have not obtained for me any farther information in regard to him.

* "I Geo. Felt of Salem, mariner, do this Jan. 9, 1826, make my last will, &c. My sister Marg't Hall to take charge of my child Margaret Felt, support and educate her, &c. To child Marg't all the rest of the est;—dying before 21 without issue, it to go to her mother and sisters. Marg't Hall, ex."

Humbly shows Margaret Hall widow, &c., that he d. 15 Aug. last.

She gives bond with Stephen Haraden and Wm. Brown, &c., in \$2,000. John Walsh, Asahel Huntington, Rob. Peele, appraisers.

[Nov. 20, 1827.]

TEMPLEMAN.

In the Salem Register of June 23, 1828, is an advertisement of land to be sold, by T. Needham, including the wharf in Mill street, known as "Templeman's Wharf," with a two-story building thereon.

SWASEY.

I have not any information as to the family of Benjamin and Hannah (Ropes) Swasey.

ROPES.

William Henry⁶, (155) died at Pilatka, Florida, Nov. 5, 1866.

(90) George⁵, by wife Seeth had issue : —

George⁶, b. May 15, 1788.

Henry⁶, b. Sept. 25, 1791.

Benj. Mansfield⁶, b. Jan. 25, 1794.

Sarah Hardy⁶, b. June 6, 1796.

Elizabeth⁶, b. Ap. 19, 1798.

Jona. Millet⁶, b. Dec. 13, 1799.

Samuel⁶, b. July 12, 1801, d. abroad ; a supercargo.

Mary Wilson⁶, b. May 20, 1803.

Nathan Millet⁶, b. Oct. 11, 1805.

FELT.

(160) Elizabeth Ropes⁶ m^d. Oct. 6, 1822, Ephraim Felt, by whom she had the following children :

I. Samuel Ropes⁷, b. July 14, 1823, d. Dec. 5, 1823.

II. Ephraim Porter⁷, b. Mch. 14, 1825, d. Dec. 11, 1842.

III. George Ropes⁷, b. Feb. 7, 1827, d. at Utica, N. Y., Oct. 28, 1828.

IV. Sarah Elizabeth⁷, b. in Utica, May 2, 1829, d. in Salem, April 3, 1840.

V. George Ropes⁷, b. in Utica, Dec. 21, 1831, m^d in Salem, 1854, Ann Elizabeth Kendrick, and had:—1. Sarah Elizabeth⁸, b. Feb. 28, 1855; 2. Mary Kendrick⁸, b. Feb. 22, 1858; 3. George Ropes⁸, b. Sept. 25, 1860; 4. Ann Perley⁸, b. Jan. 17, 1864.

VI. Charles Wilson⁷, b. Nov. 18, 1834, m^d at Elizabethport, N. J., June 2, 1863, Martha Seeth Ropes, daughter of Jonathan Millett⁶ (161), by whom he had issue as heretofore given.

VII. Ann Baker Kennedy⁷, b. May 15, 1839, d. Dec. 1st, 1860.

ROPES.

Capt. David (194) d. at East New York, L. I., Jan. 1840.

Joseph (195). I do not know whether he left issue or not.

William (196). Administration upon his estate was granted to Benjamin Merrill, April 1, 1834.

Henry James (219) m^d Marcellina Grenaux, of Buenos Ayres. I have been able to obtain no more information in regard to him.

Jonathan Millett⁶, (161). I insert a few particulars in regard to his family.

(270) James Miller⁷, was born Oct. 21, 1829; Brevet Major, U. S. A.

(271) Martha Seeth⁷, b. Nov. 9, 1831, m^d, etc., as before stated.

(272) Sarah Nichols⁷, b. March 15, 1836, m^d Dec. 12, 1854, Joseph Warren son of John and Margaret (Moore) Crowell, of Rahway, N. J., Shipbuilder and Ensign in

U S. Navy, and d. March 19, 1858. Her son Jonathan. Ropes⁸, was. b. Sept. 9, 1856, d. May 28, 1857.

(273) William Bucks⁷, b. Sept. 20, 1839, m^d July 12, 1860, Sarah S., daughter of Rev. John and Sarah (Johnson) Bailey, of Norton, Mass., Physician.

(274) George Henry⁷, b. Aug. 19, 1841, lawyer and captain in the army.

(275) Elihu Harrison⁷, b. Nov. 10, 1845, clerk and lieutenant.

(276) Mary Augusta⁷, b. Oct. 7, 1848.

William Archer⁷, (321). The Probate Record gives the date of his death "August 12;" his wife was buried in the tomb of Jonathan Archer; her mother's name was Mary.

Henry Tibbets⁷, (325) may have had Mary E.⁸ who d. Oct. 26, 1840, aged 3, in Danvers.

Hardy⁵ (89); some of his grandchildren have had children, but I have not been able to obtain a list of them.

Administration upon the estate of "Major C. Ropes, mariner," was granted to Thomas Needham, Public Administrator, April 7, 1848. He was probably a stranger.

JOSEPH ROPES (24).

I subjoin some information relative to the descendants of the above, furnished me by one of them, Mr. James A. Chamberlain.

He made a careful examination of the family bibles, in which, however, he found several discrepancies to exist. Some of these can be rectified by reference to the pages of this family history, while some of the doubtful points in reference to this branch are in turn settled by these family records. My conclusion, for instance, as to the parentage and birth of David⁴ (60), formed previous to

receiving this information, proves correct. The following is the abstract of the Bible Records :

Joseph Ropes and Elizabeth ——— were married October 29, 1719.

CHILDREN OF JOSEPH AND ELIZABETH.

Joseph,	born Aug. 8, 1721.	A son, b. and d. Jan. 16, 1730.
Elizabeth,	" July 14, 1723.	Abraham, born Feb. 27, 1731.
Ruth,	" June 15, 1725.	Sarah, " May 6, 1734.
George,	" Oct. 17, 1727.	David, " July 8, 1725.
Sarah,	" Meh. 1, 1729.	Daniel, "

Joseph Ropes, died October 3, 1765. No record of the death of his wife.

Daniel Ropes, born —.

Priscilla Lambert, " Feb. 25, 1738.

Daniel and Priscilla, married November 19, 1761.

CHILDREN OF DANIEL AND PRISCILLA.

Elizabeth,	born Feb. 28, 1763.	Sarah, (twin) b. Oct. 5, 1776.
Priscilla,	" Jan. 4, 1765.	Abraham, " b. Oct. 5, 1776.
Daniel,	" Jan. 1, 1767.	Salle, born May 6, 1778. }
Ruth,	" Dec. 20, 1768. }	Also spelled <i>Sally</i> in the records. }
One record says	Dec. 28, 1769. }	A son, b. & died Aug. 22, 1780.
Mary,	born Nov. 2, 1770.	Salle, born Aug. 13, 1781. }
George,	" Jan. 22, 1773.	Also spelled <i>Sally</i> in the records. }
Joseph,	" Oct. 29, 1774.	

Daniel Ropes, died October 8, 1821 (one record says 10th).

Priscilla (his wife) died September 22, 1808.

Sarah, died November 26, 1776.

Abraham, died September, 16, 1777.

Salle, died August 24, 1778.

A son died (born dead) August 22, 1780. }

Salle, died February 9, 1787. }

Elizabeth (Mrs. Sinclair), I find Sept. 18, and Oct. 20, 1798.

Joseph, sailed from New York November 16, 1799, and was never heard from after that time; and one record gives that date as the day of his death.

George, died November 17, 1803.

Daniel, died January 11, 1808.

Priscilla (Mrs. Archer), died April 24, 1843.

Ruth (Mrs. Gray), died March 5, 1844.

Mary (Mrs. Brown, afterwards Mrs. Gwinn), August 20, 1854.

All the above children of Daniel and Priscilla.

One record says Daniel Ropes was born June 13, 1737; another says June 24, 1736; another in noting his marriage in November 19, 1761, states that he was twenty-five years old on the 24th of June following, which would make his birth the 24th of June, 1737.

Priscilla, married James Archer, June 27, 1790.

Ruth, married Samuel Gray, Dec. 19, 1788 (one says 1787).

CHILDREN OF SAMUEL AND RUTH GRAY, BEING THE GRANDCHILDREN
OF DANIEL AND PRISCILLA.

Sally Ropes, born Mch. 27, 1788.	Marg't Cook, born Apr. 19, 1801.
Samuel, " Jan. 7, 1790.	George, " Dec. 29, 1804.
Robert, " Feb. 18, 1792.	(one says 1803).
Ruth, " Dec. 12, 1794.	Elizabeth, " May 28, 1806.
(one says 1793).	Priscilla, " July 3, 1808.
2d Sally Ropes " Nov. 23, 1799.	2d Samuel, " Dec. 29, 1810.
2d Sally Ropes, married Nathaniel Frothingham, Jr., Aug. 12, 1821.	
Robert, married Sarah Ela, April 25, 1822.	
George, married Lydia J. Barden, Sept. 16, 1827.	
Elizabeth, married James Chamberlain, January 6, 1829.	
The remaining six children were never married.	

Nathaniel⁵, (93) sold to the proprietors of the Turnpike Company, May 20, 1802, for \$400.00, eight rights or shares in the sheep-pasture, four of which were bought from Capt. John Ropes, by his father, the Hon. Nath.; one was bought of widow Hanford, formerly of her father, John Felt, deceased, which came to him from her grandfather, Ephraim Stacey, deceased, and the other three came from his said father.

The land sold by John³ (25), (p. 94) to James Barr, in North Salem, was bought of George Curwen and wife Sarah, "from grandfather Jonathan, deceased, bounded N. on the highway, S. on the salt-marsh, July 6, 1742."

Nathaniel, merchant, bought of John Borland, merchant of Braintree, and wife Anna, grandson of Timothy Lindall, Esq., deceased, the pew in the meeting-house, in which Rev. Mr. Thomas Barnard usually officiates as Pastor, "belonging to his said grandfather, being a wall

pew on the northern side of it, W. of one in the occupation of Ichabod Plaisted, Esq., and E. of one of Samuel Barnard, Esq. and others, with a condition of its use by any of the family who may live in Salem, and want to use it." April 29, 1761.

September 27, 1793, Nathaniel buys of Abigail Masury, widow, one-half of a common right, which came from her deceased father, Daniel Webb, for £5.

Samuel Luscomb, in his will of March 10, 1781, mentions beloved wife Lydia, and eldest daughter Elizabeth Howard, sons Samuel and Henry, daughter Hannah Ropes, daughter Martha, daughter Mary. Presented July 11, 1781.

Jonathan Ropes and wife Hannah quit right to $\frac{3}{16}$ of land sold by Lydia, widow of Samuel Luscomb, Samuel and wife Anna, Henry, Richard and wife Martha, Benjamin and wife Mary, and Robert Smith, July 17, 1783.

William Ropes buys of William and wife Hannah Young for £175, land and buildings, the homestead of William's late father John, deceased, bounded south on Main street, 52 feet to land of R. Manning, then west to the training field, 26 feet, then east on land of William Wyatt, Aug. 11, 1792.

BAPTISMS.

Hannah and Sarah, children of Ebenezer Porter, Jan'y 30, 1774; North Church.

Nathaniel, son of Ebenezer Porter, January 5, 1778; Tabernacle.

Ebenezer, son of Ebenezer Porter, February 6, 1780; Tabernacle.

David, son of David and Mary Clark, October 25, 1789. Rev. Mr. Holt, of South Danvers.

An Ebenezer Porter, of Salem, 1772, from Yarmouth, N. S., is mentioned in Felt, Vol. I, p. 517.

Samuel Ropes, appears as a witness to the will of Edward Norrice, May 15, 1684.

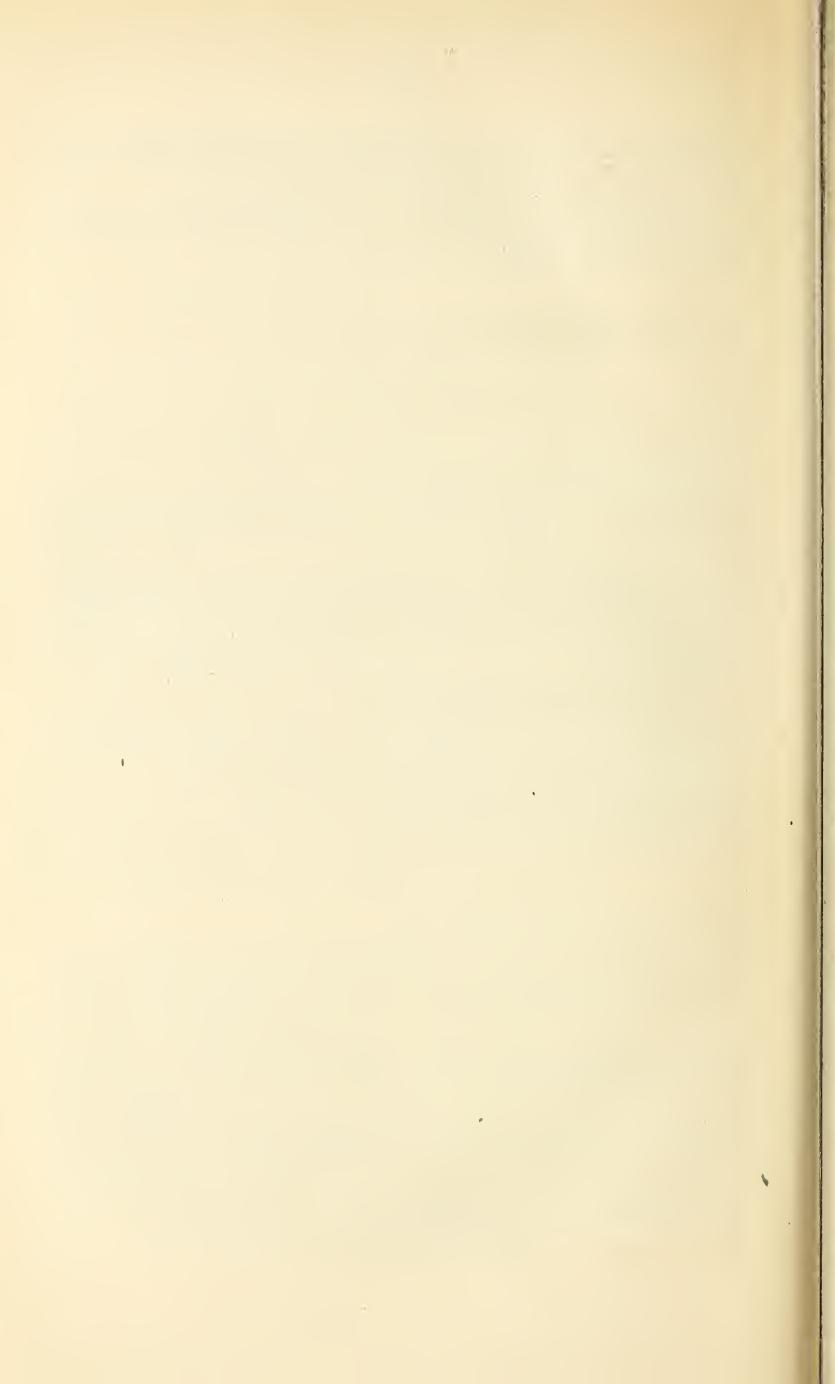
ERRATA.

VOL. VII.

- Page 92, line 5, insert after "b." "Sept. 22;" line 5, insert after "Ropes" "(308)."
 Page 133, line 32, for "shop" read "sloop."
 Page 150, line 10, for "d." read "&."
 Page 152, line 2, after "nm'd" add "Apr. 19, 1790;" line 1, instead of August 7, another family record says August 17; line 6, it also says March 2, instead of 22; and that Ruth (Hardy) was born January 4, 1725-6, and died December 6, 1795.
 Page 165, line 17, add after "1768" "at sea."
 Page 163, line 30, insert "129" in the brackets instead of "118," and then insert b. Feb. 13, before "bap.," and in the next line between "d." and "md." insert Nov. 30, 1775, in place of "bef. Ap. 26, 1781;" line 32, between "Abigail" and "Hawkes" insert "dan. of ——— and Lydia (Burrill);" also after "b." insert "May 6" in place of "abt." The said John Ropes lived in the house in Essex street, sold to the Higginson's.
 Page 164, line 3, for "(122)" read "(133);" line 34, for "(123)" read "(134)."
 Page 165, line 14, insert in the brackets "360."
 Page 167, line 32, insert in brackets "(159)."
 Page 199, line 21, for "(163)" read "(165)."
 Page 200, line 42, for "John" read "Eliab;" then insert in the parentheses "Sarah (Hubbard);" and after "Stone" insert "who."
 Page 201, line 15, after "of" read Nath. Walker and Mary (Green).
 Page 202, line 19, in brackets insert "308."
 Page 205, line 26, before "grandchildren" insert "great."
 Page 251, line 6, for "215" read "215 1-2."
 Page 253, line 5, insert "244" in parentheses.

VOL. VIII.

- Page 50, line 12, insert in brackets "306."
 Page 52, line 7, add before "1859" "Nov. 9."
 Page 54, line 31, for "I." read "1.;" line 32, for "II." read "2.;" line 33, for "III." read "3.;" for "IV." read "4.;" line 38, for "I." read "1.;" for "II." read "2."
 Page 55, line 21, after 1865 add "æt 44 y., 21 d.;" line 35, erase brackets.
 Page 56, line 10, place "Lawrence" in brackets; line 23, insert after "Nathan," "(375)."
 Page 57, line 17, for "1861" read "1863;" line 9, insert in brackets "379."
 Page 58, line 20, for "Berthia" read "Bethia C.;" last line, after "Jonathan," insert "(380);" line 26, after "John," insert in brackets "390;" line 27, after "1861," insert "drowned at Boston."
 Page 59, line 12, "(195)" should be "(196):" line 14, after "William?" insert "(391);" line 27, insert "395" in the brackets; line 35, insert "398" in the brackets.
 Page 60, line 4, insert "402" in the brackets; line 38, insert "411" in the brackets.
 Page 61, line 31, insert "414" after "Jonathan;" line 35 insert "12" after "April;" "æt. 30" after "1861."
 Page 62, line 32, insert "(416)" after Collins;" line 36, insert "(418)" after "William;" line 2, 2d column, read "bury" for "burg.;" after the last line in the second column, read "To be continued."



INDEX

TO THE

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS.

VOLUME IX. PART II.

A

Abbot, 104, 108, 109.
 Abbott, 43, 107.
 Adams, 106, 109.
 Allen, 93.
 Anderson, 102.
 Andrew 104.
 Andrews, 95, 107, 117.
 Appleton, 11, 12, 91, 92, 93, 95, 96, 98, 101,
 103, 106, 109.
 Archer, 103, 122, 124.
 Armstrong, 117.
 Arrington, 91, 92, 95.
 Ashby, 92, 94, 95, 96, 97, 105, 116, 117.
 Ashton, 108, 114.
 Atherton, 105.
 Atkinson, 95.

B

Babcock, 53, 55.
 Bachelor, 84, 90.
 Bacon, 117.
 Bailey, 94, 95, 96, 122.
 Barden, 124.
 Barnard, 5, 6, 101, 102, 105, 125.
 Barr, 124.
 Bartlet, 117.
 Bartlett, 109, 114.
 Bartol, 111.
 Barton, 6, 92, 96, 99, 103.
 Bayley, 98, 107.
 Bentley, 22, 104.
 Bickford, 91, 92, 93, 99, 100, 101, 103, 104,
 107.
 Bigelow, 14.
 Biglow, 99, 111.
 Bishop, 101.
 Blanchard, 100.
 Blaney, 6, 120.
 Blathwayt, 81.
 Blyth, 93.
 Borland, 125.
 Bowditch, 6, 23, 24, 25, 92, 97, 103, 104, 106,
 109, 111, 117.
 Boyd, 37.
 Bray, 101.
 Brazier, 32, 55.
 Briggs, 101, 102, 104, 105, 110.
 Brooks, 65, 66, 101, 102, 106, 109.

Brown, 120, 124.
 Browne, 5, 6, 49, 56, 117.
 Buckingham, 49.
 Buffington, 114.
 Burke, 37.
 Burrell, 94.
 Burril, 95, 96, 98, 105.
 Burrill, 95, 102, 103, 109, 126.
 Butler, 37.
 Byrne, 118, 120.

C

Cabot, 6, 93, 94, 100, 105.
 Collins, 127.
 Camden, 37.
 Carlton, 107.
 Carroll, 110.
 Chamberlain, 122, 124.
 Chandler, 66, 104, 107.
 Chapman, 93, 94.
 Chatham, 37.
 Cheever, 97, 103, 107, 115.
 Chesterfield, 37.
 Chever, 96.
 Chipman, 91, 100.
 Choate, 12, 49, 51, 53, 55, 56.
 Clark, 97, 101, 104, 105, 109, 126.
 Clarke, 98, 107.
 Cleaveland, 92, 94, 99, 103.
 Cleveland, 6, 7.
 Clough, 92, 99.
 Cloutman, 102.
 Codman, 49.
 Cole, 31, 49, 55.
 Collins, 103, 106.
 Colman, 55.
 Colyer, 84.
 Condy, 6.
 Cook, 93, 111.
 Cotton, 83.
 Cox, 91, 92, 105.
 Crafts, 100, 101.
 Cromwell, 10.
 Cross, 102, 105, 106.
 Crowell, 122.
 Crowninshield, 52, 100, 108, 116.
 Cudworth, 81, 86, 90.
 Cumming, 105.
 Cummings, 28.

Cummins, 5.
Cunningham, 94.
Curwen, 6, 34, 124.
Cushing, 105, 106.
Cuvier, 16.

D

Dabney, 104.
Dakin, 110.
Dane, 111.
Dean, 105.
Dearborn, 30.
Deland, 96, 98, 102, 104, 106, 110.
Derby, 6, 91, 92, 93, 95, 97, 98, 99, 100, 101, 102, 103, 106, 107, 109.
Devereux, 108.
Dexter, 108.
Diman, 93, 94.
Dixon, 63. [109, 110.
Dodge, 93, 96, 97, 98, 100, 103, 104, 105, 107,
Dorsey, 103.
Dowse, 107.
Draper, 37.
Dunkerly, 98.
Dunning, 37.

E

Eldon, 37.
Eliot, 6.
Elyot, 84.
Emery, 113, 114.
Emory, 101.
Endicott, 27, 42, 45, 46, 52, 107.
Epes, 6.
Eppes, 117.
Erwin, 109.
Eustace, 106.
Everett, 55, 56.
Everit, 109.

F

Farrington, 107, 109.
Felt, 115, 116, 118, 119, 120, 121, 124, 126.
Fenno, 100.
Filis, 105.
Finch, 116.
Fisher, 101, 104, 109, 110.
Fisk, 61, 62, 92, 99.
Fitch, 97.
Flint, 32, 45, 51, 55.
Fogg, 103.
Foot, 91.
Foote, 49, 52, 53.
Foster, 42, 97, 103.
Francis, 37.
Freeman, 111.
Frothingham, 124.
Fuller, 108.

G

Gales, 65. [104, 107.
Gardiner, 92, 93, 95, 96, 98, 99, 101, 103,
Gardner, 6, 107, 110.
George, 110.
Gerrish, 113.
Getchel, 116.
Gibbon, 37.
Gibbs, 31.
Giddings, 45.
Gilman, 100, 114.

Glover, 92, 95, 98.
Goodell, 6, 80, 81.
Goodhue, 91, 92, 93, 94, 96, 111.
Gool, 102.
Gore, 107, 111.
Gott, 7, 8, 9.
Gould, 96.
Gowan, 101.
Grafton, 96.
Grant, 91, 93, 94, 95.
Grattan, 37.
Gray, 91, 93, 94, 95, 97, 98, 99, 100, 104, 105, 106, 108, 124.
Green, 104, 108, 109, 110, 111, 126.
Greenwood, 101.
Grenaux, 121.
Grenville, 37, 38.
Griffin, 111.
Guild, 95.
Guma, 94.
Gwinn, 124.

H

Hall, 111, 120.
Hancock, 96.
Handford, 94.
Hanford, 124.
Haraden, 120.
Hardy, 126.
Hare, 46.
Harridan, 93, 99.
Harriden, 97.
Hartshorne, 100, 103.
Hatherlydes, 85.
Hathorn, 107.
Hathorne, 94, 95, 96, 97, 100, 102, 111.
Hawkes, 126.
Hawthorne, 38.
Haycock, 104.
Hersey, 104.
Heusler, 104.
Hibbard, 115.
Higgins, 104.
Higginson, 6, 107, 110.
Hill, 50, 63, 96, 107.
Hobart, 100, 111.
Hodges, 96, 100.
Holbrook, 110.
Holley, 107.
Holman, 106.
Holmes, 20.
Holt, 92, 95, 105, 126.
Holyoke, 5, 6, 19, 20, 91, 94, 96, 108, 117.
Hood, 103.
Hopkins, 102.
Horne, 8.
Horton, 93.
How, 51.
Howard, 66, 102, 116, 125.
Hubbard, 98, 126.
Humphereyes, 84, 90.
Hunt, 92, 93, 94, 95, 98, 101, 102, 108.
Huntington, 70, 80, 115, 120.
Hursey, 96.
Hutchinson, 109.

I

Ieames, 84.
Ingersoll, 108.
Ives, 39.

J

Jackson, 20.
Jefferson, 166.
Jeffery, 95, 97.
Jeffrey, 6, 7.
Jeffry, 95, 100, 101.
Jenks, 110.
Johnson, 48.
Jones, 37, 108.

K

Kendrick, 121.
Kimbal, 95.
Kimball, 64.
King, 6, 28, 95, 98, 99, 107.
Kinny, 99.
Kirwan, 17, 19, 24.
Knap, 118.
Knapp, 43.
Knowlton, 94.

L

La Fayette, 111.
Lambert, 123. [111.
Lander, 92, 94, 100, 101, 102, 105, 109, 110,
Lang, 105.
Lathrope, 84, 104.
Lawrence, 92, 97, 99.
Leach, 92, 95.
Lee, 37, 114, 115.
Lemon, 107.
Leverett, 108.
Lincoln, 54.
Lindall, 125.
Liscomb, 94.
Little, 100.
Lloyd, 37.
Lord, 49, 52.
Loring, 108.
Lowe, 102.
Luckis, 116.
Luke, 116.
Luscomb, 125.
Lyman, 106.
Lynde, 5, 91, 94, 95.

M

Mack, 51, 52.
Macky, 91.
Macmillan, 104.
Madison, 21.
Man, 110.
Manning, 102, 110, 125.
Marshall, 104, 111.
Mason, 91, 96, 98, 111.
Masury, 93, 125.
Mavoricke, 84.
McGilchrist, 5.
Merrill, 27, 28, 53, 121.
Messenger, 102.
Micklefield, 107.
Moore, 105, 110, 122.
Morey, 108.
Moriarty, 53.
Morong, 116.
Motey, 98.
Moulton, 113, 114.
Munion, 91, 92, 94.
Munroe, 109.
Mussey, 29.

N

Needham, 121, 122.
Newhall, 38, 97, 108.
Nichols, 39, 40, 67, 68.
Norman, 113.
Norrice, 126.
Norris, 101.
Nourse, 97.
Nurse, 93, 94, 95.
Nutting, 6, 94.

O

Oliver, 5, 6, 22, 29, 56, 97, 98, 100, 111.
Orne, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 91, 92, 93, 94, 98, 99, 102,
103, 104, 105, 106, 108, 110.
Osgood, 91, 101, 103, 105.

P

Page, 38, 92, 97.
Palfray, 52.
Palfrey, 97, 99.
Palfry, 97, 100.
Parker, 84, 95, 104, 108, 109.
Parkman, 111.
Parr, 37.
Parsons, 108.
Peabody, 3, 41, 42, 43, 46, 47, 48, 49, 51, 52,
53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 68,
70, 71, 72, 74, 79.
Pearse, 111.
Pearson, 106.
Peck, 105.
Peele, 91, 93, 98, 101, 102, 111, 120.
Peirce, 38.
Peirson, 52, 53, 55, 56.
Perry, 51, 93.
Peters, 4, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11.
Philippe, 84.
Phillips, 98, 99.
Phillips, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56.
Phippen, 7, 9, 95, 97, 98, 99.
Phips, 81, 88, 89.
Pickering, 21, 25, 92, 94, 98, 101, 102, 103,
107, 108, 109.
Pickman, 5, 6, 7, 92, 93, 103.
Plaisted, 6, 117, 125.
Plummer, 95, 105.
Pond, 107.
Porter, 125, 126.
Potter, 55.
Pratt, 5, 6, 7, 19.
Prescott, 38, 65, 66, 98.
Price, 7, 10.
Prince, 21, 22, 91, 93, 99, 100, 103, 104, 108,
109, 110, 111.
Proctor, 96, 99, 111.
Pulling, 98, 103.
Putnam, 6, 48, 55, 94, 96, 100, 106.
Pyncheon, 94.
Pynchon, 6.

R

Ramsden, 98, 99.
Rand, 99.
Rantoul, 51, 52.
Raynes, 81.
Rea, 95.
Read, 96, 109.
Reed, 110.
Reeves, 98.

Rice, 111.
 Richardson, 106.
 Ripley, 106.
 Roberts, 51, 52.
 Robie, 99, 101.
 Robinson, 100, 107, 111.
 Ropes, 5, 6, 91, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100,
 101, 103, 104, 106, 112, 113, 114, 116, 118,
 119, 120, 121, 122, 123, 124, 125, 126.
 Rumford, 15, 16, 17.
 Runney, 105.
 Russel, 94.
 Russell, 38, 96, 102, 118, 119.

S

Sackville, 37.
 Safford, 116.
 Sainsbury, 90.
 Saltonstall, 27, 28, 53.
 Sargent, 99.
 Saul, 93.
 Saunders, 99, 101.
 Saunderson, 106.
 Sawyer, 113, 114.
 Scott, 109.
 Seaton, 65.
 Sewall, 51, 102.
 Shillaber, 52.
 Sibley, 113, 114.
 Silsby, 117.
 Simpkins, 109.
 Sims, 94.
 Sinclair, 123.
 Skelton, 84.
 Smith, 43, 83, 97, 99, 102, 125.
 Sparhawk, 95.
 Spencer, 33, 55, 56.
 Spofford, 51.
 Sprague, 28, 100, 101, 103, 106.
 Spurzheim, 110.
 Stacey, 124.
 Stearns, 7, 66, 93, 103.
 Stephens, 32.
 Stone, 103, 105, 106, 126.
 Story, 26, 30.
 Stoughton, 81, 86.
 Strong, 104.
 Sullivan, 100.
 Sumner, 97, 106.
 Swain, 95.
 Swasey, 119, 121.
 Symonds, 110, 113.

T

Templeman, 121.
 Thacher, 105.
 Thaxter, 107, 108.
 Thayer, 45, 46.
 Thompson, 14, 15.

Tilton, 111.
 Tooke, 37.
 Townsend, 94, 105, 111.
 Treadwell, 23, 110.
 Tucker, 51, 52, 105, 106, 107.
 Turner, 92, 93.
 Tyler, 106.

U

Upham, 3, 53, 56, 80, 109, 111.
 Upton, 91.

V

Van Denburgh, 62.
 Vans, 6.
 Very, 38, 97.

W

Wadsworth, 106.
 Waldo, 7, 91, 94, 101, 102, 103.
 Waldron, 116.
 Wales, 105.
 Walker, 106, 126.
 Wallace, 110.
 Walpole, 37.
 Walsh, 52, 120.
 Walter, 6.
 Ward, 31, 32, 34, 49, 52, 53, 55, 56, 68, 84,
 96, 97, 99, 100, 103, 106.
 Warden, 97, 104, 106.
 Wareham, 83.
 Waters, 118.
 Watt, 64.
 Webb, 33, 49, 52, 53, 56, 64, 109, 125.
 Weeldes, 84.
 Wells, 107.
 West, 103.
 Wheatland, 51, 52, 80, 114.
 Whitaker, 119.
 White, 26, 40, 52, 53, 54, 55, 70, 104.
 Whitman, 54.
 Wildes, 107.
 Wilkes, 37.
 Williams, 84.
 Williams, 4, 53, 92, 93, 107.
 Willson, 83.
 Winthrop, 11.
 Withington, 51, 55.
 Witmore, 98.
 Witmore, 100, 101.
 Witworth, 101.
 Woodbridge, 114.
 Woodbridge, 98, 100.
 Worcester, 31, 104.
 Wright, 51, 94.
 Wyatt, 125.

Y

Young, 125.

NOTICE.—The reader is requested to correct the following misprints in Volume VIII. of the Essex Institute Historical Collections:—Page 225, in the 7th line, after the words “Mr. Tho. Prince son” strike out the word “of.” In the 14th line, under “John Endicott, Esqr.,” for “obt. 1655” read “obt. 1665.”

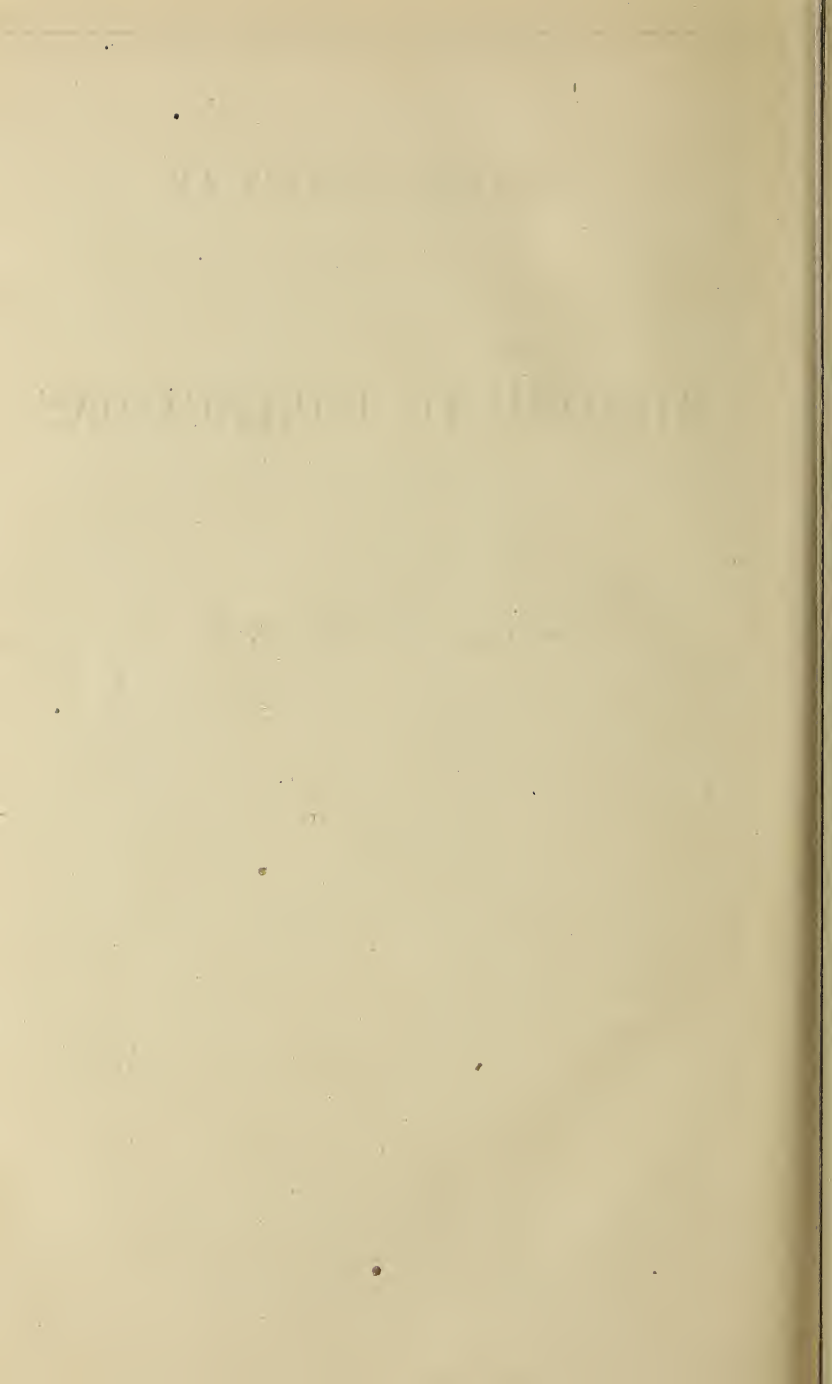
ESSEX INSTITUTE
HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS.

SECOND SERIES, VOL. I.

PART I.

[TOWN RECORDS OF SALEM, 1634-1659.]

SALEM :
Essex Institute Press.
1868.



LIST OF PUBLICATIONS

FOR SALE BY THE

Essex Institute, Salem, Mass.

JOURNAL of the Essex County Natural History Society. 8vo, 1836—1852, \$ 0 50
PROCEEDINGS of the Essex Institute. 8vo:—

Vol. I. 1848—1856,	2 00
“ II. 1856—1858,	2 00
“ III. 1858—1863,	2 00
“ IV. 1864—1865, (Quarterly) with fifteen plates,	5 00
“ V. 1866—1867, “ “ plates,	6 00

NATURALISTS' DIRECTORY:—

Part I. North America and the West Indies. Alphabetical arrangement. Pamphlet, 12mo, 1865,	0 75
Part II. North America and the West Indies. Systematical arrangement,	} Being issued with the Proceedings, vol 5.
Part III. North America and the West Indies. Geographical arrangement,	

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS of the Essex Institute. Small 4to:—

Vol. I. (Bi-monthly) 1859,	2 00
“ II. “ 1860,	2 00
“ III. “ 1861,	2 00
“ IV. “ 1862,	2 00
“ V. “ 1863,	2 00
“ VI. “ 1864,	2 00
“ VII. “ 1865,	2 00
“ VIII. (Quarterly) 1866,	2 00
Second Series, 8vo, Vol. I, 1868,	3 00

COLE'S Infusoria of Salem. Pamphlet, 8vo, 1853,* 0 50

ALLEN'S Victoria Regia, or the Great Water Lily of America. Royal folio, six colored plates, 1854, 10 00

WHITE'S Covenant of the First Church. Pamphlet, 8vo, 1856,* 0 10

STREETER'S Account of the Newspapers and other Periodicals published in Salem. Pamphlet, 8vo, 1856,* 0 15

ENDICOTT'S Account of Leslie's Retreat. Pamphlet, 8vo, 1856,* 0 25

FOWLER'S Account of the Life, Character, &c., of the Rev. Samuel Parris, and of his connection with the Witchcraft Delusion of 1692. Pamphlet, 8vo, 1857,* 0 15

WHITE'S Memoir of the Plummer Family. Pamphlet, 8vo, 1857, 0 15

DEDICATION of Plummer Hall. Pamphlet, 8vo, 1857, 0 30

WEINLAND'S Egg Tooth of Snakes and Lizards. Pamphlet, 8vo, with a plate, 1857,* 0 15

ENDICOTT'S Account of the Piracy of the ship Friendship of Salem in 1831. Pamphlet, 8vo, 1858,* 0 15

THE WEAL-REAF, a Record of the Essex Institute Fair. Pamph., 8vo, 1860, 0 30

WHITE'S New-England Congregationalism. 1 Vol. 8vo, 1861. 1 00

UPHAM'S Memoir of Gen. John Glover, of Marblehead. Pamphlet, 8vo, 1863,* 0 50

BRIGGS' Memoir of D. A. White. Pamphlet, 8vo, 1864.* 0 30

PACKARD'S Notes on the Family Zygænidæ. Pamphlet, 8vo, with two plates, 1864,* 0 75

PUTNAM'S AND PACKARD'S Notes on Humble Bees, &c. Wild Bees of New England, their Parasites, &c., with a plate. Pamph., 8vo, 1865,* 0 75

McILWRAITH'S List of Birds of Hamilton, C. W. Pamphlet, 8vo, 1866,* . 0 15

HISTORICAL NOTICE of the Essex Institute, with the Constitution, By-Laws and lists of the Officers and Members. Pamph., 8vo, 1866, . . . 0 25

THE AMERICAN NATURALIST, a Popular Illustrated Monthly Magazine of Natural History. One volume a year, 8vo. Vol. I. 1867, 3 00

Vol. II, March, 1868—February, 1869. (Published by the Peabody Academy of Science), 3 00

HYATT'S Observations on Fresh-water Polyzoa,* 103 pages, 9 Plates and 21 Cuts, 8vo, 1868, 2 50

PACKARD'S Guide to the Study of Insects, 8vo, with Cuts. Published in parts at 50 cents each. Part I, June, 1868, now ready, 0 50

TOWN RECORDS OF SALEM, 1634 to 1659,* 3 00

* Extra copies from the PROCEEDINGS and HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS.

Price of a complete set of the above Publications, not including extras, \$49 50.

NOTICE.

THE PROCEEDINGS OF THE ESSEX INSTITUTE,

CONTAINING the Records of the Meetings; Quarterly Lists of additions to the Museum and Library; COMMUNICATIONS read before the Institute on Natural History and Horticulture, illustrated with plates and wood-cuts; and the NATURALISTS' DIRECTORY, are now issued in Quarterly Numbers, at \$3.00 a year. 8vo. Two years to a volume. The fifth volume now publishing. Communications for publication in the Proceedings received by H. WHEATLAND, *Secretary*, or F. W. PUTNAM, *Editor*, Salem, Mass. Additions, corrections, etc., for the Naturalists' Directory received by F. W. PUTNAM, *Editor*, Salem, Mass.

THE FIVE VOLUMES FOR FIFTEEN DOLLARS.

THE HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS OF THE ESSEX INSTITUTE,

CONTAINING all papers of an Historical Character read before or submitted to the Institute. One volume published each year. Vols. 1-8 small 4to, at \$2.00 a volume. The ninth volume (the first of the second series), 8vo, now publishing. Price, \$3.00. Communications received by H. WHEATLAND, *Secretary*, or W. P. UPHAM, *Editor*, Salem, Mass.

THE NINE VOLUMES FOR EIGHTEEN DOLLARS.


THE AMERICAN NATURALIST,

CONTAINS papers of a popular character, and is intended to foster a love for the study of Natural History. It is issued in monthly numbers of fifty-six or more pages each, with many plates and wood-cuts, 8vo. Commenced in March, 1867. *Subscription price*, \$3.00 a year. Vol. II. commenced March, 1868.

EDITORS, A. S. PACKARD, Jr., ALPHEUS HYATT, EDWARD S. MORSE, and F. W. PUTNAM, Salem, Mass. With a large corps of contributors, embracing the best scientific talent in the country.

Papers for publication in the AMERICAN NATURALIST should be addressed to Dr. A. S. PACKARD, Jr., *Salem, Mass.* Business communications to EDITORS AMERICAN NATURALIST, *Salem, Mass.*

SUBSCRIPTIONS to the several publications received by H. WHEATLAND, Treasurer, F. W. PUTNAM, Superintendent, or by the respective EDITORS, and by the AGENTS of the Institute. Back volumes of all the publications can be furnished.

 All remittances, when possible, should be made in POST-OFFICE MONEY ORDERS, OR IN DRAFTS ON BANKS IN THE LARGE CITIES; checks payable to order, or in Registered letters. Money sent through the mail is *at the risk of the sender*, unless the letter containing it is registered.

